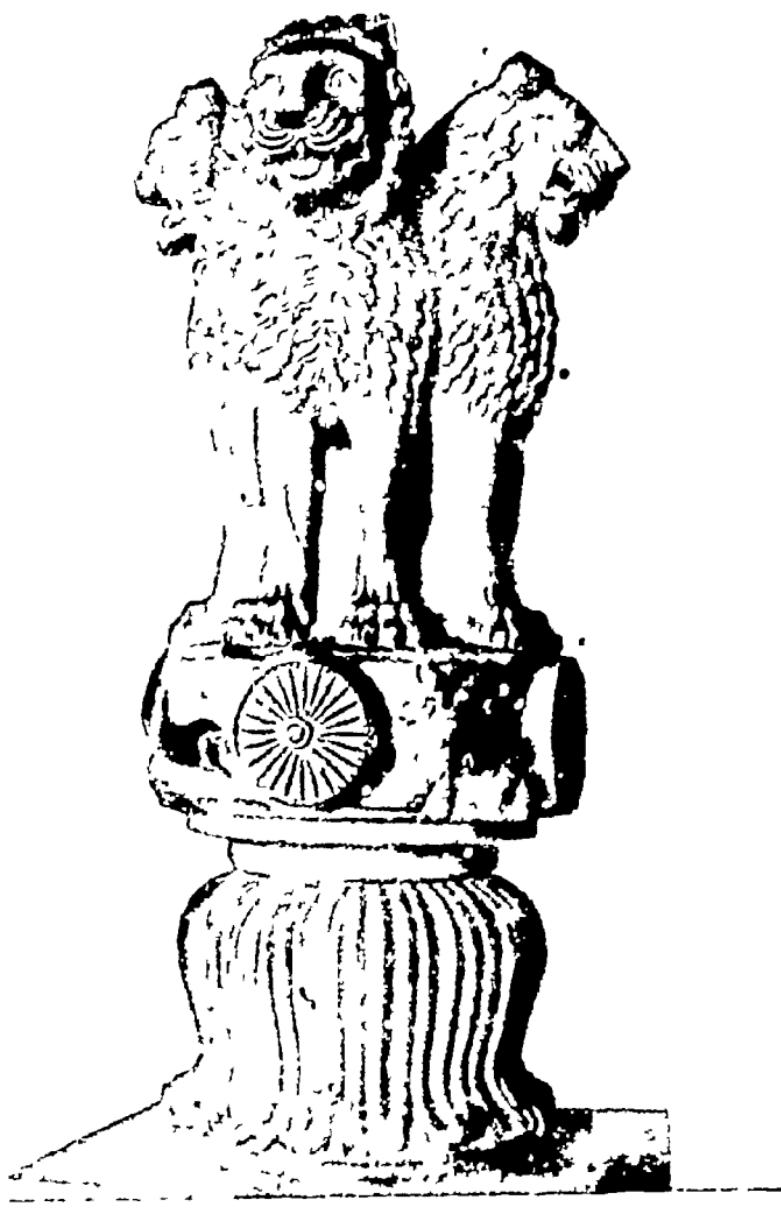


PLATE I



CAPITAL OF ASOKAN COLUMN AT SARNATH

Frontispiece

ASOKA

BY

RADHAKUMUD MOOKERJI
M A , Ph D , D Litt

EMERITUS PROFESSOR OF HISTORY, LUCKNOW UNIVERSITY
FORMERLY MEMBER OF
PARLIAMENT AND OF BENGAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.

THIRD EDITION REVISED AND ENLARGED

MOTILAL BANARSIDASS

DELHI—VARANASI—PATNA

1962

Publishers

Sundar Lal Jain,
Motilal Banarsi das
Bungalow Road,
Jawahar Nagar, Delhi 6

Printer

Shanti Lal Jain,
Shri Jainendra Press,
Bungalow Road,
Jawahar Nagar, Delhi-6



*First Edition, MacMillan, London, 1928,
Second Edition, 1935,
Third revised and enlarged Edition,*

1962

Copies available at

Motilal Banarsi das, Bungalow Road, Jawaharnagar Delhi 6
Motilal Banarsi das, Nepali Khapra, Varanasi
Motilal Banarsi das, Bankipur, Patna

TO
THE SACRED MEMORY
OF
MY MOTHER
JAGANMOHINI DE

1848 1920

या देवी, सर्वभूतेषु मातृरूपेण स्थिता

PREFATORY NOTE

THE present work has grown out of my lectures at the Lucknow University. This mainly explains the addition of another work to the many already existing on the subject. But they are not too many for the subject. In spite of a large literature, old and new, in different languages, Pali, Sanskrit, English, French, and German, seeking from a variety of standpoints to interpret the unique personality and achievements of Asoka, the interpretation is not yet adequate or final. The very basis of the interpretation is something that is shifting, growing, and improving. The words of Asoka, telling best his own tale, and inscribed by him in imperishable characters on some of the permanent fixtures of Nature, have not themselves come to light all at once, but were discovered piecemeal, and at different places and times. The search for them in out-of-the-way places, the centres of population in Asoka's days, but now remote from the haunts of men, and hidden away in jungles, is a story of considerable physical daring and adventure in its early stages. But the discovery of the inscriptions did not mean the end of the chase. There was the difficulty of their decipherment, of finding the key to a knowledge that was lost and forgotten. The knowledge of the script in which Asoka had his words written on many a rock or pillar had remained lost to India for ages. The Chinese travellers, Fa-hien and Yuan Chwang, for instance, who had visited India in two different periods, the fourth and the seventh century A.D. respectively, and who were themselves no mean linguists, could not find local experts to help them to a right reading of the Asokan inscriptions they had come across on their itineraries. They have recorded wrong readings of those inscriptions, the results of mere guess-work or hearsay information of local people not confessing to their own ignorance of the scripts. Indeed, the recovery of this long-

lost knowledge of Asokan script is a romance of modern scholarship. Even when the script was deciphered, and the words of Asoka were read, there was the further problem of their correct interpretation.

Thus Asokan scholarship has now to record more than a century of progress in its three directions of the discovery, decipherment, and interpretation of the inscriptions. The progress is marked by the following principal events.

It was about 1750 that an Asokan inscription was first discovered when Padre Tieffenthaler saw at Delhi fragments of the Delhi-Mirath Pillar.

In 1785, J H Harrington first visited the Barabar and Nagarjuni Hill Caves. A few years earlier, Hodges on his way to the caves was assassinated "by the followers of one of the allies of Chut Singh".

About the same time, the Delhi-Topra Pillar Inscription was found by Captain Polier, who presented some drawings of same to Sir William Jones.

In 1801 were published in the *Asiatic Researches* copies of the Delhi-Topra Pillar Inscription, and of portions of the Allahabad-Kosam Pillar Inscription from copies made by Captain James Hoare.

In 1822 the Girnar Rock Inscription was found by Major James Tod.

In 1834 was published in the third volume of the Bengal Asiatic Society's *Journal* the copy of the Allahabad Pillar Inscription made by Lieutenant T S Burt, together with a classified table of the Asokan letters prepared by James Prinsep. At that time Prinsep was not able to read the entire Asokan alphabet, but could only guess the value of post-consonantal *a*, *e*, and *Anusvāra*. After six months' study, he improved his knowledge by recognising the consonants *y*, *v*, and *s*.

In 1836, the Shahbazgarhi Rock Edict was discovered by M A Court, a French officer of Maharaja Ranjit Singh.

The year 1837 is memorable in the history of Asokan scholarship. It witnessed the first successful reading of an

Asokan inscription, the Delhi-Topra Pillar Edict, by Prinsep, who published his reading and translation of the inscription in *JASB*, Vol vi. He had then already had before him copies of the inscriptions on the two pillars at Lauriya Araraj and Lauriya Nandangarh. The same year he also published a lithograph of the Delhi-Mirath Pillar Inscription from impressions taken by Major P L Pew, as also the Queen's Edict. The last event of the year was the discovery in another remote part of India of the Dhauli Rock Edict by Lieutenant Kittoe.

In 1838, further progress in Asokan studies was achieved by Prinsep who made the first comparative study of the two Asokan inscriptions at Girnar and Dhauli, discovered their identity in script, language, and contents, and deciphered and published them with translations in *JASB*, Vol vii. Tracings on cloth of the Girnar Inscription were made by Captain Lang in 1835 for the Rev Dr J Wilson of Bombay, who then sent them on to Prinsep for decipherment. Kittoe's copies of the Dhauli Inscription were also before Prinsep in 1838. These were his revised copies which he obtained at risk to his life. As stated by him, he arrived at Dhauli "before day-break and had to wait till it was light, for the two bear cubs which escaped me there last year, when I killed the old bear, were now full grown and disputed the ground" (*JASB*, Vol vii 219).

In 1839, a copy of the Sahasram Rock Edict was secured by E L Ravenshaw from Shah Kabiruddin.

In 1840, copies of the Shahbazgarhi Rock Edict were made by C Masson by going to the spot through a perilous region at considerable personal risk. The copies were examined in Europe by Norris, who first read in them the word *Devānam-*
piyasa written in Kharosthi script.

In 1840 was also discovered on the rock at Bairat the so-called Bhabru Edict by Captain Burt whose copy of it was transcribed and translated by Captain Kittoe "with the aid of the learned Pandit Kamalā Kānta" [*JASB*, Vol ix 617].

In 1850, the Jaugada Rock Inscription was copied by Sir Walter Elliot who could recognise it to be another version

of Asoka's Edicts which had been already found at Shahbazgarhi, Girnar, and Dhauli

In 1860, the Kalsi Rock Inscription was discovered by Forrest who found its whole surface "encrusted with the dark moss of ages"

In 1872, Carlleyle discovered the Bairat Minor Rock Edict. To him we also owe the discovery of the Rampurwa Pillar Edict about the same time

During these seventies was also discovered the Rupnath Minor Rock Edict which was originally found and very imperfectly copied some time ago by a servant of Colonel Ellis for the Bengal Asiatic Society

Then followed in 1879 the epoch-making publication of Cunningham on the inscriptions of Asoka, being Vol 1, of the *Corpus Inscriptioⁿum Indicarum*. This work may be taken to mark the second stage in the history of Asokan scholarship, the first stage being represented in the work of Prinsep, Burnouf, and Wilson (1850). It will appear that of the Rock Edicts, Prinsep and Burnouf knew only of three, viz., those at Shahbazgarhi, Girnar, and Dhauli, and Burnouf and Wilson, of the Bhabru Edict as well, of the Cave-inscriptions, Prinsep knew only of Nagarjun, and Burnouf, of both Nagarjun and Barabar, and of the Pillar Edicts, Prinsep knew of all the versions except those at Kausambi and Sanchi. By the time of Cunningham's *Corpus*, several additional Asokan Edicts were known, viz., the Minor Rock Edicts at Sahasram, Rupnath, and Bairat, and the Minor Pillar Edicts at Sanchi and Kausambi.

There was still a crop of Asokan discoveries to follow

In 1882, a fragment of R E VIII was discovered on a broken block at Sopara by Dr Bhagwan Lal Indrajit. Recently a boulder has been found bearing the first half of R E IX (EI, XXXII). Its language shows Sanskrit changed into *Frakrīta*.

The Mansehra Rock Edicts were discovered in parts by Captain Leigh, and by an Indian subordinate of the Panjab Archaeological Survey in 1889.

The three Mysore Minor Rock Edicts were discovered by Lewis Rice in 1891.

The Nigali Sagar Pillar Edict was discovered in 1895 and the Rummundei in 1896, by Führer.

In 1905 was discovered the Sarnath Pillar Edict by Oertel.

Lastly followed the discovery in 1915 of the Maski Rock Inscription by C Beadon, a gold-mining engineer of the Nizam's Government.

In the meanwhile, considerable advance in Asokan studies was achieved in several publications, among which may be mentioned Senart's *Les Inscriptions de Pyadasi* (1881), and Buhler's editions of the Asoka edicts in *ZDMG*, and *Epigraphia Indica*, Vols i and ii. Along with these may also be mentioned the important contributions to Asokan scholarship made from time to time by scholars like O Franke, V. A. Smith, Fleet, Michelson, Luders, F W Thomas, Hultzsch, D R Bhandarkar, K P Jayaswal, B M Barua, and A C Woolner.

The last stage in Asokan scholarship for some time to come has been reached in the new edition of the *Corpus* published in 1925 by Hultzsch whose recent death is a deplorable loss to the study of Indian history in general and to Asokan study in particular.

Now that the Asokan Text and Interpretation have practically reached a final form and stage, a convenient text book on the subject seems to be called for in the interests mainly of the growing number of students who have to offer Asoka as a subject of study at the University examinations. The present compilation has no pretensions to originality, except in the matter of some points in Asokan chronology and of certain passages in the Edicts, notorious for the controversy regarding their meanings, on which new interpretations have been suggested. The general interpretation of Asoka's career does not also follow always the usual or accepted lines. The annotation of the inscriptions has been made fuller and comprehensive so as to include the different views and interpretations suggested, as well as parallel

passages from Sanskrit and Pali works throwing light on the points at issue. The correspondence between the Asokan Edicts and Kautilya's *Arthaśāstra* has been specially worked out. The best preserved text of each Edict has been adopted as the standard for its study, and important variations shown in other texts have been pointed out in the footnotes. A further element of interest has been introduced in bringing together in the work illustrations of important Asokan monuments available. Most of these illustrations are based on photoprints supplied by the Archaeological Department, but a few on photographs taken by me on the spot, viz., those of Dhauli, the Kalsi elephant, and the Pillars at Bakhra, Lauriya Araraj, and Rummindri. The Dhauli photograph I owe to Mr Nirmal Bose, M Sc (now Director General of Anthropological Survey, Government of India) and the Rummindri to the arrangements kindly made by my pupil, Mr P P Panday, M A, of Narharia, Basti. A plate showing the Asokan Alphabet (based on drawings kindly prepared by Principal A K Haldar of the Government School of Art and Crafts, Lucknow) has been added as an aid to the study of the inscriptions in the original. I owe special acknowledgments to Mr Charan Das Chatterji, M A, Lecturer (and since Professor) in Indian History, Lucknow University, for many valuable references and suggestions.

The system of transliteration adopted here may be understood from the following examples *Lichchhavi*, *Krisna*, *Mahāvamīśa*. Both Sanskrit and Prakrit forms have been used for certain words according to convenience.

My grateful acknowledgments are due to His Highness Sir Sayaji Rao Gaekwad, of Baroda, and his Government for their award to me of the *Sayaji Rao Gaekwad Prize* with which this work is associated, and to Benares Hindu University for *Sir Manindra Chandra Nandy Lectures* (1927), based on portions of this work.

RADHAKUMUD MOOKERJI

THE UNIVERSITY LUCKNOW,
April, 1927

PREFACE TO SECOND EDITION

The first edition of this work was published in London in 1928 by Messrs Macmillan and Co Ltd. For some time it has remained out of print. There has been, however, a steady demand for it, calling for a second edition. It is now issued with several *Addenda* based on new material discovered since the first edition.

The enormous mass of transliteration of Sanskrit and Prākṛit names and words involved a good deal of difficult printing, with various diacritical marks and accented types, leaving mistakes which could not be helped. The system of transliteration adopted in the work may be understood from the following examples *chikīchhā*, *rāñō*, *Chodā*, *Tamvapamnī*, *atavasha-abhisitasa*, *Priyadraśisa*.

My thanks are due to Messrs Macmillan and Co Ltd. for their kind permission to issue this edition by waiving their copyright in my favour.

39, Ekdalia Road,
Calcutta, 19
July, 1954

RADHAKUMUD MOOKERJI
Member of Parliament

PREFACE TO THE THIRD EDITION

The progress of Asokari scholarship and of the growing popularity of the study of Asokan history at, the Universities has called for a new edition of the work incorporating in it some of the inscriptions of Asoka discovered since the second edition and figuring in this edition as 'Addenda for convenience of printing. The most important of these inscriptions is that found at Shar-i-kuna off Kandahar of which the most singular feature is its two versions given in Greek and Aramaic for the benefit of the particular subjects of Asoka's empire speaking the two different languages. Other important points of the new inscriptions are brought out in their proper places in the Addenda.

I owe my grateful acknowledgements to the kind help given to me by Dr D C Sircar, Carmichael Professor of the Culcutta University and by Adhir Chakravarti M A of Government Sanskrit College, Calcutta, for correcting the proofs and helping me materially in other ways. The design of the jacket I owe to the renowned artist Sri Asit Kumar Haldar, showing the original form of the Asokan Pillar at Sarnath.

39, Ekdalia Road
Calcutta 19,
March 1962

RADHA KUMUD MOOKERJI

CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I EARLY LIFE AND FAMILY	I
II HISTORY	II
APPENDIX A ON ASOKAN CHRONOLOGY FROM THE LEGENDS	44
III ADMINISTRATION	47
IV RELIGION	60
V MONUMENTS	79
VI SOCIAL CONDITIONS	101
VII TRANSLATION AND ANNOTATION OF THE INSCRIPTIONS	
A MINOR ROCK EDICTS	107
B BHABRU (BAIRAT NO 2) ROCK EDICT	117
C KALINGA ROCK EDICTS (SEPARATE)	120
D FOURTEEN ROCK EDICTS	128
E SEVEN PILLAR EDICTS	172
F FOUR MINOR PILLAR EDICTS	193
G TWO COMMEMORATIVE PILLAR INSCRIPTIONS	201
H THREE CAVE INSCRIPTIONS	205
APPENDIX B ON THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE ASOKAN EDICTS	208
VIII TEXTS OF THE INSCRIPTIONS	215
APPENDIX C ON THE SCRIPT, DIALECT, AND GRAMMAR OF THE INSCRIPTIONS	246
INDEX	255
ADDENDA	256

ILLUSTRATIONS

PLATE

I CAPITAL OF ASOKAN PILLAR AT SARNATH	<i>Frontispiece</i>
II LAURIYA ARARAJ PILLAR	<i>To face page</i> 14
III LUMBINI PILLAR	" 37
IV FIGURE OF ELEPHANT CARVED ON STONE AT KALSI	" 61
V RAMPURWA BULL-CAPITAL	" 62
VI SANKASYA PILLAR WITH ITS ELEPHANT CAPITAL	" 84
VII BAKIIRA PILLAR WITH ITS LION-CAPITAL	" 86
VIII RAMPURWA LION-CAPITAL	" 90
IX LAURIYA NANDANGARH PILLAR	" 92
X BHARHUT SCULPTURE SHOWING THE BODH-GAYA TEMPLE AND AN IMITATION ASOKAN PILLAR WITH ELEPHANT-CAPITAL	" 152
XI ROCK-CUT ELEPHANT AT DHAULI	" 170
XII LUMBINI PILLAR INSCRIPTION	" 201
XIII. NATIVITY IN SCULPTURE IN THE RUBMINDEI TEMPLE	" 204
XIV BRAHMAGIRI MINOR ROCK EDICT	" 215
XV ASOKAN ALPHABET	" 246
MAP OF ASOKA'S EMPIRE	<i>At end</i>

CHAPTER I

EARLY LIFE AND FAMILY

In the annals of kingship there is scarcely any record comparable to that of Asoka, both as a man and as a ruler. To bring out the chief features of his greatness, historians have instituted comparisons between him and other distinguished monarchs in history, eastern and western, ancient and modern, pagan, Moslem, and Christian. In his efforts to establish a kingdom of righteousness after the highest ideals of a theocracy, he has been likened to David and Solomon of Israel in the days of its greatest glory, in his patronage of Buddhism, which helped to transform a local into a world religion, he has been compared to Constantine¹ in relation to Christianity, in his philosophy and piety he recalls Marcus Aurelius, he was a Charlemagne in the extent of his empire and, to some extent, in the methods of his administration, too,² while his Edicts, "rugged, uncouth, involved, full of repetitions," read like the speeches of Oliver Cromwell in their mannerisms [Rhys Davids]. Lastly, he has been compared to Khalif Omar and Emperor Akbar, whom also he resembles in certain respects.

As in the case of great characters like King Arthur and his

¹ It must be noted that opinions differ on the appositeness of the comparison. Rhys Davids holds that the conversion of Asoka was the first great step on the downward path of Buddhism, the first step to its expulsion from India. Another critic holds that while "Constantine espoused a winning cause, Asoka put himself at the head of an unpopular religious reform."

² Compare the *missi dominici* of Charlemagne akin to the *puruṣas* of Asokan edicts, and the *Markgrafen* to the *Anta-Mahāmātras*.

Knights of the Round Table, the good King Alfred, or King St. Louis of France, a mass of tradition has gathered round the name of Asoka. Myths and legends have freely and luxuriantly grown round it, especially in the tropical climate of Ceylon, and it would have been very difficult to recover his true history, were it not for the fact that he has himself left us a sort of autobiography in his messages to his people, written on rocky surfaces or exquisitely finished and polished pillars of stone. In these sermons on stone we find his true self revealed and expressed, his philosophy of life, his conception of an emperor's duties and responsibilities, and the extent to which he lived to realise the high ideals and principles he professed and preached. This kind of evidence, which is not only a contemporary but a personal record, too, is unique in Indian history, and, whether suggested by indigenous or foreign precedents, it is fortunate we have it for one of our greatest men. "O that my words were written! That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!" This pious wish of Job was more than realised in the case of Asoka in a series of thirty-five inscriptions published on rock or pillar, of which some are located at the extremities of his empire.

Of the two sources of his history, the legends (whether Ceylonese or Indian) rather hover over his early life and tend to retreat before the light of the edicts thrown upon his later life his career as emperor. The two sources are, again, sometimes in agreement, but oftener in conflict, in which case the inscriptions, as personal and contemporary documents, will have to be preferred. Moreover, the legends are themselves at conflict with one another in many places, and thus betray themselves all the more.

Ceylon tradition (as narrated in the *Dīpavamīsa* and the *Mahāvamīsa*) makes Bindusāra the husband of sixteen wives and father of 103 sons, of whom only three are named, viz., Sumana (Susīma according to the northern legends), the eldest, Asoka, and Tisya (uterine brother of Asoka), the youngest son. The mother of Asoka in the northern tradition is Subhadrāngi,¹ the beautiful daughter of a Brahman

¹ Mentioned in the *Asokāvadānamālā* but not in the *Dīpavādāna*.

of Champā, who bore Bindusāra another son named Vigatāśoka (*Vitāśoka*), and not Tisya of the Ceylon books. In the southern tradition she is called Dharmā, the principal queen (*aggamahesī*) [*Mahāvamsatikā*, ch iv p 125],¹ the preceptor of whose family was an Ājīvika saint named Janasāna—a fact which may explain Asoka's patronage of the Ājīvika Sect. Dharmā came of the Kṣatriya clan of the Moriyas.²

According to established constitutional usage, Asoka as Prince served as Viceroy in one of the remoter provinces of the Empire. This was the province of Western India called Avantirattham³ [*Mahābodhivamsa*, p 98] with headquarters (Rājadhāni) at Ujjain in the Ceylon tradition, but in the Indian legends it is the kingdom of the Svaśas⁴ in Uttarāpatha (*Dīv*) with headquarters at Taxila, where Asoka was temporarily sent to supersede Prince Susīma⁵ and quell the revolt against his maladministration. There was a second rebellion at Taxila which Prince Susīma failed to quell, when the throne at Pāṭaliputra fell vacant and was promptly seized by Asoka with the aid of the minister, Rādhagupta, and subsequently held deliberately against the eldest brother who was killed in the attempt to dethrone the usurper [see *Divyāvadāna*,⁶ ch xxvi]. But the story of the accession is

¹ I owe this passage to Mr Charan Das Chatterji, M A, Lecturer in Ancient Indian History at the Lucknow University.

² Moriyanasajā [*Mahāvamsatikā*, ib, also *Mahābodhivamsa*, p 98]

³ i.e., the rāṣṭra or province of Avanti

⁴ Probably mistaken for *Khaśas* mentioned by Manu, x 22, and also in an inscription [*Eph Ind* 1 132]

⁵ While the *Divyāvadāna* represents the war of succession as between the two brothers, the *Mahābodhivamsa* represents it as between Asoka on one side, and a coalition of all his 98 brothers who made a common cause with their eldest brother Sumana, the *yuvarāja*, and hence the *lawful heir* to the throne. The *Dīv* supports Asoka's claims by stating that even under Bindusāra, the Ājīvika saint, Piṅgalavatsa summoned by the king judged Asoka as the fittest of his sons for the throne. It also states that Asoka was further backed by the powerful support of the entire ministry of Bindusāra, of Khallātaka (Prime Minister) and 500 other ministers in his contest for the throne. We may also note here the tradition recorded by the

somewhat differently told in the Ceylonese legends, which make Asoka seize the throne from Ujjain, where he had been throughout serving as viceroy, by making a short work of all his brothers except Tisya.

The northern and southern legends, however, agree as regards the disputed succession, which may therefore be taken as a fact. The southern legends are far wide of the truth in making Asoka a fratricide, the murderer of 99 brothers for the sake of the throne, for which he is dubbed Chandāsoka [Makāv v 189] Senart [*Inscriptions, etc* ii 101] has well shown how the legends themselves are not at one in their account of Asoka's career of cruelty. Tārānath makes Asoka kill only six brothers. Other authorities do not attribute to him any murder at all, but other forms of cruelty. The *Asoka-avadāna* represents him as killing his officers and wives, and setting up a hell¹ where some innocent people are subjected to the most refined tortures. The *Mahāvamsa* also relates how his minister under his instructions decapitates some false monks till he is stopped by his brother. In the *Asoka-avadāna*, he sets a price upon the heads of Brahman ascetics who insulted the statue of the Buddha till he is checked by his brother, Vītāsoka. Yuan Chwang records the tradition of "Asoka and his queen, in succession, making determined efforts to destroy the Bodhi

Chinese traveller I-tsing according to which Asoka's sovereignty was prophesied by the Buddha himself. The tradition relates that King Bimbisāra once saw in a dream that a piece of cloth and a gold stick were both divided up into eighteen fragments which, as explained by the Buddha symbolised the eighteen schools into which his teaching would be split 'more than a hundred years after his nirvāna when there will arise a king named Asoka, who will rule over the whole of Jambudvipa' [Takalusu's *I-tsing*, p 14]. The Buddha's prophecy about Asoka as a righteous king who will enshrine his bodily relics in 84,000 dharmarūpas occurs in the *Divyāvadāra* (xxvi p 368).

¹ Yuan Chwang saw a high pillar which marked the site of Asoka's 'Hell' or 'Prison' equipped with all imaginable instruments of torture and relates the tradition that the sight of an imprisoned what, whom no tortures could destroy made Asoka realise his sin, demolish the prison and make his penal code liberal [Watlers, ii 89]. The story of Asoka's hell is given in greater detail by Tu-hien (pp 56-58 in translation of Giles).

tree," and when each attempt failed and the tree grew up each time, "Asoka surrounded it with a stone wall" [Watters, II 115] According to Fa-hien [Giles, p. 59], the queen tried to destroy the Bo-tree out of jealousy when Asoka, already a zealous Buddhist, was always to be found under that tree for worship. The fact is that these legends were out to emphasise the contrast between the criminal career of Asoka prior to his conversion and his virtuous conduct that followed it. They were interested in blackening his character to glorify the religion which could transmute base metal into gold, convert Chandāsoka into Dharmāsoka [*ibid.*], and make of a monster of cruelty the simplest of men!¹

Their testimony also contradicts that of his own words in Rock Edict V, in which his brothers (with sisters and other relatives) are specifically mentioned,² and also in Minor Rock Edict II, Rock Edicts III, IV, VI, XI, XII, Pillar Edict VII, and the Queen's Edict, in all of which is feckingly expressed the emperor's solicitude for the welfare of even distant relatives. We gather from these edicts that Asoka had a large family with "brothers and sisters, and other relatives settled at Pāṭaliputra and other provincial towns,"

¹ The epithet Chandāsoka suggested by Asoka's earlier cruelties does not, however, seem to be justified, if we limit his cruelties only to the murder of a single brother in the contest for the throne while it may be that the brothers referred to as being alive well on in his reign (R E V and XIII) might be only his uterine brothers, of whom the legends give the name of one, viz., Tisya. The number of brothers slain according to the legends may be an exaggeration which marks legends, and even the edicts of Asoka. It may be well assumed, too, that the brothers slain might have been his step-brothers. According to the *Mahābodhi-vamsa* (p. 99), as already stated, these 98 brothers with their leader, Yuvarāja Sumana, were slain in the course of the war of succession they had forced on Asoka, whom they regarded as the usurper. Thus Asoka could not be held responsible for their death under such circumstances.

² Strictly speaking, we cannot positively state from this passage which refers only to the existence of "the harem of his brothers and sisters" that the brothers were living at this time. But the fact of Asoka's affection for his brothers and sisters and their families, which alone is pertinent to the point discussed here, can be positively asserted from this passage.

"sons and grandsons" (R E XIII and V), who were all maintained at royal expense Pillar Edict VII contains the expression "In all my female establishments, both here (at the capital) and in the outlying towns" (cf also R E V) Besides the evidence showing the existence of the harems of his brothers at different provincial towns, we have also the evidence of such brothers (called *kumāras* and *āryaputras*) serving as his Viceroys at headquarters named, viz., Taxila, Tosali Ujjayinī [K R E] and Suvarnagiri [M R E I Brah] As has been shown below, these Viceroys could not be his sons Lastly, his affection for his children, too, expresses itself in the Kalinga Edict I "I desire for my children that they may enjoy every kind of prosperity and happiness both in this world and in the next" A man with such tender solicitude for the welfare of all his relations could not be a monster of cruelty, as the legends represent him to be

The relations between Asoka and his younger brother appear to be quite friendly and natural in the legends, but they give different accounts of these relations Yuan Chwang, calling him Mahendra, relates that he used his high birth to violate the laws, lead a dissolute life, and oppress the people, till the matter was reported to Asoka by his high ministers and old statesmen Then Asoka in tears explained to his brother how awkward was his position due to his conduct Mahendra, confessing guilt, asked for a reprieve of seven days, during which, by the practice of contemplation in a dark chamber, he became an arhat and was granted cave-dwellings at Pāṭaliputra for his residence According to Fa-hien, Asoka's brother, whose name he does not mention, had retired to the solitude on a hill which he was loath to leave, though "the king sincerely reverenced him and wished and begged him to come and live in his family where he could supply all his wants" In the end, the king constructed for him a hill inside the city of Pāṭaliputra to live closer to him A different story is, however, given in other works The Pali works call him *Tisya*, the *Divyāvadāna* *Vitāsoka*, and some Chinese works *Sudatta* and *Sugātra* These works also specify his offence to be that, as a Tirthika,

he had slandered the professed Buddhists as living in luxury and subject to passions To convince him of his error, Asoka conspired with his chief minister to place him on the throne, and then appeared suddenly to accuse him as a usurper, whom he condemned to die after seven days During this time he was treated to all pleasures and luxuries for which, however, he had no taste, with death facing him By this example, Asoka wanted to show that no Buddhist with his dread of death and birth could ever give himself to pleasures He then set free Vitāsoka, who, however, went away to a frontier land, became an arhat, saw Asoka at Pāṭaliputra, but soon left for another district where he was beheaded, being taken for one of the Nirgranthas upon whose heads the local king set a price In the *Mahāvamsa* [v 33], Asoka appoints his brother Tisya as *uparāja* his Vice-regent, but he retired as a religious devotee under the influence of the Yonaka preacher, Mahādharmarakṣita, and was known by the name of 'Ekavihārīka,' a vihāra being excavated for him at enormous expense in the rock called Bhojakagiri by Asoka, according to the story given in Dhammapāla's comment on the verses composed by Ekavihārīka in the *Thera-gāthā Commentary*¹ The same work refers to the youngest brother of Asoka, called Vitāsoka, whom it treats evidently as not the same brother as Tissa Ekavihārīka It relates² how he grew up, mastering all the *vidyās* and *śilpas*, arts and sciences, prescribed for the study of Ksatriyakumāras, then he became a householder, and, under his teacher, Giriḍatta Thera, mastered the Sutta Piṭaka and Abhidhamma Piṭaka, until one day, while at shaving (*massu-kamma*), he noticed in his mirror his grey hairs, which set him a-thinking of the decay of life, and he at once embraced monkhood under Giriḍatta, and soon became an arhat This particular text thus distinguishes between the two brothers of Asoka by their different teachers, and attributes to them different *gāthās*

Some of the Edicts mention the names of his closer

¹ *Thera-gāthā Commentary*, Sinhalese ed., Colombo 1918, P 602 f This reference I owe to Mr. C D Chatterji

² Ib p 295 f —

relations. Thus the second Queen Kāruvākī is mentioned, together with her son, Prince Tivara. A later inscription mentions Asoka's grandson Daśaratha. Both legends and inscriptions are at one in making Asoka a polygamist. The chronicles make his first wife the daughter of a merchant of Vedisagiri, Devī by name, whom Asoka had married when he was Viceroy at Ujjain. The *Mahābodhiyam* calls her Vedisā-miḥādevī (p. 116) and a Sākyānī (*ibid.*) or a Sākyakumārī (p. 98), as being the daughter of a clan of the Sākyas who had immigrated to "Vedisam nagaram" out of fear of Vidūdabha menacing their mother-country (*Vidūdabhabhāyāgatānam Sākyānam āvāsam Vedisam*). Thus the first wife of Asoka was related to the Buddha's family or clan. She is also described as having caused the construction of the Great Vihāra of Vedisagiri, probably the first of the monuments of Sanchi and Bhilsa (*tāya kārāpitāni Vedisagirī mahāvihāram*). This explains why Asoka selected Sanchi and its beautiful neighbourhood for his architectural activities. Vedisā also figures as an important Buddhist place in earlier literature (see *Sutta Nipāta*). Of Devī were born the son, Mahendra, and the daughter, Sanghamitrā, who was married to Asoka's nephew, Agnibrahmā, and gave birth to a son named Sumaya. According to *Mahāvamīsa*, Devī did not follow Asoka as sovereign to Pāṭaliputra, for there his Chief Queen (*agramahīśī*) then was Asandhimitrā [v. 85 and xx]. The *Divyāvadāna*¹ knows of a third wife of Asoka, Padmāvatī by name, the mother of Dharmavardhana, who was afterwards called Kunāla. Both *Mahāvamīsa* and *Divyāvadāna* agree in mentioning Tissarakkhā or Tisyarakṣitā as the last Chief Queen of Asoka. The *Divyāvadāna* mentions Samprati as Kunāla's son. The Kashmir Chronicle mentions Jalaṅka as another son of Asoka. Fa-hien [Legge's tr., p. 31] mentions Dharmavardhana as a son of Asoka, whom he appointed as the Viceroy of Gandhāra.

¹ Ch. xxvii. The *Divyāvadāna* states that Asoka first gave to his new-born babe by his queen Padmāvatī the name of Dharmavardhana, but on seeing the beauty of his eyes which, as his *amātyas*, or ministers in attendance, pointed out, were like those of the Himalayan bird, Kunāla, Asoka nicknamed him as Kunāla.

Thus, taking the legends and Edicts together, we find the following relations of Asoka

Father—Bindusāra, who had many wives

Mother—Subhadrāngī, as named in the northern tradition, also called Dharmā in the southern tradition

Brothers—(1) Sumana, or Susīma, eldest, but step-brother, (2) Tisya, uterine and youngest brother, also called Vītāsoka or Vigatāsoka in the northern legends, Mahendra by Yuan Chwang, and Sudatta and Sugātra in some Chinese works, (3) Vītāsoka, according to *Thera-gāthā Commentary* cited above.

Wives—(1) Devī, with her full name, “Vēdīsa-Mahādevī Śākyakumārī”, (2) Kāruvākī, called “*Dvītiyā devī Tivalamātā*,” “second Queen, mother of Tivara” in the Edict, (3) Asandhimitrā, designated as *agramahisī*, Chief Queen, (4) Padmāvatī, (5) Tisyarakṣitā

Sons—(1) Mahendra, son of Devī, (2) Tivara, son of Kāruvākī, (3) Kunāla, son of Padmāvatī, also known by the name of Dharmavivardhana, as mentioned in *Dvīyāvadāna*, and by Fa-hien, (4) Jalauka, mentioned in the Kashmir Chronicle. The Edicts tell of four princes serving as Viceroys in four different, and remote, provinces, and designated as *Kumāras* or *Āryaputras*, as distinguished from the sons of a lower status called *dālakas* from the status of their mothers [see P E VII]

Daughters—(1) Sanghamitrā, whose mother was Devī, (2) Chārumatī

Sons-in-law—(1) Agnibrahmā, husband of Sanghamitrā, (2) Devapāla Ksatriya, married to Chārumatī

Grandsons—(1) Daśaratha, who became king, (2) Samprati, son of Kunāla, (3) Sumana, son of Sanghamitrā

On the basis of the texts to which we owe most of these names, it is also possible to ascertain some dates in the domestic life of Asoka. For instance, we are told in the *Mihāvamsa* that Asoka's eldest son and daughter, Mahendra and Sanghamitrā, were both ordained in the sixth year of his coronation when they were respectively twenty and eighteen years old. Taking the date of Asoka's coronation to be 270 B C, as explained below, we get 284 B C and

282 B C as the dates of the birth of Mahendra and his sister respectively. If we take the father's age at the birth of his eldest child as twenty years, then Asoka must have been born in 304 B C , and was thus seen by his august grandfather, Chandragupta Maurya, who died in 299 B C . It is also stated that Asoka's son-in-law, Agnibrahmā, was ordained in the fourth year of his coronation, i e , in 266 B C , before which a son was born to him. Thus Sanghamitrā must have been married in 268 B C at the latest, i e , at the age of fourteen.

CHAPTER II

HISTORY

FROM his early life we now pass on to the details of his career as king

There was an interval of about four years between his accession to the throne and formal coronation, if we may believe in the Ceylon chronicles. The hypothesis about a contested succession might perhaps explain this. A more probable explanation suggested is that the coronation of a king must await his twenty-fifth year, as pointed out in the inscription of the Kalinga king, Khāravela [JBORS, Vol III p 461], so that Asoka must have ascended the throne when he was about twenty-one years of age. But this suggestion, as already explained, seems to be contradicted by tradition, if we may believe in it. According to it, Asoka must have ascended the throne at thirty, and been consecrated at thirty-four. The fact of an interval existing between his accession and coronation seems to be indicated in a way in the Edicts which the king is always careful to date from his *abhisēka*, coronation, as if to ensure that it should not be confused with accession. The Edicts also date from the coronation the events of his reign.

He assumed the two titles, *Devānampiyya* and *Piyadasī*, signifying respectively "the favoured of the gods"¹ and "of pleasing countenance," or, more properly, "one who

¹ Literally, "one dear to the gods" by his good deeds. The same sentiment is expressed differently in some of the legends on the coins of the later Gupta emperors "the lord of the earth wins heaven (*divam jayati*) by his virtuous actions (*sucharitaih*)"

looks with kindness upon everything." The former title was used by his predecessors, as shown in the Kalsi Shahbazgarhi and Mansehra texts of Rock Edict VIII and also taken in the *Dīpavamsa* by Tissa, the contemporary king of Ceylon,¹ as well as by Asoka's grandson, Daśaratha, in the Nagarjuni Hill Cave Inscriptions, and the latter, under the name *Piādamsana*, seems to have been used by Asoka's grandfather, Chandragupta Maurya, as we learn from the *Mudrā-rāksasa* (Act VI). This title is also given to Asoka by the *Dīpavamsa*. All the Edicts refer to the king by his titles,² and omit the name Asoka, and scholars were at pains to prove the identity with Asoka of the person signified by the titles until the anonymity of the Edicts was removed by the discovery of a new Edict at Maski (the earliest of the Edicts), which uses the phrase—"Devānampriyasa Asokasa," "of His Gracious Majesty, Asoka."³

Asoka had the singular good fortune of being spared the difficult task of founding and organising an empire. That task was effectively executed by his grandfather, Chandragupta Maurya, who bequeathed to his successors an empire extending approximately from Afghanistan to Mysore. Territories which are even now outside the Government of India were parts of the Indian empire under Chandragupta, the four satrapies of Aria, Arochosia, Gedrosia, and the

¹ And also by the Ceylon kings named Vaukanāsika Tissa, Gajabāhukagāmini and Mahallaka Nūga in some inscriptions [*Ep Zeylanica*, 1 60 f.]

² The full form of his title in Sanskrit, *Devānampriyah Priyadarśi Rājā*, is not always used in the Edicts. In some it is shortened into only *Devānampriyah* [e.g. R E XII and XIII]. In the Barat M R E, it is only *Priyadarśi Rājā*, and in the three Cave Inscriptions *Rājā Priyadarśi*, while in Maski it is *Devānampriya Asoka*. The full form occurs in the Rummindai and Nigliva Pillar Inscriptions, as also in Girnar (R E VIII).

³ The other points furnished by the Edicts in favour of this identification are (1) the mention of Priyadarśi as a Māgadha king in the Bhabru Edict, (2) the reference to Pātaliputra as his capital in Girnar R E V, and (3) the reference to his contemporary Yona or Greek kings in R E II and XIII. It may be noted in this connexion that the *Divyāvadāna* in one passage [ch. xxvi] calls Asoka as a *Maurya*, and thus helps further the identification.

~~and~~ ~~the~~ ~~empire~~ ~~of~~ ~~Selukos~~, which Chandragupta wrested in about 304 B C from the empire of Selukos as the penalty for his ill-advised aggression. It is not known who conquered the south, whether Chandragupta or Bindusāra. Perhaps it was the former, in spite of his preoccupations with his wars in the north subverting the Nandan empire. For a definite and long-continued tradition describes Chandragupta abdicating and retiring as a Jain saint at Śravana Belgola in Southern Mysore, up to which, therefore, his dominion must have extended¹.

The extent of his empire may be, indeed, inferred from the geographical distribution of his Rock and Pillar Edicts. The former are at the following places—(1) Shāhbūzgarhi, near Peshwar, (2) Mansehra, in the same locality, (3) Kālsī, near Dehra Dun, at the confluence of the Tons and Jumna rivers, then a populous centre, (4) Sopārā, in Thānā district, Bombay Presidency, (5) Girnar, near Junāgarh, in Kathiawar, where the Edicts are inscribed on a rock on a lake, the Sudarśana lake of the Mauryan emperors, (6) Dhauli, in Puri district, near Bhuvanesvara, (7) Jaugada, on the Risikulya river, in Ganjam district, where (as also at Dhauli) the two Kalinga Edicts are substituted for R E XI, XII, and XIII, as being locally more appropriate, though it is not clear why R E XIII treating of the Kalinga Conquest and its effects on the king's mind was considered unsuitable for publication in Kalinga, (8) Chitaldroog, in Mysore, where the Minor Rock Edicts appear on hills on the Chinna Haggari river at three different localities, viz., Siddapura (supposed to be the *Isila* of M R E I), Jatīnga-Rāmeśvara and Brahmagiri, (9) Rupnath, a place of pilgrimage, near Jubbulpur, where appears only M R E I, (10) Sahasram, in Bihar, with M R E I only, (11) Bairat, near Jaipur, in

¹ The conquest of the south by Chandragupta Maurya may also perhaps be inferred from the following statement of Plutarch [*Life of Alexander* ch. lxii] "Not long afterwards Androkottos, who had by that time mounted the throne, presented Selukos with 500 elephants, and overran and subdued the whole of India with an army of 600,000" "The throne" in the context is the Magadhan throne, the occupation of which by Chandragupta is thus followed by two other events, viz., the defeat of Selukos, and the conquest of the remaining part of India not included in the Magadhan empire of the Nandas.

Rajputana, showing only M R E I, (12) Bhābūn, ^{9th}~~1st~~ its special Edict which originally appeared on a second pillar at Bairat,¹ and (13) Maski (showing the M.R.E. I only), in the Nizam's dominions.² The Pillars bearing the Edicts stood at (1) Topra near Ambala, (2) Meerut, both of which were removed to Delhi by Sultan Firoz Taghlak, (3) Kauśāmbī (removed to Allahabad probably by Akbar) where appear P E I-VI., the Queen's Edict, and Kauśāmbī Edict, (4) Lauriya Ararāj (Rādhia in Champaran district), (5) Lauriya Nandagarhī (Mathia), in the same district, (6) Rampurwa in the same district, (7) Sanchi, near Bhopal, bearing M P E, (8) Sarnath, near Benares, giving M P E, (9) Rummindēi, in Nepal, and (10) Nigliya, in Nepalese Tarai. Thus Asoka was justified in stating that "great is his dominion" [R E XIV], and calling his dominion as the whole earth, *prithivī* [R E V (Dhauli Text)]

Apart from the inscriptions,³ his buildings, as will be ex-

¹ Whence it is called by Hultzsch the 'Calcutta-Bairat Rock-Inscription,' the block on which it appeared being now in Calcutta at the Asiatic Society

² Dr Bhandarkar [*Asoka* pp 36, 37] points out that, while the fourteen Rock Edicts were engraved in the capitals of the outlying provinces of Asoka's empire, the Minor Rock Edicts mark out places which separate his dominion from that of his independent or semi-independent neighbours. Thus Dhauli and Jaugada were the cities of the Kalinga province. Girnar was capital of Surāstra, Sopārā was the city of Aparānta. Shāhbāzgarhī might be taken to be the chief town of the Yona province, and Mansehra of the Kambojas. The locations of the Minor Rock Edicts are mostly on the borders of the empire and these are also stated to have been meant for the *Antas* or the independent neighbouring states.

³ Besides these inscriptions on rock and pillar discovered and deciphered up to now at the different places mentioned, there are certain inscriptions noticed by the Chinese pilgrim, Yuan Chwang, which still remain to be discovered. Thus one of these was found by him on an Asokan Tope at Rāmagrāma [Watters 11 20] two were found by him on pillars at Kusinagara a fourth was found by him on a pillar at Pātaliputra and a fifth on a pillar at Rājagrīha. The pillars, together with their inscriptions, have not yet been found out. It should be noted however that neither of the Chinese pilgrims, Fa hien and Yuan Chwang has described the inscriptions they had noticed as the inscriptions of Asoka. They generally describe them as belonging to and recording the events of earlier times.

PLATE II



L^AURIYA ARARAJ PILLAR

plained below, also testify to the extent of his empire. Those in Kusumā and Nepal show that these countries were parts of his empire. Yuan Chwang saw Asokan stupes in Kapis (Kafiristan), Nagar (Selalabad), and Udyāna in the north-west. In Bengal, the authority of Asoka is proved by his stūpa at Tākralipī, the capital of Suhma, and the famous port of embarkation for voyages towards the south. According to Yuan Chwang, there was also a stūpa of Asoka in the capital of Samatāta or the Brahmaputra Delta, and others in different parts of Bengal and Bihar, viz., Punyavardhana (northern Bengal) and Karnasuvarna (modern Burdwan, Birbhum and Murshidabad districts) [Watters, II 184 f]. Yuan Chwang refers to Asokan stupes being erected at various places in the south, in Chola and Dravida, of which the capital, Kāñchipura, has been sought to be identified with the Satiyaputra country of the Edict. Indeed, the distribution of the Asokan stupes as mentioned by Yuan Chwang is almost co-terminous with that of the inscriptions, and is equally significant of the vastness of his empire.

Lastly, the extent of his empire is also indicated by his own mention in the Edicts [R E II, V, and XIII] of the peoples on its borders. In the south, these are mentioned as the Cholas, Pāndyas, the Satiyaputra and Keralaputra, who were all within his sphere of influence. Towards the north-west, his empire marched with that of the Syrian monarch, Antiochos [R E II], and hence extended up to Persia and Syria which were held by Antiochos, while it is also known how Asoka's grandfather, Chandragupta, had wrested from Selukos the provinces of Aria, Arachosia, Paropanisadai and Gedrosia, which descended to Asoka as his inheritance. The peoples on the north-west frontiers who came within his sphere of influence are called Gandhāras, Kambojas, and Yavanas (or Yonas), all in the modern north-western Frontier Province and the upper Kabul valley. We may also note how the empire is further marked out by several geographical names occurring in the Edicts. We have mention of the capital of the empire at Pāṭaliputra [R E V, Girnar], and of "outlying towns" [*ib*], such as Bodh-Gayā [R E VIII], Kosāmbī [Allahabad Pillar E], Ujjehī, Takkhasilā [K R E],

Suvarnagiri, Isila [M R E], and Tosali and Samār in the province of Kalinga [K R E] Thus we have a fair, definite idea of the limits of Asoka's empire in different directions We may even hazard the conjecture that the empire was so large that Asoka did not live to visit all its parts, and inspect the execution of his inscriptions in different localities This is apparent from the somewhat apologetic tone in which he refers to the imperfections of the Edicts, as written on the rocks, from the mere probabilities of the case, and not from direct personal knowledge As a matter of fact, the actual imperfections are too insignificant to deserve any notice of the emperor in a special Edict [R E XIV] That he could not thus travel through his empire seems all the more surprising when we remember how indefatigable was the emperor in the discharge of his administrative duties [R E VI], and how among such duties he included as his own innovation those of constant tours of inspection of the conditions of his people in different parts [R E VIII]

As Asoka himself says in his Rock Edict XIII, his only conquest was that of Kalinga This was "when he had been consecrated eight years," i.e., in about 262 B C In this war with the Kalingas, "one hundred and fifty thousand persons were deported, one hundred thousand were slain, and many times that number died" The losses of the vanquished indicate the strength of their defence We know from the earlier account of Megasthenes that the king of the Kalingas was protected by a standing army, numbering 60,000 infantry, 1000 cavalry, and 700 war elephants This army must have been considerably expanded by the time of Asoka, when the number of casualties alone is stated to be at least 4 lacs (taking the number of those who ultimately succumbed to the wounds of war to be, say, 3 lacs) But the losses of the war to the defeated people of Kalinga were not confined only to the casualties Asoka takes the more correct basis of the computation he feelingly counts the suffering caused to the civilian population by "violence or slaughter or separation from their loved ones" (upaghāto vā vadho vā abhiratānām viniskramanam) The losses of the war in this ancient document are indeed computed on most

modern principles under three heads (1) the losses inflicted on the combatants by death, wounds or capture, (2) the losses suffered by the families of the combatants thus affected, and (3) the suffering caused to the friends of the bereaved or afflicted families [ll 3-5 of the inscription] Lastly comes the mental anguish of the sovereign, who has singly to bear the whole weight of his people's sorrows As Shakespeare says, "Never did the king sigh but with a general groan!" Thus Asoka, is most modern in his estimate of the cruelties of war as equally affecting the combatants and non-combatants, or the civilian element, in a society based upon the joint family as the unit Such a society, as truly described by Asoka, comprises religious and secular classes—Brahmans and Śramanas, various other dissenters, and the regular householders living in the happy harmony of domestic and social life with the cultivation of proper relations towards elders and seniors, father and mother, preceptor, friends, comrades, supporters and relations, servants and dependents This is typical Hindu Society to the present day In a society so closely knit together, in a system of intimate relations, it is no wonder that a war affects the civilian population almost as much as those sent to the front—the bereaved relations of the dead, and the friends of their survivors

This deep and delicate sensitiveness to the cruel consequences of war worked a revolution in the character of Asoka¹ He became a changed man, both in his personal and public life Says the Edict "Directly after the conquest of the Kalingas, the Beloved of the gods became keen in the pursuit of Dharma, love of Dharma, and inculcation of Dharma The chiefest conquest is not that by arms but by Dharma (*dharma-vijaya*)" The violence of war seen in all its nakedness makes Asoka turn completely towards Non-Violence (*Ahimsā*) as the creed of his life Thus he came to change his personal religion and definitely adopt

¹ Senart [*Inscriptions, etc.*, p 101] makes the interesting suggestion that the cruelties of this war which led to Asoka's real conversion to Buddhism might have supplied the material for the legendary descriptions of the atrocities of Chandāsoka

Buddhism, which, of all the then prevailing religions of India, stood up most for the principle of non-violence. This fact about his religious history has to be studied along with what he says in his Minor Rock Edict I—“I was a lay-disciple (*upāsaka*) without, however, exerting myself strenuously. But a year—in fact more than a year ago—I approached the Order, and since then have exerted myself strenuously.” Taking this passage along with that cited from Rock Edict XIII, we arrive at the following findings, viz., that (a) the suffering caused by his conquest of Kalinga made Asoka’s zeal for Buddhism (*dharma-kāmatā*) very keen (*tivra*), (b) that before the said conquest he had been a follower, though but an ordinary or indifferent, and not a zealous, follower of Buddhism, (c) that before the said conquest he had been a mere lay-disciple or *upāsaka* of the Buddhist church for more than two years and a half, i.e., during 265-262 B.C., becoming a convert to Buddhism in 265 B.C.,¹ and (d) that the conquest of Kalinga (262 B.C.) was immediately followed by his closer association with the Order and strenuous exertions on its behalf. He exerted himself strenuously for more than a year, i.e., from 262-260 B.C., when he issued the Minor Rock Edict I. The same year, 260 B.C., was associated not merely with his first Rock Edict, but also with the first of his “pious tours,” probably that to Bodh Gaya, which took place “after he had been consecrated ten years,” as stated in the Rock Edict VIII.

Next followed the publication of his main series of fourteen religious proclamations or messages to his people, which, according to Rock Edicts III, IV, and V, and also the Pillar Edict VI, took place twelve or thirteen years after his consecration, i.e., during 258-257 B.C.

The idea of issuing religious edicts is thus stated in the Pillar Edict VI:

“When I had been consecrated twelve years, I caused a

¹ This date is curiously confirmed by a passage in the *Mahāvansha* [v. 37-48], which states that Nigrodha, born in the year of the death of his father, Prince Sumana, and of Asoka’s accession to the throne, converted Asoka when he was above seven years old, and after the seventh year of Asoka’s accession, i.e., about 266 B.C.

scripture of the Dharma to be written for the welfare and happiness of mankind with the intent that they, giving up old courses, might attain growth in dharma, one way or the other ”

Next, it struck him that he must so publish his Edicts that they may be read permanently And so he declared his decision in the Minor Rock Edict I, the first of his Edicts, thus

“ And this very message is to be written on the rocks, and also, where there are pillars of stone, on such pillars also is it to be inscribed ”

Thus we have his Edicts inscribed on rock and pillar, on enduring material, which enables us to hear to this day the moving voice of Asoka across the centuries “ For that purpose have I caused this scripture of the Law to be written in order that it may endure,” says Asoka himself in his Rock Edicts V and VI

The Pillar Edicts were preceded by the Rock Edicts of which the fourteenth and the last one is a sort of Epilogue explaining how they are written in a language “ sometimes abridged, sometimes of medium length, and sometimes expanded There is also here something said again and again for the sweetness of the topics concerned that the people might thus follow it There sometimes might also be writing left unfinished, taking into account the locality, or fully considering the reasons, or by the lapses of the scribe ” The emperor also states “ Great is my dominion, and much has been written, and much shall I get written ” The last phrase refers to the Pillar Edicts, which were yet to be issued It may also be noted that in spite of the emperor’s apologies for the imperfections of the inscriptions, there are very few imperfections left in their actual execution

Thirdly, the emperor’s religious change made itself amply felt in the domain of his personal life and habits Most of the time-honoured customs and institutions of the royal household were abolished as being contradictory to the spirit of his new faith, and others more in consonance therewith were substituted in their place Indeed, one of his Edicts

[Pillar Edict VI] frankly expects that "men should give up their old ways" The royal tours of pleasure, accompanied by "hunting and other similar amusements," in which Asoka had indulged for nine years in his reign, now yielded their place to "tours of religion" accompanied by "visiting ascetics and Brahmans with liberality to them, visiting elders with largess of gold, visiting the people of the country (*yana padasya*) with instruction in Dharma and discussion of that Dharma" [Rock Edict VIII] Next, he ordered that in the capital "no animal should be slaughtered for sacrifice, nor shall any merry-making be held, because in merry-makings is seen much that is objectionable" Further, in the kitchens of the royal household where "each day many hundred thousands¹ of living creatures were slaughtered to make curries," he ordered that only three creatures were to be slaughtered for the purpose, viz., two peacocks and one antelope, and later on, even the slaughter of these creatures was prohibited so as to render the diet of the palace exclusively vegetarian It may be noted in this connection that the Ceylon tradition [*Mahāvamsa*, v. 34] represents Asoka as daily feeding 60,000 Brahmans for three years—a fact in keeping with what this inscription (Rock Edict I) says about the daily requirements of the royal table

Fourthly, the emperor's religious change impressed itself upon his public policy and administration, too The Kalinga war was the last political event of his reign, so to speak The intensity of its violence produced a reaction in his mind towards the principle of non-violence, the principle of observing and enforcing peace not only between man and man, but also between man and every sentient creature Thus, while the recent bloodiest war of history has only ended in a talk about preventing future wars, the Kalinga war was, for Asoka, the end of all war, although he was not free from the provocations to war from the many unsubdued peoples of India His deliberate policy was now thus enunciated "Even if any one does positive harm to him, he would be considered worthy of forgiveness by His Sacred

¹ Probably an instance of the exaggeration of which the Edicts are sometimes as guilty as the legends!

Majesty so far as he can possibly be forgiven " [R E XIII] And his message in respect of the unsubdued borderers was " that the king desires that they should have no fear of me, that they should trust me, and should receive from me happiness, not sorrow " [Kalinga Edict II] This is, in effect, the doctrine of the equality of all states, great and small, in sovereignty and liberty which the modern world is striving so hard to establish But Asoka conceived it, and gave effect to it Elsewhere he declares in self-satisfaction that " instead of the reverberation of the war-drum (*bherighoṣa*) is now to be heard the reverberation of religious proclamations, *dharmaṅgoṣa* " [Rock Edict IV] This is why so many states and peoples of India were left unconquered when they could be easily conquered by a sovereign of Asoka's paramount power and position the Cholas, the Pāndyas, the Satiyaputras, the Keralaputras [Rock Edict II], the Yavanas (Greeks), the Kambojas, the Nābhapantis of Nābhaka, the Bhojas and Pitinikas, the Andhras and Pulindas All these are mentioned as lying outside his "conquered country" (*vijita*) or direct dominion [Rock Edict XIII] He is anxious to ensure that " his sons and grandsons may not think it their duty to make any new conquests," and takes his firm stand upon the doctrine that " the chiefest conquest is that achieved by Dharma and not by brute force " (*ib*) He evidently believed in the brotherhood of free peoples, but " they must turn from their evil ways that they may not be chastised " (Rock Edict XIII) He believed in the brotherhood in morality

Thus forswearing, and forbidding by his sovereign injunctions, all wars in his empire, he extended the principle of Ahimsā or non-violence from the world of man to that of the lower dumb animals and birds The full extension of the principle took place later in his reign, in about 242 B C , when an ordinance or decree was issued, prohibiting the slaughter of numerous birds and beasts specified, besides " all four-footed animals which are neither utilised nor eaten," such as the cow, for example, which was never used as a pack-animal or for food in India On certain specified days and on the Buddhist fast days were stopped the killing

even of fish, the branding of horses and oxen, and "the castration of bulls, he-goats, rams, boars or other animals"

Connected with these measures may also be mentioned his humane arrangements for the relief of suffering of both man and beast, under which the state established botanical gardens for the cultivation of the medicinal plants, herbs, roots and fruits, procured, when necessary, even by importation and then acclimatized [Rock Edict II], besides maintaining hospitals or other arrangements for the supply of medicines and medical men for the treatment of diseases. Considering the emphasis laid upon the healing arrangements for beasts, we must infer that there was no lack in Asoka's time of veterinary surgeons and hospitals.

The same humanitarian instinct was in operation on a larger scale and in a wider sphere. Says the emperor in his Pillar Edict VII

"On the roads, too, banyan trees have been planted by me to give shade to man and beast, mango-gardens have been planted and wells dug at every half-kos, rest-houses, too, have been erected, and numerous watering-places were made here and there for the comfort of man and beast."

These comprehensive measures for the comforts of outdoor life were called for as much by the heat of Indian summer as by the fact that the Indians, the classes and the masses alike, the old as well as the young, are very much given to travelling, as much in the interests of business or trade as for religion which inculcates the duty of visiting on pilgrimage the holy places of India, covering by their number and geographical distribution the entire area of this vast country.

We have thus seen what unheard-of and unexpected effects were produced by his triumph in the Kalinga war upon a nature like Asoka's that single conquest crushed out of him the lust for further conquests which makes empires to this day. The event bore a different message to him "Thus far shalt thou go and no farther!" He now differently understood the mission of an emperor, which should be to establish an empire on the basis of Universal Peace, an empire resting on Right rather than Might. The

war put an end to his political career properly so called. Henceforth he pursues religious ends, which explains the further events of his reign.

Before the Kalinga war, in about 265 B C , he became a Buddhist, as we have already seen, beginning as an *upāsaka*. He remains such from 265-262 B C , when his belief in the new faith becomes stronger as a consequence of his remorse, which came naturally to him as a Buddhist for the cruelties caused by the Kalinga war, and leads him on to a more intimate relationship with the Samgha. This, however, should not signify that he became a full-fledged Bhikkhu, as most historians have assumed. If that were so, the fact would have been more directly stated than by the indirect expression—*samgham upagata*, which refers to a condition intermediate between the *upāsaka* on the one hand and the fully-ordained Bhikkhu on the other, i.e., the Bhikkhu passing through the two stages of ordination known as *Pabbajjā* and *Upasampadā*. Asoka did not qualify even for the first stage of the monkhood by not going out of home into homelessness (*pravrajyā*). He did not renounce the world or his throne, but remained to rule, though in a spirit of being in the world and yet not of it. But that could not get over the technical requirements of the law on the subject. What, then, should be the meaning of the expression—"approaching the Samgha"? The meaning is perhaps explained by a passage in the *Vinaya* [iii 7, 8, SBE] which refers to the condition of a *Bhikkhugatika* as the intermediate one between an *Upāsaka* and the Bhikkhu. Buddhaghosa explains *Bhikkhugatika* to mean "a person that dwells in the same Vihāra with the Bhikkhus" without being a fully-ordained Bhikkhu, though he is on the way towards the full Bhikkhuhood.¹ A careful analysis of the tradition on the

¹ I owe this suggestion to Mr Charan Das Chatterji. I-tsing [Takakusu, tr pp 105 and 155 n] refers to people residing in a monastery without being monks, "those *upāsakas* who come to the abode of a Bhiksu chiefly in order to learn the Sacred Books and intending to shave their hair and wear a black robe" [ib p 155 n]. I-tsing [ib p 73] also refers to an image of Asoka dressed in the robes of a monk, and thus shows that he might have chosen to don the robes of a monk during his temporary visits to the Samgha. But

subject will, however, show that the expression "*samgham upagate*" points to the stage when Asoka publicly declared himself to be a follower of the Samgha in the fourth year of his reign, and entered upon a career of direct service to the Samgha. In his previous stage, he had been only privately cultivating the company and receiving the instruction of an individual Buddhist teacher².

On coming into a closer connection with the Samgha, Asoka devoted himself strenuously to the new faith, and initiated several lines of activity on its behalf, the supreme objective of his endeavours being the moral uplift of the community. A year's strenuous exertion produced satisfactory results. As stated in M R E I, the gods were popularised, so that the people in Jambudvīpa who knew nothing of them, i.e., the wild tribes, now became associated with them (taking the word *misa*³ to be Sanskrit *misra*, to be mixed up with), and adopted them as objects of their worship³. A further appeal to the religious instincts of the people was made by the emperor's organisation of shows and

the supposed representations of Asoka in the Sanchi sculptures show him dressed like a king and surrounded with all the paraphernalia of a king [see below]

¹ This point is fully explained in the annotations of the Edict

² The word may also stand for Sāṃskrit *mriṣā*, false, in which case the sense of the passage will be that the popular faith of the times was purified by Asoka's propagandist work aiming at the replacement of the false gods (probably Brahminical gods) by the true ones (the Buddhist gods). Or, without committing Asoka to such a sweeping condemnation of Brahminism which is flagrantly inconsistent with his repeated inculcation of respect for Brahmins in the Edicts, we may as well interpret the false gods of the people in the Baconian sense of *idolas*, so that Asoka's reform would mean a reform in the ideals of the people in respect of such vital subjects as True Conquest, True Charity, True Ceremonial and the like, as explained in the Edicts. The word *misaibhūta* occurring in Maski Edict supports the rendering of *misa* by *misra*, though the correct Prākṛit form for *misa* should be *misso*, on which see Childers. Generally, we must reject the interpretation which represents Asoka as a Buddhist iconoclast, as contrary to the lofty spirit of toleration the Edicts breathe.

³ This is the interpretation of Thomas in *Cambridge History*. But see note on it under the inscription

processions exhibiting images of the gods in their celestial cars, which were accompanied by elephants, bonfires or illuminations and other heavenly sights [Rock Edict IV] Thus for military pageants and secular shows were substituted more edifying spectacles representing things divine The images of the gods carried in procession need not refer to Brahminical gods only They might be of Buddhist gods as well The institution of Buddhist processions continued at Pāṭaliputra down to Fa-hien's time (fourth century A.D.) It is thus described by the Chinese pilgrim

"Every year, on the eighth day of the second month, they celebrate a procession of images They make a four-wheeled car and on it erect a structure of five stories by means of bamboos tied together They make figures of devas with gold, silver and lapis lazuli grandly blended On the four sides are niches, with a Buddha seated in each, and a Bodhisattva standing in attendance on him There may be twenty cars, all grand and imposing, but each one different from the others" [Legge's tr., p. 79]

Thus Asoka seems to have been the originator of this institution, but it is extremely doubtful if he had included figures of the Buddha and Bodhisattvas in the processions, considering that in his time Buddhism was yet to develop image-worship or an elaborate pantheon, the gift of the much later form of Buddhism known as Mahāyāna The procession of the images of gods points to the progress achieved in iconography in Asoka's time We know from the famous Maurya passage in Patañjali's *Mahābhāṣya* [commenting on Pāṇini's Sūtra, v. iii 99] how the Mauryan emperors traded upon the popular superstitions of the times by manufacturing portable images of the gods (*archāḥ prakalpiūḥ Mauryash hiranyārthivih*) and selling them to profit But perhaps we may exonerate Asoka from this popular charge of greed of gold, considering that he made use of the images not for his own material advantage, but for the spiritual advantage of his people by bringing their gods before their eyes

A second line of his activities in connection with the spiritual uplift of his people has been already referred to, viz., the issue of his Edicts in a permanent and popular form,

whereby the emperor's lofty ideals of thought and conduct were constantly kept before the eyes of the people, so that they might become a national possession. In reviewing his own actions in this regard, he himself states [Pillar Edict VII] "This thought came to me. In the past the kings had this wish—How may the people grow with a proper growth in piety? The people, however, did not have that growth. Whereby then can the people be made to grow in piety? Whereby can I elevate any of them by a growth in piety? This thought came to me 'I will publish precepts of piety, will inculcate instructions in piety. Hearing these, the people will conform, will be elevated, and will grow strongly with the growth of piety.' For this purpose precepts of piety were published, manifold instructions in piety were enjoined."

But the emperor was not content with merely sending out these mute messages to his people. He thought of personally moving among them, preaching to them, and holding religious conferences and discussions with them. Such movements through the country among his people he calls "pious tours," which was Asoka's own innovation. For his predecessors knew only of pleasure trips and other objectionable amusements like hunting [Rock Edict VIII]. The first "pious tour" of Asoka, however, "whence arose the institution" (*tenātra dharma-yātrā*), took place earlier than the issue of his Edicts, in the tenth year of his coronation (i.e., 260 B.C.), when he "went to Sambodhi" (*ayāya Sambodhim*). This might mean that he went to Bodh Gayā,¹ the place of the Buddha's *sambodhi* or enlightenment, on pilgrimage. We may recall that Asoka undertook this pilgrimage as a result of his increased devotion to Buddhism following the Kalinga war of 262 B.C., when he ceased to be an *upasaka* and became a *Bhikkhugatika*, as already explained. The fact of his visit to Bodh Gayā and of his devotion to the Bodhi tree is also corroborated by a sculpture on the eastern gate at Sānchi, which, as interpreted by Foucher, represents the emperor's visit to the sacred tree.

Thus Asoka went on his first "pious tour" or pilgrimage

¹Suggested by Dr D. R. Bhandarkar [IA, 1913, p. 159]

after "the increase of his faith in Buddhism" in 260 B.C. It was followed by many other pilgrimages, on which both legends and inscriptions throw some light. According to northern tradition confirmed by Yuan Chwang, Asoka's preceptor in Buddhism was Upagupta of Mathurā, the son of the perfumer Gupta of Benares, who took his imperial pupil, escorted by a mighty army, on an extensive pilgrimage to the principal holy places of Buddhism, viz., Lumbini Garden, where the Venerable One was born, Kapilavastu where He renounced the world, Bodhi-tree at Gayā where He attained enlightenment, Isipatana (Sarnath) where He first preached, Kuśinagara where He died, Śrāvasti where He mostly lived and taught, and where were the stūpas of some of His chief disciples like Sāriputta, Maudgalāyana and Ānanda. At each of these places, true to his own words in his Rock Edict VIII, the emperor gave largesses of gold and built also a *chaitya*. The birthplace of the Buddha is identified with Rummunder, four miles inside the Nepal frontier, by the discovery of an Asokan pillar bearing an inscription which states that it was set up to commemorate the Buddha's birthplace. The inscription indicates that it was drafted and incised by the local authorities in commemoration of the emperor's visit and gifts to the place, and not directly by the emperor, like most other Edicts.

Thus both legends and inscriptions confirm one another as regards Asoka's pilgrimage to two places, Bodh Gayā and Lumbini.

An additional place not included in the traditional list of pilgrimages is mentioned by another inscription discovered on a pillar at Nigliva, also in the Nepalese Tarai, which runs in the following words:

"By His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King, consecrated 14 years, was enlarged to double its original size the stūpa of Buddha Konākamana, and by him, consecrated (twenty years), coming in person, and reverence being made, was set up (a stone pillar)."

Thus from these pillar inscriptions we gather that Asoka started on an extensive pilgrimage in 250 B.C. Considering the locations of Asokan pillars at Lauriya-Ararāj, Lauriya-

Nandangarh, Rampurwā, Rumminder and Nīva, we are tempted to infer that they only mark the stages in the pilgrim's progress along the royal road from his capital, Pāṭaliputra, to Nepal.

These "pious tours" through the country, which Asoka first inaugurated, he did not confine to himself. He imposed them upon his higher officials—the great ministers (*mahā-māṭras*) and city magistrates (*nagarajyāvahārakas*) as well—as part of their official duties. This was done by about 258 B.C., the date of Rock Edict III, and is adumbrated in the two separate* Edicts at Dhauli and Jaugada in Kalinga which first refer to the king's intentions in this regard. Rock Edict III states

"When I had been consecrated twelve years this command was issued by me. Everywhere in my dominions, my officers, the Yuktas, Rājūkas (provincial governors 'set over many hundreds of thousands of people,' as defined in Pillar Edict IV), and Prādesikas (district officers)—must go out on tours (*anusamīyāna*) by turns, every five years, as well for their other business as for this special purpose, the inculcation of Dharma."

This imperial decree served upon his officers is more shadowed in the first Kalinga Edict, which is, therefore slightly prior in time to Rock Edict III definitely embodying the decree, and thus prior to the entire series of fourteen Rock Edicts. The passage presaging the decree runs thus

"And for this purpose, in accordance with the Dharma, I shall send out in rotation every five years officers known for their freedom from harshness, violence of temper, and for sweetness in action (*slāksṇārambha*, which may also mean 'considerate towards animal life')"

In the case of some of the remoter provinces, such as those governed from Ujjain and Taxila under the Princes as Viceroys, the emperor wanted the periodical tours of the selected officers to be more frequent, once every three years. Perhaps the greater frequency of the tours was necessary in those provinces as being more populous than the newly-annexed province of Kalinga with its strong element of

"forest folks" in its population, and hence less civilised and more sparsely peopled [Rock Edict XIII]

Next year, when "he had been consecrated thirteen years," i.e., in 257 B.C., this scheme of religious tours by his officials was further expanded and systematised by the institution of a special body of officers charged with the duty of attending to the moral and spiritual welfare of all his subjects, officials and non-officials, Buddhists and non-Buddhists, and even the royal relations at Pāṭaliputra and provincial towns (*vāhyesu cha nagaresu*) These officers called by the new and very appropriate title of the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* constituted a separate department of government service which did not exist before (*na bhūta-purvāḥ*) and was entirely Asoka's innovation. The activities of this department extended over a wide field, even beyond the limits of his direct jurisdiction or administration,¹ "to the Yavanas, Kambojas and Gandhāras, and other nations on the western frontier," and also to the "Rāṣṭrikas, Pitinikas" [Rock Edict V], with Nābhapantis, Bhojas, Andhras and Pulindas in other parts of India [Rock Edict XIII], and, as such, the department must have been adequately manned with an army of officers. The department had also to send out some officers as *Dūtas*, envoys or ambassadors, carrying Asoka's religious message to foreign countries both in the north and the south—to the neighbouring and distant states of Antiochos Theos of Syria, and of the four kings, Ptolemy Philadelphos of Egypt, Antigonos, Gonatas of Macedonia, Magas of Cyrene, Alexander of Epirus, and lower down (*nīcha*), in the south, to the Cholas and Pāndyas as far as Tāmraparnī or Ceylon. In a word, the imperial officers worked both "in the dominions of His Majesty the Emperor as well as among his frontagers (*pratyantesu*)," as neatly and briefly put in Rock Edict II.

As regards their functions, they are indicated in the Rock Edicts II, V, and XIII. The organisation of measures for

¹ As Sir R. G. Bhandarkar first pointed out (in his *Early History of the Deccan*), the peoples that are mentioned by name in the Edicts are to be regarded as independent or semi-independent peoples. They would not have been named, had they been Asoka's subjects.

the relief of suffering of both man and beast, as mentioned in Rock Edict II, must have been the work of this department. They seem to have been responsible for the various works of public utility—hospitals, supply of medical men, medicines, drinking water and rest-houses for travellers, etc—as indicated in Rock Edict II and detailed in Pillar Edict VII. The reason for this assumption is that in Rock Edict XIII is mentioned how the conquests of the Law have been won in countries outside his empire through the work of his *dūtas*, while the nature and details of the conquests are given in Rock Edict II. Their other functions are detailed in Rock Edict V. They are to be employed (a) among all sectaries to establish them in the new faith, (b) among those already religious (*dharma-yuktasya*) for increase of their piety (*dharma-vriddhi*) and for their welfare and happiness, (c) among servants and dependents, Brahmins, the rich and the destitute, and the old and infirm, for their welfare and happiness, and for a similar purpose among the peoples on his frontiers such as the Yavanas, Kambojas, Gandhāras and other nations in the north-west and Rāṣṭrikas and Pitinikas (in the interior), (d) to secure the pious people (*dharma-yukta*) from worry, (e) to avert (unjust) imprisonment or execution, or other molestation, and procure release or relief in justifiable cases,¹ (f) in the capital and in the provincial towns, in all the female establishments of the emperor's brothers, sisters, and other relatives.

¹ The Kalinga Edict I which is earlier than this Edict, is shown below, thus contemplates cases calling for interference in the administration of justice. 'Again, it happens that some individual incurs imprisonment or torture and when the result is his imprisonment without due cause, many other people are deeply grieved. In such a case you (the Prefects of the town) must desire to do justice. For this purpose has this scripture been here inscribed in order that the administrators of the town may strive without ceasing that the restraint or torture of the townsmen (*paribodha* and *parileśa*) may not take place without due cause.' The same Edict also announces - the remedial measures which Asoka contemplates for miscarriage of justice. "And for this purpose, in accordance with the Moral Law, I shall send forth in rotation every five years such persons as are not harsh, not violent, but are of sweet behaviour." Those measures first adumbrated here are given effect to in Rock Edict V.

"Thus these *Dharma-mahāmātras* are employed everywhere in his dominions among the pious, whether zealous for Dharma (*dharma-niśrita*), or established in Dharma (*dharma-dhiṣṭhita*) or duly devoted to charity (*dānasamyukta*)"

The supervision of the female establishments of the members of the royal family in the metropolis and the mufussil towns, as mentioned under (f), was later on entrusted to a separate body of officials called the *Strī-adhyaksa-mahāmātras*, as stated in Rock Edict XII

Pillar Edict VII gives further information on the functions of the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* as indicated in the other Edicts

"Dignitaries of piety were appointed by me in charge of manifold indulgences (*amagrahikeshu*), these both for ascetics and for householders, also over all sects were they appointed —over the Sangha, Brahmans, Ājīvikas and Nirgranthas."

"These and various other classes were appointed in charge of the distribution of charity (*dānavisarge*), both my own and that of the queens. And in my whole harem they carry out in manifold fashions such and such measures of satisfaction, both here and in all quarters. The same has been done as regards the distribution of charity on the part of my sons and the other princes (sons of the *devis* or queens)"
[F W Thomas in the *Cambridge History*]

There is a short edict following the Sarnath Pillar Edict, which indicates how the charities of the royal family took the form of "a mango-garden or pleasure-grove or alms-house"

To sum up these *Dharma-mahāmātras* were appointed to spread the dharma, mitigate the wrongs or rigours of justice, administer the charities of the king and the royal family, supervise the morals of their harems, and superintend the affairs conducted by the committees or councils (*pariṣad*) governing different sects, Buddhist, Jain, Ājīvika and others

Thus the promotion of the moral welfare of his peoples was considered by Asoka as one of the first cares of the state, and a special department of administration was created for the purpose. He is also one of the very few monarchs

in history who thought of extending this work of moral propagandism to the peoples of foreign countries Rock Edict XIII makes express mention of the many independent, and quasi-independent, states, both on the borders of the empire, and beyond, in which the missionaries deputed by him achieved success in their work. The date of the Edict being about 258 B.C., Asoka's missionary activity in the foreign countries mentioned in that Edict must date from an earlier time, and more so because it is described in the Edict as having been already successful and borne fruit. One of the results achieved was the extension to these foreign countries of the emperor's arrangements for providing medical aid for men and animals as stated in Rock Edict II. Thus we must allow adequate time for the development of these results before 258 B.C. The earlier date of the mission is also pointed to by the reference in Rock Edict XIII to the five Hellenistic kings as being Asoka's contemporaries, but they could not all be counted as his contemporaries later than 258 B.C., the last date when they were jointly alive. Thus this date marks the latest chronological limit for Asoka's missions in foreign countries. That this work was in full swing and even extended in about 253 B.C. is evident from the *Mahāvamsa* which gives additional interesting information on the whole subject.

The *Mahāvamsa* (v. 280) relates that in the seventeenth year of Asoka's coronation was held at Pāṭaliputra, under the presidency of the monk Moggaliputta Tissa (in the northern texts, Upagupta), the third Buddhist Council, and when he brought the Council to an end, "he sent forth *theras*, one here and one there," whose names are thus given, together with the countries they were sent to [Ib. vii. 1-8]

<i>Missionary</i>	<i>Country</i>
1 Majjhantika	Kashmir and Gandhāra ¹
2 Mahāraksita	Yavana ² or Greek Country

¹ Mentioned in R.E. V

² Mentioned with the Kambojas in R.E. V and XIII. It is interesting to note that the Graeco-Bactrian kingdom was founded about this time, in 246 B.C., by Diodotus

<i>Missionary</i>	<i>Country</i>
3 Majjhima	Himalaya ¹ Country
4 Dharmarakṣita (a Yavana)	Aparāntaka ²
5 Mahādharmarakṣita	Mahārāstra ³
6 Mahādeva	Mahisamandala ⁴ (Mysore or Māndhātā)
7 Raksita	Vanavāsi ⁵ (North Kanara)
8 Sona and Uttara	Suvarnabhūmi ⁶ (Pegu and Moulmein)
9 Mahendra with Rishṇiya, Utriya, Sambala and Bhadrasāra	Lankā (Ceylon) ..

This list is also repeated in the *Samantapāśādikā*, which, however, adds some interesting details. It appears that Majjhima went to Himavantapradeśa, then divided into five districts or rāṣṭras, not alone, but with four other associates, viz., Kassapagotta, Alakadeva, Dundubhissara and Mahādeva (but the *Dīpavamsa* names Kāsapagotra Kotiputa as the chief, and Majjhima, Dudubhisara, Sahadeva, and Mūlakadeva as his assistants), and the evangelisers adopted as the text of their discourses the Dhammachakkappavattana Suttanta and converted eight million souls. Similarly,

¹ The Nābhapatitis of Nābhaka, mentioned along with the Yonas in Rock Edict XIII, might perhaps be a Himalayan people. See note under the Edict.

² The Pitinikas are described as an Aparānta people in R.E.V. Literally, *Aparānta* means "the other or western ends".

³ The Andhras and Pulindas (located about the Vindhya in the *Asareya Brāhmaṇa*), as well as the Rāstrikas, may be taken to be peoples of Mahārāstra (R.E.V and XIII).

⁴ The Satiyaputras (R.E.II) would belong to this part. According to Rice [*J.R.A.S.*, 1916, p. 839] Mahisamandala was South Mysore.

⁵ The Edicts mention more definitely the South Indian peoples among whom the imperial missionaries worked, viz., the Cholas, Pāṇḍyas, Keralaputras.

⁶ According to Fleet [*J.R.A.S.*, 1910, p. 428], this should be the region in Bengal called Karṇasuvarṇa by Yuan Chwang, or the country along the Son river known as Hiranyavāha, "the gold-bearer".

Yonaka Dhammarakkhita discoursed on Aggikkhandopamā Sutta,¹ converting 37,000 in Aparānta, Majjhantika on Āśivisūpamāsutta,² converting 80,000 in Kashmir and Gandhāra, Mabādeva on Devadūtasuttanta³ in Mahimsakamandala, converting 40,000, Rakkhita on Mahānāradakassapajātaka,⁴ converting 84,000 in Vanavāsi, Mahārakkhita on Kālakārāmasuttānta⁵ in Yonaraṭṭham and Sona and Uttara on Brahmajālasuttanta,⁶ converting 60,000 in Suvannabhūmi.

These lists show that, apart from the legends being in general agreement with the inscriptions as regards the countries that came within the purview of Asoka's missions,⁷ there was an important extension of the operations of these missions to some new regions not mentioned in the inscriptions, as a result of the enthusiasm for 'the faith roused by the nine months' session of the third Buddhist Council. As regards the names of the individual missionaries, the truth of the legends has been unexpectedly confirmed in some inscriptions found on the Stūpas of Sanchi of the second or first century B C. In Stūpa No 2 at Sanchi was found a relic-box of white sandstone, on the side of which runs the following inscription in early Brāhmī characters " (the relics) of all teachers beginning with the Arhat (?) Kāsapagota and the Arhat (?) Vāchhi Suvijayata ", while inside

¹ I e, "The Discourse on the Parable of the Flames of Fire," found in *Anguttara*, IV pp 128-135

² "The Simile of the Serpent," in *Ang* II pp 110-111

³ I e, 'Discourse on the Messengers of God,' which treats of Old Age, Disease, and Death as messengers of Yama, the god of death. It is found in *Majjhima* III pp 178-187, and *Ang* I pp 138-142

⁴ Fausboll, *Jāt* vi pp 219-255

⁵ Geiger [*Mahāv* tr p 85] takes it to 'be the Suttanta 24 of the Chatukkanipāta in *Ang* II pp 24-26," and the Kālakārāma as the place where the Buddha is supposed to have delivered this discourse

⁶ I e, "The Net of the Religious" in *Digha*, I p 1 ff

⁷ It must be noted that the credit of these foreign missions, which belongs to the king according to the Edicts [R E XIII, expressly mentioning his despatch of *dūtas* to foreign countries, and R.E II mentioning the work of these foreign missions as regards supply of medical aid], is appropriated by the clergy in the *Mahālamṣa*

the relic-box were found four caskets of steatite containing fragments of human bone, the relics of the following teachers named in inscriptions on the lids of those caskets, viz.,

- 1 Kāsapagota, "the teacher of all the Hemavatas"
- 2 Majjhima
- 3 Hāritiputa
- 4 Vāchhi Suvijayata (Vātsi-Suvijayat?)
- 5 Mahavanāya
- 6 Āpagīva
- 7 Kodiniputa (Kaundiniputra)
- 8 Kosikiputa.
- 9 Gotiputa (Gautiputra)
- 10 Mogaliputa (Maudgaliputra)

Of these teachers, Nos 1 and 2 were the missionaries for the Himalayan region, while the rest were the teachers who took part in the third Buddhist Council under Asoka under No 10, i.e., Mogaliputa (Moggaliputta Tissa), as President. No 2, Majjhima, is also mentioned in the superscription of a relic-casket found in Stūpa No 2 at Sonārī, and No 1 in another from the same stūpa under the name Kotiputta, while in a third urn-inscription, No 9, Gotiputta, is mentioned along with Dadabhūsīra. Thus the inscriptions corroborate the names of the following missionaries of the legends, viz., Kāsapagota, Majjhima, and, Dundubhissara.¹

While the Edicts are silent about Mahendra's mission to Ceylon, the legends are full of details describing the event. The first intercourse of Ceylon with Asoka's empire was due to the initiative of King Devānampiya Tissa of Ceylon, who sent a mission which reached Tāmralipti by a week's voyage and Pāṭaliputra from there in another week's time. Then followed Asoka's mission to Ceylon under his son Mahendra and his grandson Sumana (son of his daughter Sanghamitrā). A second mission then came from Ceylon to Asoka, asking for the services of his daughter Sanghamitrā and for a branch

¹ See Sir John Marshall's *Guide to Sanchi* ch x. The reference from the *Samantapāśādikā* I owe to Mr C D Chatterji

of the sacred Bo-tree, which was duly despatched to Tāmra-lipi harbour under the escort of an army led by the emperor in person. The Tree was then embarked in a vessel and carried to Ceylon. This event, according to the legends, took place in the eighteenth year of Asoka's reign, i.e., in 252 B.C. A yet third mission, under his grandson, Sumana, came to Asoka from Ceylon for the purpose of taking some relics which were enshrined in a stūpa in the island.

The truth of this legend about Asoka's mission to Ceylon seems to be confirmed by a piece of archaeological evidence. A fresco on a wall in one of the caves at Ajanta is supposed to depict the event. So far as the Edicts are concerned, Ceylon is mentioned as Tāmraparnī in R.E. II and XIII, and as the country already included by Asoka in the list of countries to which he despatched his *Dūtas* or Messengers to prosecute his scheme of *Dharma-Vijaya* or Moral Conquest. Thus by the time of these Edicts (258-257 B.C.), Ceylon was already a sphere of Asoka's missionary activities which, according to R.E. II, included welfare work and positive social service such as measures for the relief of suffering of beast and man. As the date of Mahendra's work in Ceylon was much later (252 B.C.), a reference to it was not possible in Asoka's Edicts, which, however, tell of his relations with Ceylon that must have prepared the ground for Mahendra's work.

Considering the frequency of intercourse between Ceylon and Magadha, we may reasonably infer that the means of such intercourse were found in the development of an Indian shipping. Vincent Smith holds the same view. "When we remember Asoka's relations with Ceylon and even more distant powers we may credit him with a sea-going fleet" [*The Edicts of Asoka*, p. viii].

The last datable event of Asoka's reign was the publication of his seven Pillar Edicts in the twenty-seventh [P.E. I, IV, V and VI] and twenty-eighth year [P.E. VII] of his reign, i.e., 243-242 B.C. The length of his reign being thirty-six to thirty-seven years, according to the concurrent testimony of the Brahman and Buddhist historians it must

PLATE III



LUMBINI PILLAR

have closed about 232 B C¹. The chronological scheme of his reign thus works itself out as follows

274 B C—Accession

270 B C—Coronation

265 B C—Conversion to Buddhism as a lay disciple or upāsaka

265-262 B C—Two and a half years of indifferent devotion to Buddhism

262 B C—Conquest of Kalinga, followed by his closer connection with the Samgha and strenuous exertion for his progress in his new faith

260 B C—Issue of Minor Rock Edict I, and first "pious tour," probably to Bodh Gayā (R E VIII), addressing the Bhabru Edict to his Church, popularising the gods (Minor R E I, as interpreted by some scholars)

259 B C—Issue of the two Kalinga (separate) Edicts

258-57 B C—Issue of the fourteen Rock Edicts in one corpus, grant of cave-dwellings in the Barabar Hills to the Ājīvikas

257 B C—Institution of the officers called Dharmamahāmātras [R E V]

256 B C—Double enlargement of the Stūpa of Buddha Konākamana.

250 B C—Pilgrimage to Lumbini Garden, the birthplace of the Buddha, visit to the Stūpa of Buddha Konākamana, and erection of commemorative pillars at both places

243-2 B C—Issue of Pillar Edicts

232 B.C.—Death of Asoka

¹ The *Dvivādāna* (p. 430) gives an account of Asoka's last days. In his old age Asoka nominated as his successor his grandson, Samprati, the son of Kunāla, but this prince, under the influence of the high officials who had usurped all power, stopped the benefactions to the Buddhist Church of Asoka who had been now a nominal sovereign, and even reduced the services and allowances for the king until at last he sent him half an āmalaka fruit on an earthen plate. On receiving this, Asoka remarked in sadness to his courtiers that from the lordship of the entire Jambudvipa he had now sunk to that of a half-fruit! This tradition is also alluded to by Yuan Chwang [Watters, n. 99]. It would thus appear that the last days of the great emperor were far from being happy with his disloyal officers and his hardly less disloyal grandson conspiring against him.

The fourteen Rock Edicts show that the following measures were passed before the date of the Edicts, and were therefore passed between 260-258 B C

(1) Abolition of

- (a) Sacrificial slaughter of animals in the capital
- (b) *Samājas* (merry-making of a kind, accompanied by animal fights, feasting with consumption of meat, etc)
- (c) Slaughter of animals for the royal table, except two peacocks and one antelope (more rarely used for food) [R E I]
- (d) "Tours of pleasure" accompanied by "hunting and other similar amusements" [R E VIII]
- (e) War [R E IV]¹ and conquest [R E XIII]

(2) Provision of public works of utility, viz

- (a) Hospitals for man and beast
- (b) Botanical gardens for the culture of medicinal plants, indigenous and foreign (obtained by import)—including "herbs, roots and fruits"
- (c) Wells and trees on the roads for the comforts of travellers and animals [R E II]

(3) Supply of medical aid and facilities for both man and beast in foreign countries (those of Antiochos and even of his neighbours) and in countries on the borders [R E II], which implies

(4) Organisation of missionary work in foreign countries, which were objects not of his political or military but religious conquests (*dharma-vijaya*), achieved by his missionaries (*dūtas*) [R E XIII]

(5) Institution of Quinquennial Circuits of Officers for missionary, as well as administrative, work [R E III], which afterwards leads to the

(6) Creation of a new and separate Department of Missionary Service under officers styled Dharma-Mahāmātras,

¹ In the declaration that the call to arms by sound of drum (*bherighoṣa*) is replaced by a call to duty by its proclamations (*dharma-ghoṣa*)

Ministers of Religion or Morals, for propagation of piety among his subjects (including royal relations, male and female), as also among foreign peoples [R E V]

(7) Institution of a new and separate set of officers called Stri-adhyaksa-mahāmātras (ministers in charge of the superintendents of women) [R E XII], for the purpose of supervising female morals. This edict, engraved as it is on a separate boulder at Shahbazgarhi, must have been so engraved for its special applicability to the people of that locality whose attention was independently drawn to it.

(8) Institution of the king's own pious' tours among his people, accompanied by royal gifts to ascetics, Brahmans, men disabled by age, and by holding religious conferences for preaching and discussing the Moral Law.

(9) Organisation of religious shows and processions replacing secular ones [R E IV]

From the Pillar Edicts (243-42 B C) we gather that the following further measures were taken before their dates

(1) Regulations restricting slaughter and mutilation of animals and birds specified [P E V] Cf "On two-footed and four-footed beings, on birds and denizens of the waters, I have conferred various favours, even unto the boon of life" [P E II]

(2) Grant to Governors' independent jurisdiction as regards Law and Justice [P E IV]

(3) The judicial reform granting reprieve of three days to convicts sentenced to death [P E IV]

(4) Institution of jail-deliveries on the anniversaries of the emperor's coronation [P E V]

(5) Completion of the full programme of public works which comprised

(a) Planting of shade-giving banyan-trees and groves of mango-trees on the roads

(b) Providing wells at every half-kos of the roads

(c) Construction of rest-houses

(d) Providing watering-places for use of man and beast [P E VII]

Regarding now the initial date of Asoka's accession or

coronation, we arrive at same by different ways. Firstly he himself indicates a point of chronological contact between his own history and that of no less than five Western kings, mentioned as his contemporaries in R E XIII, whose dates are known beyond doubt. Thus we deduce the unknown from the known. All these kings, as we know from their history, continued to be Asoka's contemporaries down to the year 258 B C, when one of them, viz., Magas of Cyrene, died, if not another, viz., Alexander of Epirus [Cambridge History of India, vol. 1 p. 502]. Granting that the news about such distant kings might take about a year in those days to travel to Pāṭaliputra and reach the ears of Asoka, his reference to all these contemporaries as being jointly alive could not have been very much later than 257 B C, considering that another Western contemporary of his deserved a mention about 250 B C, when an independent Greek kingdom was founded by Diodotus in Bactria [ibid.]. Thus 257 B C may very well be taken as the year of Asoka's reference to his Western royal contemporaries in R E XIII and, therefore, may be taken as the date of this Edict itself. Now R E III refers to a certain decree of the king (*ājñā-pitam*) promulgated in the twelfth year of his coronation, R E IV refers to the matter of this Edict being inscribed (*lekhā-pitam*) in the same twelfth year, while R E V refers to an important administrative measure of Asoka (the creation of Dharma-Mahāmātras) being introduced in the thirteenth year after his coronation. Lastly, in P E VI we have the definite statement of the king that his body of Dharma-lipis was inscribed (*dharma-lipi lekhā-pitā*) in the twelfth year of his coronation. On the basis of all these references, it is reasonable to infer that all his Rock Edicts (along with the measures referred to therein) must have been issued during the twelfth and thirteenth year of his coronation, and that they could not have been issued earlier than the dates of the incidents they record. Thus if 257 B C was the date of R E XIII, it was, at the latest, the thirteenth year of Asoka's coronation which thus took place in 270 B C. Accepting now the truth of the tradition recorded in *Mahāvaṃśa*, v. 22 that there was an interval of four years between

his accession and coronation, we obtain 274 B C as the date of his accession. It is again to be noted that we arrive at the same date for Asoka's accession through a very different source. The Purānas assign a reign of twenty-four years to his grandfather, Chandragupta Maurya, i.e., a reign up to 299 B C from 323 B C, the probable date of his achievement of sovereignty, and to his father Bindusāra, a reign of twenty-five years, i.e., up to 274 B C, the date we obtain from the other sources for Asoka's accession to the throne. The date 274 B C for Asoka's accession is again confirmed by a curious piece of evidence furnished by a passage in the *Mahāvamsa* [v. 45], which states that Nigrodha, then only seven years old, converted Asoka to Buddhism in the seventh year of his reign, and was also born in the year when his father, Prince Sumana, was killed and Asoka ascended the throne. When different lines of inquiry lead to the same conclusion, all the assumptions and hypotheses taken for granted in the course of the inquiry stand confirmed.

Quite recently, however, a radically different view is taken¹ about these dates of Asoka, and about the inner chronology of his Edicts. It has been argued that the Pillar Edicts are prior to the Rock Edicts, because P E VII, issued in the twenty-seventh year of his reign as a résumé of the various measures undertaken by him on behalf of his Dharma, is silent about the most important of such measures recorded in R E VI, V, and XIII, viz., the welfare work and moral propagandism organised by Asoka in the foreign countries under the Greek rulers. Arguments from silence are always unreliable, and in the present case seem to be specially so. What is stated about the scope or intention of P E VII is not stated in the Edict itself, but is a mere assumption. It is inferred from the contents of the Edict. The contents would rather lead one to infer that the Edict was meant to be a résumé of the various domestic measures introduced by Asoka for the moral uplift of his own people, and not of what he had done for foreign peoples. All these, which are also mentioned in the R E, are mentioned in this

¹ By Harit Krishna Deb, M A, in his paper on *Asoka's Dharmasāhasrīras* and by Dr D R Bhandarkar in his *Asoka*.

Edict with a degree of elaboration and generalisation that is almost a sure indication that it was issued later than the R E The chief officers mentioned in the R E , viz , the Rājūkas and the Dharma-Mahāmātras, are also mentioned in P E VII , the functions of these newly-created Dharma-Mahāmātras, which are fully described in R E V, are summarised in P E VII , the information about the public works of utility consisting of " wells and trees planted along the roads for the needs of both man and beast," as given in R E II, is elaborated and supplemented in P E VII in a manner that undoubtedly points to the latter being later than the former , lastly, as instances of generalisation and reference in the P E VII to the R.E , may be mentioned the statement that for the spread of the Dharma, Asoka has had religious messages (*dhamma-sāvanāni*) proclaimed (*sāvā-pitāni*) and religious injunctions (*dhammānusathini vividhāni*), ordained (*ānapitāni*), along with his Pillars of Piety (*dhammathambhāni*) and the special officers to preach and expound (*pāliyovadisanti pavithalisanti*) the Dharma . There is also the other generalised statement in the same Edict that the growth in Dharma of the people may be accomplished in two ways, by *Dhamma-niyama*, by regulation, and by *Nīghatī*, reflection Thus the contents of P E VII, viewed as a whole, show without doubt that it is meant to sum up Asoka's moral measures for his people, and, as such, it was the last of his Edicts Above all, arguments from the inclusion or omission of certain matters in the two classes of Edicts cannot be conclusive Does not Asoka himself warn us on the point—" *Nacha sarvam sarvatra ghatitam*," " nor is all suitable in all places " ?

It is also possible to find in the other Pillar Edicts indications of the priority to them of the Rock Edicts They refer to the term *Puruṣa* as a general name, not used in the Rock Edicts, for all government servants of high, low, or middle rank [P E I, IV, and VII] Though the *Antas* are referred to in the M R E I and Rock Edicts II and XIII, the officers created to work among them, and called *Anta-Mahāmātras*, are first mentioned in P E I Again, P E IV gives to the *Rājūkas* more powers than are mentioned under

R E III, and also some of the powers in regard to Law and Justice which are given to the Dharma-Mahāmātras in R E V. Further, while the Rock Edicts in a general way insist on non-violence towards living beings [R E I, III, IV, IX, and XI], it is left to one of the Pillar Edicts [P E V] to specify those to be specially protected.

The Rock Edicts also give indications of a chronological order among themselves. The Minor Rock Edicts are taken to be prior to the Rock Edicts, as both in the Rupnath and Sahastram versions, there is a reference to the king's order that the Edicts should be incised on rock and pillar, thus presaging both the Rock and Pillar Edicts. Next comes the Bhabru Edict, which is addressed to the Samgha directly and not through its Mahāmātras, who are put in charge of the Samgha under R E V, and mentioned as such in M P E at Sanchi and Sarnath. Then come the two special Kalinga Rock Edicts with their anticipation of the appointment, for checking abuses of justice, of special officers who are afterwards called Dharma-Mahāmātras in R E V, and are also indicated in R E III. Thus among the Rock Edicts themselves, as has been shown above, R E III is prior to R E V. Thus the Rock Edicts must have been issued between 258 and 257 B C in two stages or chronological orders. Again, R E XII seems to be later than R E V, while the latter assigns the supervision of women to the Dharma-Mahāmātras, the former mentions a special class of officers for the work, viz., the Strī-adhyaksa-mahāmātras.¹

¹ Quite recently, a novel view of the chronology of the Edicts has been propounded in his *Asoka Edicts in New Light* by Dr B M Barua, who considers (a) the Rock Edicts to be earlier than the Pillar Edicts, (b) the Kalinga Rock Edicts later than the Pillar Edicts, and (c) the Minor Rock Edicts as the latest. This view has been dealt with in the annotations of the Edicts.

APPENDIX A

ON ASOKAN CHRONOLOGY FROM THE LEGENDS

THE chronology of Asoka's life and reign as presented in his inscriptions may be usefully compared with that revealed in tradition, both southern and northern, as preserved in texts like the *Mahāvamsa* and the *Dīvyāvadāna*. The two systems of chronology, though derived from different sources, will be seen to present many points of contact or agreement. Starting from the established chronological point of 270 B.C. as the date of Asoka's anointment as emperor, we can work out the dates of the following events, arranged in their chronological order, in his life and history.

304 B.C.—Birth of Asoka (inferred from the date of birth of his eldest son given below)

286 B.C.—Asoka sent out by his father, Bindusara, from Pataliputra, as his Viceroy, to Ujjayini [Mahāv. viii 8-II] (at the age of eighteen)

286 B.C.—Asoka's marriage with Devī of Vedisa (Besnagar, Bhilsa) [Ib.]

284 B.C.—Birth of Asoka's eldest son, Mahendra [Ib v 204]

282 B.C.—Birth of Asoka's eldest daughter, Sanghamitrā [Ib.]

274 B.C.

(1) War of Succession

(2) Death of the Crown Prince Sumana

(3) Asoka's accession to the throne

(4) Birth of Prince Sumana's posthumous son, Nigrodha [Ib 40-50]

270 B.C.—Asoka's Coronation [Ib 22]

270-266 B.C.—Asoka's younger brother, Tissa, as his Vice-regent (*uparāja*) [Ib 33]

270-240 B C—Asandhumitrā as Asoka's *agramalisi*, Chief Queen [*Ib* 85, 222 2]

268 B C—Sanghamitrā married to Agnibrahmā.

267 B C—Birth of Asoka's grandson Sumana, son of Sanghamitrā [*Ib* v 170]

266 B C

(1) Conversion of Asoka to Buddhism by Nigrodha, then only seven years old [*Ib* v 45]

This date is important (a) as demonstrating that the years mentioned in the *Mahāvamsa* are to be counted from Asoka's coronation (as done by V A Smith), and not from his accession (as taken in the *Cambridge History*, p 503), (b) as furnishing another proof of the date of Asoka's accession being correct, and (c) as confirming the date derivable from M.R.E I of Asoka becoming a Buddhist *upāsaka*

(2) Asoka converts his brother, Tissa, his Vice-regent, to Buddhism [*Ib* 160]

(3) Tissa ordained by Mahādhammarakkhita [*Ib* 168]

(4) Agnibrahmā, nephew and son-in-law of Asoka, ordained [*Ib* 170]

(5) Appointment of Prince Mahendra as Vice-regent in place of Tissa [*Ib* 202] (at the age of eighteen)

265-263 B C—Building of vihāras and chaityas by Asoka [*Ib* 173, *Dīv* xxvii]

264 B C

(1) Ordination of Mahendra by the thera Mahādeva, with Majjhantīka as president of the chapter performing the *Kammavācham*, second ordination of Mahendra by Moggaliputta Tissa as his *upādhyāya*

(2) Ordination of Sanghamitrā by her ācharyā Ayupālā and *upādhyāya* Dhammapālā [*Mahāv* v 204-209]

(3) Promotion of Asoka from the status of a *pachchayadāyaka* to that of a *sāsanadāyāda* [*Ib* 197]

263 B C—Birth of Kunāla, son of Asoka's wife, Padmāvatī [*Dīv* xxvii]

262 B C—Death of the monks, Tissa and Sumitta, followed by increase in the number of undesirable members in the Sangha and the consequent retirement of Moggaliputta Tissa [*Mahāv* v 227-30]

262-254 B C—The Sangha under the headship of Mahendra,

recall by Asoka of Moggaliputta Tissa, who taught him the doctrine of the Sambuddha, meeting of the Sangha under him and expulsion of heretical monks by Asoka [Ib 231-274, cf Sanchi and Sarnath Pillar Edicts]

260-250 B C — Possible period of Asoka's pilgrimage to Buddhist holy places which followed his completion of the *dharma-rājikas* according to *Dīv* xxvii, which states that Asoka was taken by his preceptor Upagupta first to *Lumbini Vana* and afterwards to *Bodhimūla*. R E VIII refers to Asoka's visit to *Sambodhi* in 260 B C, and the Rummindai Pillar Edict to his visit to Lumbini in 250 B C.

253 B C — Meeting of the Third Buddhist Council under Moggaliputta Tissa, and despatch by him of missionaries to different countries [*Mahāv* vii 1-8]

252 B C — Mahendra on way to Ceylon visits his mother Devī at Vedisa [Ib viii i 8-11], when already twelve years a monk.

240 B C — Death of Asandhimitrā, 'the dear consort of Asoka and faithful believer in the Sambuddha' [Ib xx 2]

236 B C — Tisyarakṣitā raised to the rank of Chief Queen [Ib 3, also *Dīv* xxvii, where she is mentioned as Asoka's *agramahisi*]

235 B C — Kunāla sent out as Viceroy to Taxila, then in revolt [*Dīv* p. 407]

233 B C — Tisyarakṣitā's jealousy against the Bodhi-tree, which she tries to destroy [*Mahāv* xx 4-6, also referred to in the *Dīv* without the date (p. 397, Cowell's ed.)]

232 B C — Death of Asoka in the thirty-eighth year of his reign [*Mahāv* xx 1-6]

CHAPTER III ADMINISTRATION

WE have now given an account of the principal events and measures in Asoka's life and reign. We shall now describe his work as an administrator, religious reformer, and builder.

The government of India under Asoka was an absolute monarchy in the legal and political sense of the term. Nevertheless, autocracy in India was much more limited in many directions than the autocracies of the West. The Indian king is no sultan with the sole obligation of satisfying his personal caprice. The origin of royalty is the growth of wickedness and the necessity of chastisement, the virtue of which the Indian writers celebrate with a real enthusiasm. It is as guardian of the social (including domestic and religious) order and defence against anarchial oppression that the king is entitled to his revenue; failing to perform this duty, he takes upon himself a corresponding share of the national sin. Educated in these precepts among a moralising people, he would have been more than human had he escaped the obsession of this conception of his duties. Hence we not seldom hear on royal, as well as on priestly, lips the expression that the king "should be the father of his people" [Cambridge History of India, vol. i p. 491]. But apart from this living sense of his moral responsibility to his people, there was an important limitation upon his autocracy from the fact that he was not the source of Law, but rather its support. Sacred law, according to Manu and other legal authorities, is derived from four sources, viz., (1) the Vedas, (2) the Smritis, (3) the

practices of the pious (*sistāchāra*), and (4) the opinions of the pious on doubtful points, while the sources of secular law were the manifold groups and communities which legislated for themselves, so that "Whatever may have been practised by the virtuous, and by such twice-born men as are devoted to the law, that only he shall establish as law if it be not opposed to the laws of castes, communities (*jānapada*), guilds, and families [Manu, v.ii 41, 46] As I have explained elsewhere [*Nationalism in 'Hindu Culture'*, London, 1920, p. 99], "it is the quasi-instinctive postulates and conventions of group-life which come to be formulated as *law*, and not the mandate, command, or decree, of a single, central authority in the state Law, under these conditions, is not an *arte-fact*, but a natural growth of consensus and communal life" The fact of the matter was that the defects of personal rule were very largely remedied by the king's own submission to the laws which he had no hand in making or annulling, so that the impersonal rules were the real rulers in the country In Asoka's case, the sovereign was theoretically only an autocrat, for he proceeded much farther than the law-books to prescribe limitations upon his own authority by adding to his own duties and responsibilities, and emphasising the supremacy of moral laws even in the secular spheres of life A great emphasis is laid upon the paternal principle of government in his Edicts "All men are my children, and, just as I desire for my children that they may enjoy every kind of prosperity and happiness both in this world and in the next, so also do I desire the same for all men" [Kalinga Edict II] He wants the newly-subdued Kalingas "to grasp the truth that 'the king is to us as a father, he loves us even as he loves himself, we are to the king even as his children'" [*ibid.*] But this abiding sense of parental responsibility for his people was not confined to the king alone It belonged to his agents, too, to whom he committed the care of his people "as a man would make over his child to a skilful nurse and, feeling confident, says to himself 'The skilful nurse is eager to care for the happiness of my child', even so my Governors have been created for the welfare and happiness of the country"

[Pillar Edict IV] A king with these ideas of his position and responsibility is practically more representative of his people than the so-called representative assembly or legislature in a regular democracy. Here "the Head of the State represents the people directly and primarily in his person, whether, as in the case of the Mikado or of a Hindu Sovereign, as the symbol of the Shinto, the Dharma or the Law, in hereditary succession and transmission,—or, as in the case of the President of the United States, as the elected representative of the people's sovereignty, standing in an even more direct and vital relationship to the people than the members of the Representative Assemblies and Legislatures."¹ His relationship to the people is more natural and primary, more direct and intimate, than the legal, factitious, and consensual relationship of the electorate and the elected in modern democracies. Indeed, the Head of the State and his people are but integral parts of one corporate and constitutional unity. A democracy only seeks to embody the unitary, undivided sovereignty in a body politic and its various limbs and organs, the various political assemblies and organisations, but in practice it has realised its ideals only partially, in different degrees, in even the most democratically advanced countries of the west. The defects of democracy show that the problem of government cannot be solved by representative or electoral methods alone, but by the processes of organic growth which it can stimulate by encouraging all vital modes of association prevailing among the people concerned. Thus, "one of the characteristics of the present-day political theory is its reaction against the state, and a salient political fact to-day is the increasing amount and power of group-life—trade unions, professional societies, citizens' leagues, neighbourhood associations, etc."

[M P Follet's *New State*] Ancient Hindu monarchy did not aim at centralisation or over-government, but gave full scope to the varieties of group-life to which the people have been used from time immemorial, even prior to the emergence of a centralised government among them. Thus it was an

¹ Report on Mysore Constitutional Reform by Sir B N Seal Vice-Chancellor, Mysore University

autocracy limited from below by a vast subterranean democracy, so to speak, a complete system of local self-government embodied in various types of institutions

Asoka did not spare himself in trying to realise his high conception of imperial duties and responsibilities. He was an ideal public servant, the most hard working of all his officials. He gave himself to public business at all hours and places. Says he in Rock Edict VI "A long period has elapsed during which in the past administrative business or information was not attended to at all hours. So by me the arrangement has been made that at all times, when I am eating, or in the harem, or in the bedroom, or in my ranches, or even in the place of religious instruction, or in my pleasure-grounds, everywhere the reporting officials should make known to me the people's affairs. In all places I shall attend to public business." He says further [*ibid.*] "I never feel satisfaction in my exertions and dispatch of business. For work I must for the welfare of all the folk, and of that, again, the root is energy and the dispatch of business, for nothing is more essential than the welfare of all the folk." Hardly has a king emphasised more his obligations to his own subjects! The Brahminical sacred texts insist on three debts which every man is born to and which he must discharge, the debts to his religion (*devarima*), to the Risis (i.e., to learning) and to his ancestors (whose race is to be perpetuated), but Asoka says that a king has a fourth debt to pay "And whatsoever efforts I make, they are made that I may obtain release from my debt to my fellow-human beings" [*ibid.*] The sovereign of a large empire, Asoka also recognised his duty of touring the country—touring not for sport or pleasure as his predecessors did, but for "the inspection of the country and the people" (*jānapadasya janasya darsanam*) [R.E. VIII] But his empire was so extensive that he could not visit all its parts, as is apparent from a passage in the Rock Edict XIV, where he assumes that in some of his Edicts "something has been written incompletely by blunders of the writer". These blunders in his published Edicts are merely supposed by him—he could not have referred to them if he had actually

examined them on the spot, for there are hardly any such glaring blunders in so many of his separately executed and located Edicts.

The empire was divided for administrative purposes into a number of provinces, of which the more remote ones were placed under Viceroys. The Viceroyalties were generally reserved for the Princes called Kumāras or Āryaputras in the Edicts. The Edicts refer to four princely Viceroys, viz., those governing the provinces with headquarters at Taxila, Ujjain, Tosali and Suvarnagṛī [Kalinga Edict I, Kalinga Edict II, Dhauli version, Minor Rock Edict I, Brahmagṛī version]. Gandhāra is mentioned by Fa-hien as another viceroyalty under Prince Dharmavivardhana. Since Dharmavivardhana, according to *Divyāvadāna*, was another name for Kunāla, who was sent out by Asoka towards the end of his reign as his Viceroy to Taxila for subduing its hostility, we may take it that the province of Gandhāra had its headquarters at Taxila. Sometimes, instead of the Princes, we find local chiefs appointed as Viceroys. Thus Pusyagupta, the Vaiśya, was Chandragupta's Viceroy (*Rāṣṭriya*) of the western provinces with Gurnar as headquarters, which, under Asoka, came under another Viceroy named Raja Tusāspha, the Persian [Rudradāman's inscription in *Eph Ind*, viii pp 46-7]. The more centrally situated provinces were placed under Governors directly appointed from the capital by the king, and are perhaps marked out by the Pillar Inscriptions, while the Rock Inscriptions are to be found in the outlying regions of the empire.

While the Edicts do not name any Viceroy, the legends name some. When Bindusāra was emperor, he appointed his two sons, Susīma (or Sumana) and Asoka, as his Viceroys at Taxila and Ujjayinī respectively. When later, Taxila was in revolt which could not be suppressed by Susīma, Asoka was transferred there as more competent for the purpose. Prince Kunāla, as we have already seen, is mentioned as Asoka's Viceroy at Taxila. The emperor on his consecration is also said to have appointed as his deputy or Viceregent (*Uparāja*) his younger brother, Tisya, who, on his retirement as a religious devotee, was succeeded by Prince Mahendra, though

he remained in office only for a short time prior to his ordination [Mahāv v 33] Probably the Viceregent (*Uparāja*) was something like the Prime Minister and different from *Yuvarāja*, heir-apparent Bindusāra, Asoka's father, had, as his Prime Minister, *Agrāmālāya*, Khallātaka, who is said to have supported Asoka in his contest for the throne Tradition gives to Asoka himself a trusted minister named Rādhagupta, who also helped him in gaining the throne and in his administration, and was his *Agrāmālāya* (the term used in the *Divyāvadāka*)

The Viceroys, too, had their own ministers The northern books tell us how the people of Taxila during the reign of Bindusāra revolted against the oppressive ministers, and not against the princely Viceroys In the legend of Kunāla, the Viceroy of Taxila, it was the ministers who received the spurious dispatch from headquarters, directing that he be blinded The Kalinga Edict II shows how the Viceroys, like the king, were empowered to appoint their own officers of the status of Mahāmātras for periodical inspection and supervision of judicial administration

That Viceroys were associated with Mahāmātras or Ministers is also shown by the Minor Rock Edict I, Brahmagiri text, and the Kalinga Edict I, Dhauli text In the former the Prince (*Āryaputra*), acting with his Mahāmātras, addresses the king's message to the Mahāmātras of Isila, in the latter, the king addresses the Prince and the Mahāmātras together Again, the Jaugada text of the Kalinga Rock Edict II mentions a class of Mahāmātras who are described as *Lājavachanikas*, i e , those who were entitled to receive the king's messages directly, and not through the royal Viceroys Thus these *Malāmātras* might be regarded as Provincial Governors, as they are given independent charge of their province Samāpā (Jaugada) or Isila [M R E I, Brahm] was the seat of such a governorship, as Tosali was of a viceroyalty In the same way, the Kauśambi Edict is addressed by the king directly to the Mahāmātras of Kauśambi, which must have been, therefore, the headquarters of another province Perhaps these Mahāmātras were distinguished from the other classes of Mahāmātras

by the designation, *Prādeśika Mahāmātras*. The term *Prādeśika* (Provincial Governor) is used in R E III for a class of officers who were expected to tour through their charges completely every five years, just as the *Mahāmātras* are required to do in K R E I. And so these *Prādeśikas* had really the status of a *Mahāmātra*. Strictly speaking, the charge of a *Prādeśika-Mahāmātra* was like the Commissionership of a Division, as P E IV makes the *Rājūka* the Provincial Governor proper.

The ordinary Provincial Governors were called *Rājūkas* who were "set over hundreds of thousands of souls" [P E IV, R E III]. The office of the *Rājūkas* had been in existence before Asoka, but Asoka invested them with greater authority. They are granted independence in their administration of Law and Justice in order that they may perform their duties confidently and fearlessly, bestow welfare and happiness upon the people of the country, and confer favours upon them. They will also know of their joys and sorrows. As the child is committed confidently to a skilful nurse, the people are committed to the care of these Governors who are created for their welfare and happiness with intent that fearlessly, unselfishly, and cheerfully, they may discharge their duties [P E IV].

Sometimes, however, these lofty ideals of duty set before the Governors were not realised. Cases of their neglect of duty or indifference to his injunctions called forth vigorous but dignified protests from the emperor, like the following: "With certain natural dispositions success (in administration) is impossible, to wit, envy, lack of sustained efforts, harshness, haste, want of application, indolence, and lassitude. You must desire that such dispositions be not yours. At the root of the whole matter lie steadiness, and patience. He who is tired in administration will not rise up, but one must needs move, advance, go on. There will be special officers to remind you of your obligations to the king and of his instructions. Fulfilment of these bears great fruit, non-fulfilment brings great calamity. By those who fail, neither heaven nor royal favour can be won. By fulfilling my instructions you will gain heaven and also pay your debt to

me" [Kalinga Edict I] In these we probably hear the very words of Asoka, still bringing home to us his impassioned exhortations across the centuries Lest his words be forgotten by those for whom they are meant, the emperor, besides having them indelibly engraved on the rocks, ordered that they be recited publicly "at the beginning of each season of four months, (i.e., each of the three seasons, hot, rainy and cold) on the Tisya day, (i.e., when the moon is in that constellation)" [K E I], nay, even once a month on the Tisya day, and in the intervals between the Tisya days, and on fit occasions even to a single person [K E II]

Thus Asoka's government was from the very nature of the case partly imperial, i.e., directly under the emperor, and partly local, i.e., under the Viceroys and Governors The charge of a Viceroy was more extensive than that of a Governor Details are wanting as regards the extent of the administration which the emperor took upon himself as his own work From the Edicts we may infer that the emperor's first duty was to settle the fundamental principles on which he wanted his government to be based, the policy to be pursued by his administrators, and to issue his notifications for them from time to time as occasion arose In Asoka's case, the Imperial Edicts announcing his policy, principles, and the measures to be taken for their realisation remain permanently gazetted on "tables or pillars of stone" Thus the subject of legislation seems also in certain matters to have been imperialised The laws of the realm passed by Asoka on his own initiative have been already indicated from the Edicts Thirdly, the subject of the public works of utility seems also to have been an imperial concern from the account of the same already given Fourthly, the Department of Dharma was also under the imperial government The Ministers of Morals (*Dharma-Mahāmātras*) do not appear to be provincial officers, as their work embraced the entire area of the empire, and even areas outside of it Fifthly, the Buddhist Church came to be one of the concerns of Asoka who practically assumed its temporal leadership, as will appear from the several Edicts bearing on the subject [the Bhabru Edict, and the Pillar Edicts of Sarnath Kau-

sambī and Sānchi] These Edicts announce the imperial decree fixing the penalty for those who promote schism in the church and the means of its publication and enforcement. Lastly, Asoka made periodical touring through his empire as one of his duties, as he insisted it upon all his local officers.

It is apparent that the emperor could not depend upon himself alone for the satisfactory discharge of these manifold and heavy duties and responsibilities which he had fixed for himself. His general supervision of the work of government was exercised with the aid of a special set of officers—his private secretaries, who were to report to him on the affairs of the people at all hours and places, and were thus called *Paṭivedakas* [R E VI]. Next, the emperor was also assisted in his administrative work by his Privy Council or *Pariṣad*, referred to in his Rock Edicts III and VI. The number of the Cabinet is not known. Kauṭilya makes it depend on the requirements of administration. According to tradition, Bindusāra had a Privy Council of 500 members.

The inscriptions indicate how the king's administrative orders were issued. They are called *sāsanam* (*hevānuyam sāsane* in Sarnath P E) and *anusāsanam* or *anuśisṭam* (*hevamcha Devānaripiṭaya anusathi* in K R E I). They were written down (*lakkha*) by the *Lipikāra* [cf. *lipikāparādhena* in R E XIV, and *Chapadena lakkhitam lipikareṇa* in M R E II] in accordance with the king's words [*Devānampiṭaya vachanena* in K R E II (Dhauli)] in documents called *lipi* [cf. *skandha Lipīm* (Sarnath M P E) and *ayam dhammalipi lekhāpita* of the R E and P E]. When the king's order was proclaimed, it was called *śrāvanam* [cf. *iyam cha sāvane sācāpīte* in M R E I, Brahm]. The preamble to the king's orders was of the form, "Thus saith the king" (*evamāta*, as in many R E and P E) or "thus ordains the king" (*maya īdam āñāpitam*, R.E III; or *Devānam piye āñapayat*, M R E I). The first form, according to Kauṭilya (II 10), applies to *prajñāpana-lekha*, and the second to *āñā-lekha* i.e., writs of information and command respectively.

As regards the Provincial Governments, some sort of a general scheme is indicated in the Edicts. The head of the

administration, the highest local officer, was the *Rājūka*, while a smaller jurisdiction was placed under the *Prādeśika*,¹ the divisional commissioner. There were also the Heads of Departments, called *Mirkhas* in Pillar Edict VII, and also known by the general title of *Mahāmātras*,² while the department assigned to them was indicated by its name being prefixed to that title. The Edicts tell us of the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* in charge of the Department of Morals, the *Strī-adhyakṣa-Mahāmātras* in charge of the affairs of women, and the *Anta-Mahāmātras* in charge of the frontiers [P E I]. The *Mahāmātras* in charge of cities were called *Mahāmātra-āgarakas* or *Mahāmātra-Nagaravayavahārakas* [the Kalinga Edicts]. Where the name *Mahāmātra* is used by itself without any prefix, it denotes the Ministers (as in Kalinga Edict II, Dhauli text, or Minor R E I). This sense is also borne out in a passage in Rock Edict VI, where the king is said to entrust matters of urgency to the *Mahāmātras* for discussion by the Council of Ministers, *Pārasat*, of which the *Mahāmātras* are also members. Lastly, the *Mahāmātras* were also deputed abroad to work as the king's *dūtas* or ambassadors, not merely in the frontier states among the *Aśvas*, but also in foreign states, viz., those of the five Greek kings, the Chodas and Pāndyas, and the island of Ceylon, as mentioned in R E V and XIII.

Thus there was organised a regular Civil Service assisting the Viceroys and Provincial Chiefs. The Civil Servants were called by the general name of *Purvīcas* [P E I, IV and

¹ Rock Edict III mentions the 'Yuktas Rājūkas and Prādeśikas, probably in an ascending order of rank, as is evidently done in P E VII in mentioning the Rājūkas after the Purusas. In that case, the *Prādeśikas* might be provincial officers administering some specified interests of the whole province. F W Thomas takes the *Prādeśika* to be 'the same as the *Pradeśīnī* 'head of the executive revenue and judicial service' [JRAS, 1914 pp 383-6] and the Rājūkas to be officers in charge of such subjects as survey, land settlement, and irrigation as suggested by the title itself [*rājū-igrāhakas*=land-measurers, as used in Pāli works see Cambridge History, pp 487, 508]. See the notes on these terms below.

² *Mahāmātras* as Heads of Departments had their offices or secretariats in buildings called *Mahāmātrāśā* by Kautilya [II 5]

VII] and are distinguished as being of high, low, or middle rank [P E I] In Pillar Edict IV, the *Puruṣas* are differentiated from the *Rājūkas* as a separate body of officers who were acquainted with the wishes of the king, and whose duty was to exhort the *Rājūkas* into loyal service of the king, while in Edict VII they are spoken of as being "set over the multitude" (*vahune ganas tāyata*) contrasted with "the many hundred thousands of souls" under the charge of the *Rājūkas*. Thus the *Puruṣas* might have been like the secret agents, the *gūḍha-puruṣas* of Kauṭilya, or the inspectorate of the government. The Civil Servants of subordinate ranks are called *Yuktas* [R E III]. The *Yuktas* were like the Secretaries whose duty, as indicated in R E III, was to codify royal orders in the office of the *Mahāmātras* or Ministers under the instructions of the *Parīṣad* or Council to which they were attached. They had also to accompany their official superiors on tour. The scribe, *lipikara*, is also mentioned [Minor R E II, Brahmagiri version].

There seems to have prevailed the system of tours by government servants, high and low. In the case of the Viceroyalties of Ujjain and Taxila, the rules of service provided for such tours every three years for the *Mahāmātras* [K R E I], while the usual rule in other provinces was to have them every five years [*Ib* and R E III]. The officers sent out on such tours included the *Yuktas*, the *Rājūkas*, and the *Prādeśikas* [R E III].

Frontier administration, too, was successfully tackled by the employment of methods suggested by its special circumstances and problems. In general, the paternal principle of government was specially emphasised in dealing with the subdued and "unsubdued borderers" alike, and also with the backward communities, the forest folks [the Kalinga Edicts]. The frontiers were in charge of the *Anta-Mahāmātras* already mentioned, whose exact duties are not indicated in the Edicts. But they are mentioned by Kauṭilya, who calls them *Antapālas*. Their duty was to impose the transit dues (*vartani*) on imported goods, and after examining their quality to stamp them with their seals [II 21] and pass them on to the Superintendent of Tolls. They had also

to make good losses to merchants by thefts committed within their jurisdiction.

Lastly, there must have been some officers to look after the public works of utility about which Asoka was so keen, though but few of them are mentioned in his Edicts. The *Vraja* [R E VI] must have been the charge of the *Vrajabhūmika* [R E XII], who might also have within his purview the public parks, *udayāna* [R E VI], mango-groves, *āmravātikā* [P E VII], wells, *kūpa* [R E II] or *udapāna* [P E VII] and travellers' rest-houses, *nisadyā* [P E VII and Cave Ins^{cription} III], along the public roads, *patha* or *mārga* [R E II]. There must have been horticulturists, too, to look after the botanical gardens for the growth of medicinal plants, and medical officers to arrange for the *chikitsā*, or treatment of the diseases of both man and beast, *mānasya-chikitsā* and *paśu-chikitsā* [R E II]. The king's *nāga-vana*, elephant forest [P E V], must have been under an officer like the *Hastyadhyakṣa* of Kautilya [II 31], for elephants were "the especial property of the king," as noted by Megasthenes.

As regards the policy of the empire, it may be summed up in Asoka's message "The chiefest conquest is the conquest of Right and not of Might" [R E XIII]. First, war was abolished within the empire by one stroke. The sovereignty of the smaller states and weaker peoples was respected as a matter of principle. To the many "unsubdued borderers" of the empire went forth the healing message "The king desires that they should not be afraid of him but should trust him, and would receive from him not sorrow but happiness" [K E II]. Nor was subjection forced on the ruder peoples on the plea of civilising them "Even upon the forest folk in his dominions His Sacred Majesty looks kindly" [R E XII]. So rang through the country the message, loud and clear, repeated on rock and pillar, the message of freedom, of peace on earth and goodwill among men. Silenced was the war-drum the *bherī-ghoṣa* was drowned in the *dharma-ghoṣa*! [R E IV]. But we must note that Asoka attached a condition to his gift of freedom. Freedom must go with morality. While anxious "to secure

the confidence of the borderers," he was equally anxious "to set them moving on the path of piety" [K E II] The forest folks are distinctly "bidden to turn from their evil ways that they be not chastised" [R E XIII] Secondly, while military conquest was forsworn, the moral conquests of the good king grew apace These were undertaken as parts of the daily work of administration And they were spreading not merely among his own peoples, but also in the foreign countries on his borders and beyond Thus his international relations were governed by principles that still remain to be recognised The barriers that divide nations could not stand before his sense of universal brotherhood Thus we find this good king, centuries ahead of his times, carrying on welfare work among the citizens of other states by the expenses borne by his own state! [R E II]

CHAPTER IV

RELIGION

We shall now discuss Asoka's religion. At the outset, we must distinguish what was his personal religion from the religion he sought to preach and introduce among his people by his public measures.

His personal religion may be taken to be Buddhism although there is a view that it was Jainism. That he was a Buddhist is apparent from several of his Edicts and other proofs. In the Minor R.E. I, he tells us of the stages in his progress towards Buddhism, and, according to the reading of M.R.L. I, Maski and Rupnath, by Hultzsch, he also openly declares himself in that Edict to be a "Sākyā," and a "Buddha-Sākyā," i.e., a Buddhist. In the Bhabru Edict he speaks with an air of authority over the church, pointing out several passages from the scriptures to be recited and meditated by the monks and nuns, and also by the laity, male and female, and declaring his faith in the Buddhist Trinity. In the Minor Pillar Edicts at Sārnāth, Kauśāmbī and Sāñchi, he stands out as the Defender of his Faith, and proclaims the penalties for schism, while, according to tradition,¹ he himself held a

¹ Tradition also testifies to Asoka's devotion to the Buddha by his seizure of his relics by opening the stūpas in which they were enshrined and redistributing them among the 84,000 stūpas of his own creation. The relics were originally in the possession of the Mallas of Kusinārā where the Buddha died, but they were forced to share the relics with seven other claimants who made a hostile combination for the purpose. These seven claimants were Ajātaśatru of Magadha, the Lichchhavis of Vaiśālī, the Sākyas of Kāpilavastu, the Bulis of Allakappa, the Koliyas of Rāmagrāma, a Brahman of Vethādipa, and the Mallas of Pāvā. This "War of the Relics"

PLATE IV

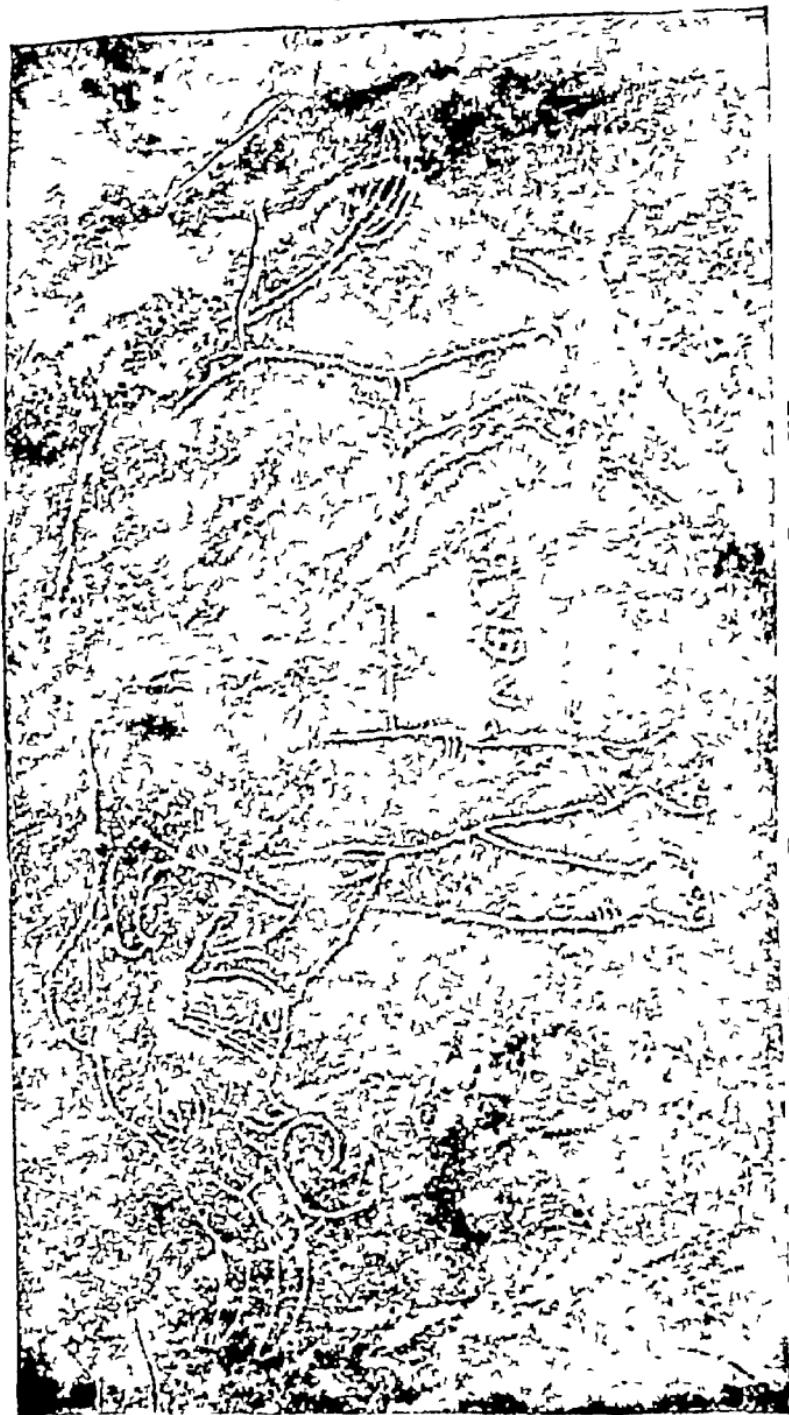


FIGURE OF ELEPHANT CARVED ON STONE KĀLSI

Council which defined the canon under the presidency of Moggaliputta Tissa, who produced the *Katthaka* treatise for the purpose. There are also other facts pointing to the same conclusion—his pilgrimage to the holy places of Buddhism, his various measures for protecting animal life, his abolition of meat diet for the royal household, and abjuration of all amusements connected with the pain, or slaughter, of animals, his abolition of bloody sacrifices [R E I], his observance of the Uposatha Buddhist holidays [P E V], and his appointment of the Dharma Mahāmātras to look after "the interests of the Samgha" (*Svabhāvasthasi*), as distinctly specified, and not for their supervision, as is implied by the expression used for the other sects [P E VII]. Lastly, we may note Asoka's attachment to a definite Buddhist symbol in the Edicts, the symbol of the White Elephant,¹ indicated by an inscription at Girnar at the end of R E XIII, and represented by a figure cut on the rock at Dhauli and incised at Kalsi with the label *gajayame*, "the most perfect elephant." The elephant recalls the Buddha descending in that form into the womb of his mother,¹ so

represented in the Sanchi sculptures, was settled by the intervention of Droni, the Brahmin. Centuries later, Asoka revived this war on the relics in another form by opening the stūpas in which they were deposited, but failed of his purpose at the Stūpa of Rāmagräma against the defence of its troic guardians, the Nāgas. The scene is depicted on one of the gateways of the Great Stūpa at Sīnchi, showing the emperor approaching in his chariot with his army of cavalry, infantry and elephants. Other proofs of Asoka's Buddhism are the numerous stūpas said to have been erected by him all over the country from Kapil to Orissa to enshrine the Buddha's relics or mark the places hallowed by his visit or association, as mentioned in Yuan Chwang's account (noticed later), or his daily practice of offering worship at the stone at Pātaliputra bearing the Buddha's footprints, as related by Yuan Chwang [Watters, II 92].

¹ The descent of the Bodhisattva into the womb of his mother is referred to in texts like *Dīghanikāya*, II (pp. 12-13, 55), or the *Jātakas* ["Bodhisatto setavaravārano hutvā . . ." (Fausboll, I 50)] and in the Bharhut inscription, *Bhagavato ukramiti*, and is represented in sculpture at Bharhut [Plate XXVIII 2 of Cunningham's *Stūpa of Bharhut*] and Sanchi [Eastern Gate, top sculpture on the interior face of the right jamb] and later at Amarāvatī and most correctly in Gāndhāra [see Plate III of Toucher's *Beginnings of Buddhist Art*].

that there is here an attempt on the part of Asoka to dedicate his Edicts, as it were, to the Buddha. Along with this association of the inscriptions with the Elephant, we should also note the association of the Asokan Pillars with the four animals of the Elephant, the Bull, the Horse, and the Lion, figuring as their capitals, and chosen for the purpose as symbols of different stages in the life of the Buddha. Thus the Elephant typifies the Conception, the Bull (as presiding over) the Nativity, the Horse the Great Departure (Renunciation), and the Lion, "the lion among the Sākyas" (*Sākyasimha*), the appellation by which the Buddha was known.

Asoka, however, did not inherit, but was a convert to, Buddhism. Like his predecessors, he freely allowed the slaughter of animals in the royal kitchen every day, prior to his conversion. It may be noted that he did not become an absolute vegetarian even after his conversion. His meat diet was limited to the flesh of antelopes and peacocks even in 258 B.C., some six years after his conversion, and, though the antelope was discarded later, it is not definitely known if the peacock was given up finally as an article of his food. It is interesting to note that, according to Buddhaghosa [*Sāratthāppakāśīmī*, the commentary on *Samyutta Nikāya*], the flesh of the peafowl was considered a delicacy in the Middle Country.¹ The exhaustive list of animals and birds specified for protection in the Pillar Edict V, issued as late as 243 B.C., does not include the peacock. Similarly, he indulged in all the customary merry-makings of kings before his conversion. And he has been described in all tradition as being up to usurping the throne by violence against his eldest brother, hardly a less legitimate claimant. Lastly, even as a Buddhist lay disciple, he did not desist from a bloody battle fought to the bitter end [R.E. XIII]. Thus no stories such as those anxiously invented by the Buddhist theologians are needed to prove the miraculous power of Buddhism in converting an ordinary king into the saintliest of men. The facts speak for themselves.

Tradition gives different versions of the story of Asoka's conversion. The Ceylonese legends ascribe it to the young

¹ I owe this reference to Mr C. D. Chitterji.

PLATE V



RAMPURWA BULL CAPITAL

son of his eldest brother Sumitra, the boy's name being Nigrodha. Next Tissa, son of Moggali, is mentioned as his preceptor. This divine is reckoned as the fifth Vinaya teacher from the time of the Buddha, his predecessors being Upali, Dasaoka, Sonaka, Siggava, and Chandavajji [Geiger's *Mahāvamsa*, p. xlvi, f]. Tissa was sixty years old at the time of Asoka's coronation, and he died at eighty, succeeded by Mahendra. Yuan Chwang names Upagupta as Asoka's preceptor in Buddhism, but Upagupta has been identified with Moggaliputta Tissa [Waddell in *JASB*, 197, pp. 76-84]. The preceptor's first educative measure was to take his royal pupil out on a long pilgrimage already described. The emperor also lived under the influence of other Buddhist saints of the times. Among these are mentioned Sumitra and Tissa whose death is said to have been followed by much confusion in the church, due to the heretics outnumbering believers. At last the confusion had to be settled by convoking the Third Council under the king's spiritual director, Tissa, as already related. The Council sat for nine months.

It is not easy to define the degree of his devotion to his new faith. It is partly proved by his own statement in the M R E I that he had intimately associated himself with the Sangha, and also by his dedication of his son and daughter to the direct service of the Sangha.¹ The legends

¹ The *Mahāvamsa* [Geiger's tr. pp. 42-43] represents Asoka (then called Dharmasoka for his benefactions) as allowing his son and daughter to take orders instead of himself taking orders. By this measure his status in the Sangha was nevertheless improved. Formerly, he was only a *Pachchayadāyaka*, i.e., an upāsaka or a lay devotee, who supplied bhikkus with their four necessities of food, clothing, shelter, and medicine. Now he was promoted to the rank of a *Sāsanadāyaka*, i.e., a kinsman of the Sangha, a status he had himself desired. Against this definite tradition which represents Asoka as deliberately refraining from the adoption of monkhood, it is not reasonable to infer that Asoka did become a monk from the expression—*samgham upagata*—in M R E I. It may also be noted in this connection that the supposed representation of the incident of Asoka's visit to the stūpas at Rāmagṛīva in one of the sculptures of Sanchi represents Asoka not in the garb of a monk, but as emperor coming in his chariot with his full retinue of elephants, horsemen, and footmen, while the same thing is repeated in two other sculptures showing Asoka with his

go much farther to prove his devotion by relating the story that on completion of one of his religious edifices he made a gift of the empire to the monks and bought it back from them three times. This tradition is repeated by Fa-hien who refers to a great stupa built by Asoka at Pāṭaliputra and to a stone pillar near it, fifteen cubits in circumference, and more than thirty in height, "on which there is an inscription, saying, 'Asoka gave the Jambudvīpa to the general body of all the monks, and then redeemed it from them with money.' This he did three times" [Legge's tr p 80] But the few references in the Edicts to the Sangha breathe rather a spirit of authority than of submission, while his civil officers, the Dharmi-Mahāmātras, were asked to control the Sangha as much as the *parisads* of other sects. Buddhaghosa records a tradition that Asoka so far controlled the church as to personally expel schismatics, "giving them white garments." His stern attitude towards schism in the church, as expressed in his Sarnath, Sanchi, and Kosambi Edicts, of course, demonstrates his zeal for its welfare.

This brings us to the question of Asoka's toleration as permitted by his zeal for Buddhism. In the first place, he did not choose to impose his personal faith on his people, although he was so zealous in its service. In the second place, he held the scales evenly between the competing claims of different religious sects to the royal patronage, as shown by his grant of cave-dwellings to the Ājivikas,¹ or two queens visiting the Deer Park and Bodh Gayā [see Marshall's *Guide to Sanchi*, pp 47, 50, 51, 61].

The theory of Asoka's monkhood is suggested by a statement of It-sing [*JRAS*, 1908, p 496] that he saw an image of Asoka dressed in the garb of a Buddhist monk, and by a passage in the *Divyāvadāna* stating that Asoka died, divested of all power, renouncing the world, and becoming a Buddhist monk [see *JRAS*, 1913, p 657].

¹ This is generally taken as an example of Asoka's partiality towards the Ājivikas, as compared with other sects of the times. This partiality he seems to have inherited from his parents, if we may believe in the legends. The *Mahāvanisatikā* (p 120), as has been already noticed, refers to the family-preceptor of his mother, Queen Dharmā, being an Ājivika of the name of Janasāna (deviyā kylūpago Janasāno nāma eko Ājivako), whom King Bindusāra summoned to interpret the meaning of the Queen's dream before the

promoting the interests of Brahmans, Ājīvikas and Nir-
granthas equally with the Buddhists through the instru-
mentality of his officers, the Dharma-Mahāmātras, super-
intending their affairs at state expense. He also favoured
the sect of worshippers of the previous Buddhas by doubly
enlarging the stūpa of Buddha Konākamana and paying a
personal visit to the shrine. In the third place, his own
Edicts breathe consistently a lofty spirit of toleration.
Liberality to Brahmins and Śramanas is always emphasised
as a public duty [R E III, IX] and unseemly behaviour to
them equally condemned [R E IV, P E VII]. In his own
'pious tours,' he made it a point of "visiting ascetics and
Brahmans, with liberality to them" [R E VIII]. He
passed a special decree removing the previous distinction
obtaining between sects in respect of their rights of
residence [R E VII]. In another Edict it is stated
that "the king does reverence to men of all sects,
whether ascetics or house-elders, by gifts and various
forms of reverence." While encouraging discussion among
different religious schools—a time-honoured feature of
Indian intellectual life—he deprecated criticism "without
reason," "because the sects of other people all deserve
reverence for one reason or another," and "he who does
reverence to his own sect, while disparaging the sects of
others, wholly from attachment to his own, with intent to
enhance the splendour of his own sect, in reality by such
conduct inflicts the severest injury on his own sect." Thus
the king's only care was "that there should be growth in
the essence of the matter in, and respect for, all sects"
[R E XII]. In a later Edict [P E VI] he asserts "I
devote my attention to all communities, for the followers of
all denominations are honoured by me and the honour is
paid in various forms. Nevertheless, showing personal
regard for them is the chief thing in my opinion."

It is, however, to be remembered that Asoka's toleration

birth of Asoka, while in the *Divyāvadāna* (ch xxvi) Bindusāra
himself summons the Ājīvika ascetic, Pingalavatsa, for the examina-
tion of all his sons to find out who was the best to be his successor
on the throne.

was easy enough among the different denominations of his time, which were all but offshoots of the same central faith, and did not differ among themselves so completely as the religions of Jesus, Zoroaster, or Mahomet introduced later into the country. Thus it was not difficult for the emperor, with due credit to the liberality of his views, to discover "the essence of the matter in all sects" and honour it duly. There are a few other facts which take away from his toleration to some extent. The prohibition of sacrificial slaughter of animals was another interference with a prescribed form of Brahmanical religious worship¹. He openly expresses his disapprobation of certain rites and ceremonies the performance of which is an essential feature of Brahmanical religion [RE IX]. The sacredness of the lower animal life was disproportionately emphasised, while the sacredness of human life was not recognised by abolishing capital punishment. The only concession in this regard shown by Asoka was the three days' reprieve granted to convicts condemned to death, which might be utilised by their relations to get them a revision of the sentence [PE IV], as well as the institution of jail-deliveries on the anniversary days of his coronation [ib and PE V]. Perhaps the responsibility of man for his actions accounts for the hard treatment prescribed for him and leniency towards the lower forms of life.

In connection with his personal religion of Buddhism of which he was such a zealous follower, we may note that

¹ It is, however, to be noted that in interdicting the slaughter of animals at sacrifices and in his general attitude towards rituals and ceremonies, Asoka is at one with the highest Brahmanical thought as represented in the Upanisads, some of the teachings of which are, indeed, echoed in his Edicts [see note under MRE II]. Some of the Upanisads frankly stand up for the *parā-vidyā*, the knowledge of the Ātman, as the Only and ultimate Reality, and brands as unworthy of attention all other study condemned as *aparā-vidyā*, in which were included even the four Vedas and the six Vedāngas [cf. *Mundaka*, I, 1, 4-5, *Chhāndogya*, VII 1, *Bṛihadāranyaka*, III 5, 1, 6c]. The *Mundaka* [I 2, 7] openly brands as fools those who perform mere rites and ceremonies. The *Bṛihadāranyaka* [I 4, 10] likens those who offer sacrifices to the gods without knowing the Ātman to domestic animals ministering to the comforts of their owners!

what appealed most to the essentially spiritual mind of Asoka were not its external elements, its rituals and regulations, so much as its aids to inner development or self-realisation. As a Buddhist, Asoka takes more interest in the regulations for the life spiritual than in those for the collective life of the Sangha, though as emperor he was keenly interested in its prosperity and preventing and punishing disunion in the Sangha.

The particular cast of his mind is, indeed, envisaged in the different canonical texts selected by Asoka for the religious instruction of his co-religionists of all classes in the Bhabru Edict. He shows a preference for the ideal of the *Muni*, as set forth in two of the texts cited by him, vi, the *Munigāthā* and *Moneya-sute*, the recluse who is free from all desire, has renounced the world, and lives to himself in solitude and meditation leading up to *nirvāṇa*. In the *Aliya-vasāni* is emphasised the need of simplicity and asceticism as regards food, dress, dwelling, and the need of meditation. The necessity for strenuous self-exertion in spiritual life is emphasised against the unforeseen hindrances to it from the *Anāgata-bhayāni*, such as disease, decay, famine, war, or schism. No less are the internal hindrances to it, which are to be guarded against by constant self-examination, scrutiny of every act of the body, mind, and speech, as laid down in the *Lāghulovādā*. Thus it is apparent from these citations of the texts that what appealed most to Asoka in Buddhism was its ideal of purity and asceticism, and the aids it prescribes for the life spiritual, rather than its external rituals and regulations or those special and sectarian elements which distinguished Buddhism from other systems.

This also leads us to infer that by the word *Sangha* as used in the Edicts, Asoka meant the entire Buddhist Order, which in all probability remained undivided up to his time, so that Asoka's Buddhism was not the particular Buddhism of any of its special sects or schools. This view, though borne out by the Edicts (e.g., the P. E. VII and Bhabru Edict, where the Sangha does not denote any sect of Buddhism, but the whole Order), is not in consonance with tradition according to which, by the time of the third

Buddhist Council held at Pāṭaliputra in the tenth year of Asoka's reign, there were already in the Sangha not only its two divisions, called *Theravāda* and *Mahāsanghika*, but also two subdivisions of the former and four of the latter [see Kern's *Manual of Indian Buddhism*] But the tradition may be brought into conformity with what we find in the Edicts, if we suppose with some scholars¹ that the second Buddhist Council at Vaisālī really came off at the time of Asoka (called Kālāsoka in tradition) when the Sangha was for the first time threatened with a schism, due to the Ten Points about Discipline raised by the Vṛijian monks who were, however, defeated in the controversy, and the split in the Sangha was averted This explains Asoka's fear of schism, and his measures to prevent it, and his references in the Edicts to the Sangha as an undivided unity which must be preserved at all costs His intolerance towards dissent or schism was only due to his desire to nip it in the bud before it was too late the intolerance could be commended if it had anticipated, and had not followed, the schism²

We shall now treat of his public religion which he sought to present before his people Negatively, we may say that it was not to be identified with any of the then prevailing faiths of the country It was certainly not Buddhism, his own religion "We hear from him nothing concerning the deeper ideas or fundamental tenets of that faith , there is no mention of the Four Grand Truths, the Eightfold Path, the Chain of Causation, the supernatural quality of Buddha the word and the idea of *Nirāna* fail to occur , and the innumerable points of difference which occupied the several sects are likewise ignored" [Cambridge History, p 505] As also pointed out by Vincent Smith "the zeal of Asoka for Buddhism is proved not by his presentation of Dharma, but by his references to the canon, by the cast of his language, by his pilgrimages to Buddhist holy places, and by his

¹ E g , Dr D R Bhandarkar who forcibly advances this view in his *Asoka* [pp 93-96]

² Asoka's attitude towards schism is determined by the canonical injunctions on the subject, of which an account is given in the annotation of Sarnath Edict below

active control of the church" [*Asoka*, third ed p 60], i.e., by what does not appear in the principal Edicts

The *dharma* of the Edicts is not any particular dharma or religious system, but the Moral Law independent of any caste or creed, the *sāra* or essence of all religions [R E XII] It has a two-fold aspect (1) practical and (2) doctrinal In its practical aspect, it prescribes a comprehensive code of conduct embracing the various relations of life It is described as comprising

(1) *Suśrūṣā*, obedience, to

(a) Father and mother [R E III, IV, XI, XIII, and P E VII],

(b) Elders [R E IV, (*anupati-pati*) P E VII],

(c) Teachers (*gurus*) [R E XIII, P E VII],

(d) Men of high caste or pay [*agrabhuti* (or *bhuta*) -*suśrūṣā* in R E XIII]

(2) *Aपाचुति*, respect,

(a) Of pupils (*antevāsi*) towards their *gurus* [M R E II],

(b) Towards *gurus* [R E IX]

(3) *Sampratiपatti*, proper treatment, towards

(a) Ascetics, both brāhmaṇa and śramaṇa [R E IV, P E VII],

(b) Relations [M R E II, R E IV, and XIII],

(c) Servants and dependants (*dāsa-bhataka*) [R E IX, XI, XIII, P E VII],

(d) The poor and miserable (*kaپana-valāka*) [P E VII],

(e) Friends, acquaintances, and companions [R E XIII]

(4) *Dānam*, liberality, towards

(a) Ascetics, brāhmaṇa and śramaṇa [R E III, VII, IX and XI],

(b) Friends, comrades, and relatives (*mita-śamstutā-ñātikā*) [R E III and XI],

(c) The aged ("*thairānam hiramyaपatiवidhāno*," "gift of gold to the aged," in R E VIII)

(5) *Prānānām anārāmbha*, abstention from slaughter of living beings [R E III, IV, XI, and P E VII], *prānanam*

samyamo, restraint of violence towards living beings [R.E IX], *avihisā bhūtānam*, non-violence towards life [R E IV, P E VII], *savva bhutana aksati samyamam* [R E XIII], *prānēsu dravyitavyam* [M R E II]

By the inclusion of these duties, the emperor no doubt aimed at the purity of domestic life so essential to the well-being of society, of which the family is the basis and unit. The circle of domestic relations embraced even the Brāhmaṇas and Śrāmanas, thereby recognising the duty of householders to support the ascetics who left their households in the interests of their spiritual life. It also embraced the lower animals, whose claims to kind treatment by their human masters are established and even enforced [R E III, IV, IX, XI, XIII, and P E VII].

Sometimes, again, this Code of Duties, or practical *Dharma*, is more generally described as comprising the following virtues, viz.,

- (1) *Dayā*, kindness [P E II and VII]
- (2) *Dānam*, liberality [*Ib* and R E VII]
- (3) *Satyam*, truthfulness [M R E II, P E II and VII]
- (4) *Saucham*, inner and outer purity [P E II and VII]
- (5) *Mārdavam*, gentleness [R E XIII, G and K, and P E VII]
- (6) *Sādhutā*, saintliness [P E VII]
- (7) *Apa-vyayatā* and *apa-bhāṣyotā* moderation in spending and saving [R E III]
- (8) *Samyama*, self-control [R E VII]
- (9) *Bhāva-suddhi*, purity of heart [*Ib*]
- (10) *Kṛitajñatā*, gratitude [*Ib*]
- (11) *Dridhābhaktitā*, firm devotion [*Ib* and R E XIII, 1 5]
- (12) *Dharma-prali* attachment to morality [R E XIII]

In R E XIII, the *Dharma* is described in a nutshell as the right attitude towards all, manifesting itself in (1) *aksati*, non-injury, (2) *samyama*, restraint, (3) *saṁācharanam*, equal treatment, and (4) *mārdavam*, mildness, in respect of all creatures, human beings, as well as beasts and birds (*sarva-bhūtānām*). In P.E I, again, the following requisites are mentioned for attaining happiness in this world and the next

(1) *Dharmā-kāmatā*, love of dharma, (2) *Parīkṣā*, self-examination, (3) *Sūsrūṣā*, obedience, (4) *Bhaya*, fear (of sin), (5) *Utsāha*, enthusiasm (for dharma). The practical side of dharma is also emphasised by defining it *positively* as consisting in an abundance of good deeds (*bahu kāyāne*) [P E II], and also *negatively* as *apāśinavam*, i.e., freedom from *āśinavam* [Ib], or *pāpam*, sin [P E III], the incentives to which are also pointed out, viz., *chāṇḍyam*, rage or fury, *mūḍhīryam*, cruelty, *krodhah*, anger, *māna*, pride, and *irṣā*, envy. In R E X, the dharma is also negatively defined as *aparisravam*, i.e., freedom from *parisrava*, or *apunya*, evil.¹

For his own part, Asoka proved by his personal example the value he attached to his precepts. We have already seen

¹ We may note that Jainism mentions 18 kinds of *pāpa*, and 42 of *āśrava* [Mrs Stevenson, *Heart of Jainism*, pp 302-305 f], of which three, viz., *krodha*, *māna*, and *irṣā* or *dveṣā* are also mentioned among the five *āśinavagāminis* by Asoka [P E III]. The Jaina work, *Praśnayākarana Sūtra*, I 7, mentions five kinds of *āśrava*, viz., *himsā* (violence), *nriṣavāda* (lying), *adattadrvayagrahanam* (stealing), *abīhmacarya* (uncontinence), and *parigraha* (greed). *Āśrava* is also defined as *bhavahetu*, the cause of existence, as contrasted with *samvara* self-control, the cause of *mokṣa* or emancipation.

Buddhism also has its own list of *āśavas*, comprising, as shown by Childeis, (1) *Kāmāsava*, the lust of flesh, (2) *Bhavāsava*, attachment to existence, (3) *Avijjāsava*, the sin of ignorance (of the Four Great Truths, *ariyasachchāni*), and (4) *Ditthāsava*, the sin of heresy.

It is thus clear that Asoka has followed the Jain rather than the Buddhist view of the *āśavas*. Dr D R Bhandarkar [Asoka, pp 129-30] finds a further borrowing of Asoka from Jainism in his use in the Edicts of the terms *jīva*, *pāna*, *bhūta*, and *jāta*, corresponding to the *pānā-bhūyā jīvā-sattā* of the *Āchāraṅga Sūtra*. In this way, Asoka, true to his own theory, has tried to include the *sāra* of the different religions, Brahmanism, Buddhism, and Jainism, in his own *Dharma*.

With the above conception of Asoka's *Dharma* as set forth in his Edicts, it is interesting to compare that given in the Buddhist Canonical text, *Sigālovāda Suttanta* [Dīgha N in xxxi], according to which the following are to be avoided, viz., (a) The Four *Vices* (*Kamma-Klesā*), viz.—(1) Destruction of Life (*pānālīpādo*), (2) Theft, (3) Lying (*musāvāda*), and (4) Adultery, (b) The Four Motives to Evil Deed—(1) Partiality (*chhandā*), (2) Enmity (*dosā=dveṣā*), (3) Fear, and (4) Folly, (c) The Six Means of Enjoyment (*bhogānam apāyamukhāni*)—viz., (1) Intoxicating liquors, (2) Frequenting streets at unusual hours, (3) Haunting fairs (*saṃgaśābhicharanam*), (4) Gambling, (5) Evil Company, and (6) Laziness, from each of which result six *Āśinavas* (cf. Asoka's *āśinava*) or Dangers.

now much he cherished all his domestic relations, brothers and sisters, sons and grandsons, his wives and other female relations of his, in whose affairs, charities, moral welfare, and happiness, both in this world and the next, he was keenly interested. Those outside his own family the people at large, he regarded and declared as his own children for whose welfare he was constantly working. In P E VI, he says 'I devote my attention alike to my relatives, to persons near, and to persons afar off, if haply I may guide some of them to happiness, and to that end I make my arrangements.' Thus arose his many public works of utility already described, together with his grants to Brahmins and ascetics of different orders. In P E II, Asoka himself refers to his many and various kindnesses and good deeds (*vividhe anugāhe* and *bahūni kayañāni*) in respect of both man and beast, birds and aquatic creatures. To man his highest gift has been *dharma-dānam* [R E XI], the gift of dharma, or *chaksu-dānam* [P E II], the gift of spiritual insight, while to the lower brute creation it was *prāna-daksī,ā* [Ib], the gift of life. Asoka also insists on *dharma-nuśāsanam*, preaching of morality, or *dharma-nuśasti* [R E IV, XIII, and P E VII], as the supreme duty of a king (*seste kamme*, R.E IV), and, accordingly, he himself undertook a part of this public instruction in morality by moving among his people in the different provinces (*jānapadasya janasya darśanam*), instructing them in morality and questioning them also about morality (*dharma-nuśasti* and *dharma-pariprīchchhanam*), as stated in R E VIII. In R E VI, he asserts the promotion of the good of all (*sarvaloka-hita*) as the most important duty of the king, which could only be duly discharged by "exertion and despatch of business" (*utthānam* and *artha-samtirajam*), qualities which he so pre-eminently cultivated, as will appear from the same Edict.

But the *Dharma* of the Edicts was not merely practical. It is distinguished, by several characteristic doctrines and philosophical positions, bringing out the originality of Asoka's ideas of moral reform. The sanctity of animal life was to be recognised on principle. *Toleration* was insisted on as an absolute duty in a land of many faiths. The root

of Toleration (*tasya tu idam mūlam*) is restraint of speech (*vachagutī*), "refraining from speaking well of one's own sect and ill of others" On that basis Toleration among the followers of different faiths will grow, and it should be further promoted by making them know of one another's doctrines, so that the follower of one sect may be able to appreciate the doctrines of other sects, and be a *Bahu-śruta*. Out of this width of knowledge will spring the width of outlook (*bahuśā*), charity and toleration, and purity of doctrines (*kalyāṇāgama*), the essence or *sara*, of all religions [R E XII] The essentials of religious life are recovered from the many accidents enshrouding them, and are brought out as the several virtues already noticed Among a people whose religion was dominated by rituals, and moral life expressed in the performance of too "many, manifold, trivial, and worthless ceremonies" connected with sickness, marriage, birth, or even journey, it was appropriate to point out the *True Ceremonial* as consisting only in the good and moral conduct in all relations of life [R E IX] Similarly was it specially appropriate to emphasise that the gift of Dharma was the only *True Gift*! We may compare Cromwell's message "Building of hospitals provided for men's bodies, to build material temples is judged a work of piety, but they that procure spiritual food, they that build up spiritual temples, they are the men truly charitable, truly pious" [R E XI and V Smith's *Asoka*, p 182] In Rock Edict IV also is stated "For this is the best of deeds—even the inculcation of the Law" Next is emphasised the need of *self-exertion* as a means of moral progress The need, he frankly admits, is all the greater for a man of "high degree" [R E X] He further points out "Difficult, verily, it is to attain such freedom (from the peril of vice), whether by people of low or high degree, save by the utmost exertion (*parākrama*), giving up all other aims (*sarvam-parityajya*) The Minor Rock Edict I publishes the declaration "Let small and great exert themselves (*parākrameyidi*)" One method of this exertion is *self-examination* This must mean examination of one's bad deeds with his good ones [P E III] In P E I, he emphasises

intense self-examination (*parikṣā*) and intense effort (*utsāha*) as among the aids to moral life. In another Edict [P E VII], reflection (*mīhati*) is pointed out as another form of self-exertion. Here reflection on the Duty is regarded as a more powerful moral force than its regulations. Lastly, for kings and administrators, two appropriate doctrines are propounded. One is the Doctrine of *True Conquest*, a conquest causing pleasure, and not pain, achieved not over men's bodies, against their wishes, by physical force, but over their hearts and wills by the force of moral persuasion. The other is the Doctrine of *True Glory* or Fame for the king, which does not depend upon the physical extent of his dominion, but upon the moral progress he can help his people to achieve [R E X]. It is evident that by these and other similar doctrines, Asoka tried to instal Morality as the governing principle and force in every sphere of life, and to spiritualise politics and, indeed, all life's activities. His new ideals and doctrines express themselves in a new language, a variety of terms invented by him to indicate the new measures and institutions in which these had materialised. Among these terms, the significance of some of which has been already considered, may be mentioned here the following: (1) *Dharma-nakhamātra*, (2) *Dharma-yātrā* [R E VIII], (3) *Dharma-lipi*, as distinguished from the secular royal messages, (4) *Dharmā-niyama* [P E VII], the restrictions dictated by Morality, (5) *Dharma-śrāvana* [*Ib.*], (6) *Dharma-ghosā* [R E IV], religious proclamations as distinguished from military proclamations (*bherī-ghoṣa*), (7) *Dharma-stambha* [P E VII], pillars of piety as distinguished from the usual pillars of military victory and fame (*vijaya* or *kīrti-stambha*), (8) *Dharma-sambandha*, (9) *Dharma-samistava*, (10) *Dharma-samvibhāga* [R E XI], (11) *Dharma-nugraha* [R E IX], and (12) *Dharma-dāna*, (13) *Dharma-mangala*, and (14) *Dharma-vijaya*, referred to above. In P E I, he sums up his intentions by saying that he wants the maintenance, governance, happiness, and protection of the people to be regulated by Dharma, and the people to grow day by day in their dependence upon Dharma and devotion to Dharma (*dhammena pālanā dhammena vidhāne*).

*dhammāna sukñyanā dhammāna gotī , dhammāpekhā
dhamma-kāmatā)*

We may, lastly, note that an article of Asoka's faith was his belief in the other world (*paraloka*) repeated in several of his Edicts, and also in the attainment of *svarga* or happiness in that world as the result of the pursuit of Dharma in this world [K E I, P E I, IV, VII, and R E VI, IX, X, XIII]. He also believed in the eternity of heaven and, consequently, in the immortality of soul [cf. "anamiam pūyam prasavati" in R E XI]. In his scheme of values, he considered the other world as of supreme consequence and as the objective of life ["paratrikameva maha-phala meṣati Devanampriyo" in R E XIII]. In R.E X, he plainly declares that all his endeavour (*parikamate*) is for the sake of the other world (*savam pāratrikāya*). The belief in *svarga* is common to both Brahmanical and Buddhist systems. The Buddha himself has said that a virtuous householder will be born as a god in the next world [Majj N I 289, 388], while the blisses of *svarga* or heaven are described in the *Vimānavatthu* as comprising the *Vimāna* or a movable palace always at the disposal of the denizens of heaven, a completely white celestial elephant, and a radiant body shining like fire. As a believer in the *svarga*, Asoka also says in his R E IV how he tried to stimulate his people to virtue by presenting before them pictures of such blisses awaiting them after death. In P E IV, Asoka also hints at his belief in the forgiveness of sins when he holds that by fasts criminals condemned to death might obtain happiness in the other world.

The *dharma* that is thus presented in these Edicts is but another name for the moral or virtuous life, and takes its stand upon the common ground of all religions¹. It cannot

¹ That the *Dharma* in this sense was not Asoka's original conception, but was known in earlier times, he himself hints at in two of his Edicts. In R E XIII, we are told that, prior to his conquest of Kalinga, and preaching of this *dharma*, there were people in Kalinga who conformed to this *dharma*. The Kalinga society was following this *dharma* as laid down in the Brahmanical system. The P E VII also indicates how Asoka's forefathers were anxious that the people

be called sectarian in any sense, but is completely cosmopolitan, capable of universal application and acceptance as the *sāra*, essence, of all religions [R E XII], and is thus worthy of the sovereign of a vast empire comprising peoples in various stages of development and following different religions. Thus in the moral interests of the diverse peoples committed to his care, Asoka was at pains to think out a system which might be imposed upon all his subjects irrespective of their personal faith and beliefs. Thus he laid the basis of a universal religion, and was probably the first to do so in history. We can now easily understand how the *Dharma* propounded by him could be introduced equally among the wild tribes, the unsubdued borderers of his empire, among all classes and ranks of society, followers of

should grow in *dharma*. The same Edict also points out that what Asoka did for this *dharma* was to define, publish, and preach it. His originality lay not in the idea of the *dharma* but in the practical measures for its adoption by the people. These measures he distinguishes as (1) his religious messages (*dharma-śrāvanāni*), (2) his religious injunctions (*dharma-niṣṭāsanāni*), and (3) his appointment of officers (the *Purūṣas*, the *Rājukas*, and the *Dharma-mahāmātras*) to give effect to these messages and injunctions and help the people in their religious practice (e.g., gifts).

Asoka's efforts after *Dharma* date from his conquest of Kalinga. His mental reactions from its violence increased his cultivation of *Dharma*, his devotion to *Dharma*, and his instruction of the people in *Dharma* [R E XIII]. The reason for his moral propagandism is indicated to be that he feels bound to promote the real welfare of his subjects, as "a father does of his children" [K R.E]. The reason is further indicated in the following statement "And whatever efforts I am making is made that I may discharge the debt which I owe to living beings, that I may make them happy in this world and that they may attain heaven in the other world" [R E VI]. Thus Asoka takes to moral propagandism (*dharma-vijaya*) as an absolute duty of a ruler towards his subjects, one of the obligations ("debts") of kingship. Such a duty must needs be wide and catholic in its outlook and scope, such as the promotion of happiness of all sections of the people both in this world and the next.

The Edicts use the word *Dharma* in two senses, firstly and usually, in its wide sense acceptable to all religions, Brahmanical or Buddhist, and, secondly, but very rarely, to indicate Buddhism, Asoka's personal religion, as in the Bhabru Edict.

different sects and denominations, males and females, house-holders and ascetics, among Indians and non-Indians, nay, even among the civilised peoples of Hellenistic kingdoms in the West. Therefore, to dismiss Asoka's reference to the foreign missions he sent to the Western countries as nothing but "royal rodomontade"¹ smacks of prejudice and a superficial view of the matter. In organising such missions to foreign countries at the expense of India, Asoka perhaps felt that India also would be benefited along with them. These were the countries with which India had active intercourse in those days, and it was desirable that they should conform to common codes and ideals of conduct and thought. The influx of foreigners to India in those days is apparent from the statement of Megasthenes that there was a separate department of administration, a sort of a Foreign Office, to deal with their special interests. The history of the Western Greek countries does not preserve any record showing how Asoka's missionaries fared there, but we need not assume on *a priori* grounds that those countries did not welcome the Indians who brought to them only a message of peace and goodwill and the means of medical aid for man and beast. The Indians came to serve them, and not to teach them any new religious truths; the Greeks were not called upon "to discard their gods at the bidding of the Hindus." These came to them on innocent and peaceful propaganda of social service and not on any offensive and aggressive religious propaganda. It is undeniable that Buddhist thought has left its marks upon some phases of Western thought,² notably "the heretical Gnostic sects and some of the more orthodox forms of Christian teaching" [V A Smith's *Early History of India*, 3rd ed., p. 188], and it was through the instrumentality

¹ As was done by the late Dr Rhys Davids in his *Buddhist India*.

² E.g.—The sects of the *Essenes*, a small Jewish community on the shores of the Dead Sea, existing before Christianity, and of the *Therapentae*, a similar order existing near Alexandria [see *Encyclopaedia of Religion and Ethics*, v 401, and viii 318-9 quoted in Bhandarkar's *Asoka*, p. 165].

of such foreign missions from India that these results were achieved¹

¹ It may not be amiss to recall in this connection that while Asoka used to despatch his "*dūtas*," the messengers of peace and goodwill, to the western Hellenistic States, these states also used to reciprocate by sending to the Mauryan Court their own envoys. The treaty with Seleukos of about 302 B.C. was followed by the despatch to the court of Asoka's grandfather of the famous envoy, Megasthenes, an officer of Arachosia, while Asoka's father, Bindusāra, received at his court the homage of the next envoy, Deimachos, from Antiochos Soter. A third envoy named Dionysios was sent to the court of Pātaliputra by Asoka's contemporary, Ptolemy Philadelphos of Egypt (285-247 B.C.), called *Turamāyo* in R.E. XIII, either in his time, or in that of his father.

CHAPTER V

MONUMENTS

WE shall now discuss the greatness of Asoka as a builder. The greatness has been somewhat exaggerated, if we are to consider only the tangible evidence proving it. Tradition, however, makes Asoka a mighty builder, the builder of cities, of innumerable stūpas, vihāras or monasteries, and pillars and rails of stone, bearing inscriptions or artistic sculptures. The *Divyāvadāna* [ch. xxvii] ascribes Asoka's building activity to the desire which he expressed to his preceptor, Upagupta, in the following words "Those places which were inhabited by the Lord Buddha—those I shall visit, worship, and mark with memorials for the benefit of remote posterity." The testimony of tradition is confirmed to some extent by that of Asoka's own words in his Edicts.

Tradition ascribes to Asoka the foundation of two cities. The first is Śrinagara, the capital of Kashmir, where Asoka is said to have built 500 Buddhist monasteries together with other edifices, some of which were consecrated to Brahmanical worship. The tradition is recorded by Kalhana in his *Rājatarangini* [Book I, vv 101-7], but, earlier than Kalhana, by Yuan Chwang who makes the additional statement that "Asoka gave up all Kashmir for the benefit of the Buddhist church" [Watters' tr., p. 267]. The Chinese pilgrim saw about 100 Buddhist monasteries then still existing in the country, and also saw "four Asoka stupas". The second city built by Asoka was in Nepal which he is said to have visited with his daughter, Chārumatī, and her Kṣatriya husband, Devapāla, who chose to settle there, building

respectively a nunnery and a monastery. In commemoration of the royal visit were built the city of Deo-Pātan (Deva-pattana), and four stūpas still standing in their archaic style [Sylvain Levi, *Le Népal*, quoted in *Cambridge History*, p. 501].

More than the builder of cities is Asoka the builder of monasteries or stūpas, according to the legend which describes them to be as high as hill-tops ("stūpaī vichitraī giriśringakalpāih" in the *Dīv*) The *Mahāvamsa* relates that the emperor once asked his preceptor, Moggaliputra Tissa, the question, "How great is the content of the Dharma taught by the Master?" to which the divine replied "There are 84,000 sections of the Dhamma." Then Asoka said "Each one of them will I honour with a vihāra." Thus he proceeded to have 84,000 vihāras built by all his subordinate kings in 84,000 towns selected all over India [*Ib* v. 78-80], including the Asoka monastery built by himself at Pāṭaliputra. This tradition is, however, differently told by Fa-hien. According to him, Asoka "wished to destroy the eight topes¹ (i.e., those built over the relics of the

¹ The story of Asoka's treatment of the Buddha relics has had different versions. Originally, as we read in the *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta*, the relics were divided among eight claimants, as already related. Besides these, Drona the Brahman, who made the division, received the vessel in which the body was cremated, while the Moryas of Pippalivana, who had arrived too late, had to content themselves only with the ashes of the funeral pyre. All these ten parties also promised each to put up a cairn or stūpa over their portion. Of these, Fa-hien saw what he calls the "Charcoal tope," the tope attributed to the Moryas of Pippalivana, but locates it, like Yuan Chwang not at Pippalivana, but near Kuśinagara. The *Buddha-charita*, indeed, assigns the ashes and the ashes-stūpa to the Mallas of Kuśinagara and not to these Moryas. Fa-hien also saw Ajātaśatru's original stūpa at Rājagrīha and not the one over the collective deposit of the relics mentioned below, which was seen by Yuan Chwang [Watters, II 158]. The third stūpa seen by Fa-hien was that at Rāmagrāma. Yuan Chwang saw the stūpa of Drona also at a place called Mahāśāla, near Arrah. Of all these stūpas, however, only one has been supposed to be discovered up to now, the stūpa of the Sākyas at Piprahwa, containing an urn bearing the following inscription "This shrine for relics of the Buddha, the august One, is the pious foundation (*sukhi*) of the Sākyas, his brethren, in associa-

Buddha's body distributed at his death among eight different peoples), and to build instead of them 84,000 stupes" on the theory that the bones of the human body comprised 84,000 atoms [Legge's tr., p. 69] But archaeological evidence makes us sure about only a few of the stupas or vihāras ascribed to Asoka. From his own words in the Edicts, we only learn that he enlarged to twice its size the stupa of Konāgamana, the previous Buddha, at Niglīva and built for the sect of Ājivikas three sets of cave-dwellings in the Barabar hills of Bihar, while archaeological inference ascribes to Asoka the great stupa at Sanchi (forming the nucleus of the structure built round it a century later and to be seen now), as also a stupa at Bharhut with elaborately carved railing bearing inscriptions in Asokan scripts. The latter stupa has now disappeared, and parts of its richly sculptured railing on view at the Indian Museum in Calcutta.

tion with their sisters, their children, and their wives." A reason, however, for doubting this identification of the Piprahwa stupa, and for explaining, indeed, the non-discovery of any of the old ten stupas, is sought to be found in a late legend that Asoka broke open seven of these and carried off the relics for distribution among his own stupas. This story is first given in a passage in the *Divyāvadāna*, but a passage of which the historical value is weakened by the fact that it is much later than Asoka, besides being rather curt, self-contradictory, and enigmatic. This story we then find repeated by Fa-hien and, later, in the *Sumanigalavilāsinī* of Buddhaghosa, where, however, it is not Asoka but Ajātasattu who first gets the relics out of all the eight stupas (except that at Rāmagāma guarded by the Nāgas). He is led to this step [twenty years after the Buddha's death (Bigandet, II 97)] by the advice of the sage Mahākassapa, who, afraid of the safety of the relics, collects them and gets them deposited in a subterranean chamber specially built for the purpose by the king. It is here that Asoka, after opening all the seven stupas in vain, finds the relics, which he deposits in his own 84,000, not stupas, but vihāras. Rhys Davids, who has discussed this subject [*JRAS*, 1901, p. 397], observes that this legend of Asoka breaking open the stupas is not mentioned in any one of the twenty-nine canonical Buddhist writings from the time of Buddha to that of Asoka, though there is a reference to the *stūpa-bheda*, the violator of stupas, in an isolated verse in the *Mahāvastu*, in which one may, but should not, find a reference to Asoka [see Fleet's articles on "The Corporeal Relics of Buddha" in the *JRAS* 1906, for the legends in full].

are all that now remain of that ancient structure. We may note that Yuan Chwang in the seventh century A.D. made definite mention of more than 80 stūpas¹ and vihāras² associated by tradition with Asoka, besides the 500 vihāras of Kashmir and other large groups of same in different

¹ Yuan Chwang noticed the following Asokan Topes Kapis (Kafiristan)—1 (containing the Buddha's relics), Nagar (Jalalabad) —2, Udyāna—1 (where the Buddha, as king Śīva sliced his body to ransom a pigeon from a hawk), Taxila—2 (the tope where the Buddha gave his head away in charity, and the tope marking the spot where Prince Kunāla had his eyes torn out by the guile of his step-mother), Sinhapur—3 (including the one where the Buddha fed the hungry tigress by his body), Uras—1, Kashmir—4 (with the Buddha's relics), Sthāneśvara—1, Srughna—1, Govisana—1 (where the Buddha preached), hucchhata—1, Pilosanna—1 Kanauj—2 (where the Buddha preached), Hayamukha—1 (where the Buddha preached) Prayāga—1 (where the Buddha defeated his opponents in controversy), Kosambi—3 (where the Buddha preached), Srāvasti—1 (with relics), Kapilavastu—3 (to mark places where the Buddha was born, had the first bath and met and taught his father after his Buddhahood), Rāmagrāma—3 (to mark the places where the Buddha cut off his hair and stopped to turn back his groom Chandaka), Kuśinagara—2 (the second to mark the place of the division of the relics among the eight kings), Sarnath—2, Ghazipur —1 (with relics, and where the Buddha had also preached) Mahā-sāla (near Arrah)—2 (the second to mark the place where were deposited the relics and jūr of the Brahman Drona, also called the Kumbha Stūpa), Vaishālī—2 Vajji—1 (where the Buddha preached) Gayā—1 (where the Buddha uttered the Ratnimegha Sūtra), Bodh Gayā—1 (to mark the place where the grass-cutter gave the Buddha grass for his seat), Pātaliputra—1 (for relics), Rājagrīha—2, near Nalanda—3 (one marking the place of Mudgaliputra's birth and death, and the other of the Buddha's preaching), Tāmralipti—1, Karnasuvarna—several topes to mark the places where the Buddha preached, Orissa—more than 10 topes to mark places of Buddha's teaching, South Kosala—1 (where the Buddha defeated the Tirthis in argument), Chola country—1, Dravida and Kāñchi—several topes, Mahārāstra—5, Valabhi—several topes, Pofato (near Multan)—4, Afantu (in Sindh)—1, and Sindhi with 'some tens of topes as memorials of the Buddha's visits'.

² E.g., the Asokārāma or Kul kutārāma at Pātaliputra which was large enough to accommodate, according to the tradition recorded by Yuan Chwang an assembly of 1000 monks, according to other authorities [Watters, II 98] 300,000 monks assembled there to attend Asoka's first "quinquennial festival of the holy priesthood".

localities vaguely indicated. One of the stūpas found by Yuan Chwang to the north-west of Vaiśāli, which was erected to mark the place where the Buddha in one of his previous births ruled as a Chakravartī, may be identified as the stūpa now found at Kesariya, the stūpa of the Rāja-kesari, if it may be so taken.

Asoka was also a great builder of monolithic pillars, of which but few are now extant and can be definitely ascribed to him. Fa-hien noticed only six pillars, of which two were on each side of the door of the Jetavana Vihāra at Śrāvasti with a *wheel* and *ox* on their tops, one at Sankāśya, "about 50 cubits high, with a *lion* on the top of it," and niches containing shining images of the Buddha on its four sides, the fourth, an inscribed one, on the way to Vaiśāli from Kuśinagara,¹ the fifth, also an inscribed one, at Pātaliputra, already described, and the sixth in the same locality, "more than 30 ft high with a *lion* on the top of it" [Ibid p 80].

Yuan Chwang noticed fifteen of such pillars of which four or five can now be identified with existing examples, some of which, on the other hand, escaped the notice of the two Chinese pilgrims. Yuan Chwang had noticed pillars at the following places:

(i) The Pillar at Sankassa "of a lustrous violet colour, and very hard, with a crouching *lion* on the top (also noticed

¹ At a distance of 12 *yojanas* from Kuśinagara towards south-east, and of 10 *yojanas* from Vaiśāli [Legge, pp 71, 72]. The *yojana* of Fa-hien has been variously estimated at from 4½ or 5 to 7 or more miles. Considering the location of the pillar on the highway leading from Pātaliputra through Vaiśāli to Kapilavastu and Kuśinagara, on which stands no less than five of the Asokan Pillars, I am tempted to hazard the conjecture that this particular pillar must have been one of these Asokan Pillars, though it is not described as such by Fa-hien, and that it may be identified with what is called the Lauriya-Ararāj Pillar of Asoka bearing P E I-VI. Fa-hien also testifies to the inscription on the Pillar, though he could not read and understand its contents himself. He relies upon the local report about them, and states that the inscription gives an account of the event of the Buddha's sending back the Lichchhavis when they insisted on following him to his *pari-nirvāna*. As noticed below, Yuan Chwang also has recorded wrong accounts of the substance of the inscriptions on Asokan Pillars he had noticed.

by Fa-hien) and quaintly carved figures on sides" ¹ [Watters, 1 334]

(2) and (3) The two Pillars on the two sides of the east gate of the Jetavana Vihāra at Śrāvasti, one surmounted by a sculptured *wheel*, and the other by an *ox* (as noticed by Fa-hien), and both 70 ft high [*Ib* 1 383]

(4) The Pillar near Kapilavastu, commemorative of the previous Buddha, Krakuchhanda, "with a carved *lion* on the top and an account of his decease on the sides," and above 30 ft high [*Ib* 11 5]

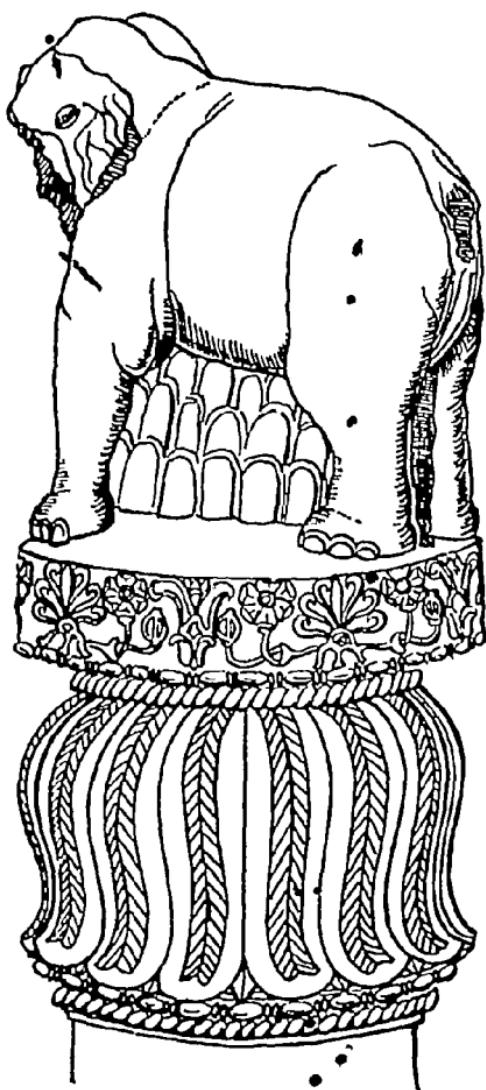
(5) The Pillar near Kapilavastu, commemorative of the previous Buddha, Kanakamuni, "with a *lion* on the top, and a record of the circumstances of this Buddha's decease on the sides," and above 20 ft high [*Ib* 11 6]

This is probably the same pillar as was discovered near Nigliva with an inscription which, however, does *not* give particulars of the decease of the Buddha, but only states that Asoka had enlarged to double its size the *topo* of Kanakamuni and offered it worship. The *topo* with bodily relics of that Buddha was also noticed by Yuan Chwang. It is thus probable that Yuan Chwang could not read the

¹ Cunningham found at a village called Sankisa in the Farrukhābād District a pillar with a well-carved elephant on the top without its trunk and tail [Plate VI]. He supposed this pillar to be the pillar seen by Fa-hien who according to him, must have mistaken a lion for the elephant as its top. It is however strange that an accurate observer like Yuan Chwang also fell into that optical illusion by noticing "a crouching lion" instead of the elephant on the top of the same pillar. Cunningham has further supposed that the modern village of Sankisa should be identified with the ancient Sankāśya [ASR, 1 274]. Both the suppositions about the pillar and its place are vigorously opposed by V A Smith [Watters 11 338] who asserts "The 'elephant-pillar' at Sankisa cannot be the 'lion-pillar' seen at Kapitha (i.e. Sankāśva) by Yuan Chwang. I do not believe in Cunningham's identification of the little village called Sankisa in the Farrukhābād District with Kapitha or Sankāśya." He places Sankāśya somewhere in the N E corner of the Etah District.

It may be further noted that Yuan Chwang may be taken as capable of distinguishing the lion from the elephant on the tops of these pillars when he mentions both 'lion-tops' and 'elephant-tops'. He mentions the 'elephant-top' of the Rājagṛha Pillar

PLATE VI



SANKASYA PILLAR WITH ITS ELEPHANT CAPITAL

Asokan inscription and depended on the local people, who could not read it either, for its meaning

(6) The Pillar in Lumbini grove (modern Rumminder in Nepal and about six miles from Dulhā in Bastī District) "with the figure of a horse on the top," which Yuan Chwang saw broken in the middle and laid on the ground, being struck by lightning [*Ib* ii 14] P G Mukharji, also, who first discovered the Rumminder Pillar, describes how "its upper portion is gone, and of what remains the top is split into two halves, the line of fissure coming down to near the middle height. The capital was of the usual bell-shaped form, of which the base, broken into two halves, exists." But the horse-capital has not been traced. Yuan Chwang does not refer to the inscription on the pillar, but the *Fang-chih* tells us that the Pillar recorded the circumstances of the Buddha's birth, which is not also quite correct.

(7) The Pillar at Kusinārā on "which were recorded the circumstances of the Buddha's decease" [*Ib* ii 28], not yet discovered

(8) A second pillar at Kusinārā recording the circumstances of the division of the Buddha's relics among the eight claimants [*Ib* ii 42], not discovered

(9) The Pillar on the way to Sarnath, "of polished green stone, clear and lustrous as a mirror in which the reflection of the Buddha was constantly visible" [*Ib* ii 48]. This pillar is identified by V A Smith as the pillar now known as Lāt Bhairo in Benares which was smashed during a riot in 1908.

(10) The Pillar at Sarnath, "above 70 ft high,¹ which had the softness of jade and was of dazzling brightness", it was erected "at the spot at which the Buddha, having obtained enlightenment, first preached his religion" [*Ib* ii 50]. This pillar has been discovered together with the inscription it bears, as well as the beautiful capital of four lions for which it is so deservedly famous.

(11) A pillar "surmounted by a lion" in front of the

¹ The height is overestimated by Yuan Chwang, unless he is referring to a different pillar. The Sarnath Pillar discovered measures only 37 feet above ground.

Asokan tope at Mahāśāla, with an inscription stating " how the Buddha here subdued and converted certain cannibal demons of the wilderness " [Ib ii 60]

(12) The pillar at Vaiśāli " about 50 ft high, and surmounted by a *lion* " [Ib ii 65] This pillar is identified by Cunningham [ASR, i 60] with the Asokan Pillar (uninscribed) discovered near the village of Bakhra It may be noted that the pillar is really located at the village now called Koluha (from ancient *Kollagāru*), near the ruins of old Vaisāli, modern Basarh It is to be observed that this locality was famous in those ancient times as the birthplace of Vardhamāna Mahāvīra, the founder of Jainism [ASR, 1903-4, p 88], and this might explain the location of this pillar Thus we might rename Bakhra Pillar as Koluha Pillar

(13) The Pillar at Pāṭaliputra " above 30 ft high, with an inscription much injured," the gist of which, as given by Yuan Chwang, is the same as that given by Fa-hien [Ib ii 93] Fragments of this pillar have been found

(14) A second pillar at Pāṭaliputra, " some tens of feet in height," marking Asoka's " hell " or prison [Ib ii 88]

(15) The Pillar at Rājagrīha,¹ above " 50 ft high, surmounted by an *elephant*, and having an inscription " [Ib ii 162]

Up to now, the so-called Asokan pillars have been discovered at Topra, Meerut (both removed to Delhi by Sultan Firoz Tughlak in 1356 A D), Allahabad (probably removed by Emperor Akbar from Kauśāmbī),² Lauriya-Ararāj, Lauriya-Nandangarh (with lion-capital), Rampurwa (with bell-capital crowned by a lion), Sanchi (with four lions

¹ Before coming to Rājagrīha, to the east of the Bodhi tree across the Nairanjana river, Yuan Chwang had noticed two pillars one " erected where the Buddha Kāśyapa had sat in meditation " and the other associated with a Tirthika [Watters, ii 141] These pillars Yuan Chwang does not connect with Asoka

² Recently what is believed to be an uninscribed Asokan Pillar has been discovered without its capital at Kosam (Kauśāmbī), but with the characteristic Mauryan polish [ASR, 1922-23, p 13] There are already found three other uninscribed Pillars taken to be Asokan, viz., those at Bakhri (Vaiśāli), Rampurwa (with bull capital) and Sankisa (with elephant capital)

PLATE VII



BAKHRA PILLAR WITH ITS LION CAPITAL

forming the capital), Sarnath (with capital of four lions), Rummundei (with bell-capital) and Niglīva. All these ten pillars ascribed to Asoka on the ground that they bear his inscription cannot, however, be ascribed *en bloc* to him. His own words forbid that inference in the Minor Rock Edict I (Rupnath text) he orders that the Edict is to be "engraved upon stone pillars wherever there are stone pillars in my dominions", while the last of his Edicts [P E VII] concludes with the sentence "This scripture of the Law, wheresoever pillars of stone or tables of stone exist, must there be recorded so that it may be everlasting". One of the most refreshing features of Asoka's character is his scrupulous truthfulness in carefully distinguishing the achievements of his predecessors from those of his own. Thus he does not claim that all the pillars to bear his inscription were his own creation. Some of them were already found in his dominion, presumably the work of his predecessors¹. These were not always

¹ The question of the existence of pre-Asokan Pillars has not received attention. Some light is thrown on the subject by Yuan Chwang who distinctly describes some of the pillars he had seen as being built by Asoka but is silent about others. For instance, in the list of Pillars seen by him as given above, Nos (1)-(6) and (13) are definitely mentioned as Asokan, while Nos (7)-(12) and (15) are merely mentioned as standing before Asokan stupas, and No (14) on the site of Asoka's "Hell". Pre-Asokan might be supposed the two pillars Yuan Chwang had seen on his way to Rājagriha from Bodh-Gayā, as referred to above. To the same category might perhaps belong the pillar discovered by Cunningham at Bakror near Bodh-Gayā with two stumps *in situ* and part of the main shaft above 16 ft in height. It was made of sandstone bricks of size $15\frac{1}{2} \times 10\frac{1}{2} \times 3\frac{1}{2}$ in., the standard Asokan brick being $16 \times 10 \times 3$ in. in size. The main shaft was removed to Gayā [ASR 1, 12]. Cunningham saw two other similar and uninscribed pillars, one at Taxila and the other "with an eight-lion capital" at Latiya near Ghazipur, while he also saw "the capitals of six other large pillars still lying at Sanlisā, Bhulsa, Sanchi and Udayagiri" [near Bhuvaneśvara, Orissa] [Capus, p 3]. In this connection one is tempted to hazard the conjecture that perhaps the Bhitari Pillar, famous for the Gupta inscription it bears, was originally a Mauryan Pillar some of whose characteristic marks it shows, viz., its reddish sandstone material, its capital, 3 ft 2 in high, which is bell-shaped and reeded like an Asokan capital, and its lower rectangular part or pedestal on which

utilised for his purposes by Asoka. Thus at Rampurwa one of the two pillars is uninscribed, as one was sufficient for the inscription of his edict and fulfilment of his desire. But evidence is wanting to show how and why they had been constructed before Asoka's time.

Even with regard to the stūpa, the history of that type of structure does not begin with Asoka. For instance, he "enlarged to twice its size ~~the~~ stūpa of Buddha Konākamana," as stated in the Niglīva Pillar inscription, which shows that the construction of the original stūpa was not due to Asoka.

After their location, a description may now be given of these monuments with reference to their structure and other characteristic features.

Of the stūpa, the Sanchi stūpa, as it now stands, is a segment of a sphere of which the proper height should have been $77\frac{1}{2}$ ft., while the diameter at the base of the dome is 110 ft. The original structure of Asoka, the nucleus of the present one, had somewhat smaller dimensions, and was evidently made of bricks. The other Asokan stūpa at Bharhut, also in brick, was nearly 68 ft. in diameter.

The Mauryan structures in brick are sought to be distinguished by the size of their bricks, but the size, it must be noted, is not at all a very reliable indication of architectural chronology. There is revealed as much variety of dimension among bricks of the early strata and periods as of the obviously later ones. Bricks belonging to the Mauryan levels at Bhītā measured $19\frac{1}{2} \times 12\frac{1}{4} \times 2\frac{1}{4}$ in. and $17\frac{1}{2} \times 11\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{4}$ in. The bricks at Mathurā, at the Ganeśa Mound, measured $13\frac{1}{2} \times 10\frac{1}{4} \times 3$ in., and at Katra $11 \times 8\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$. The bricks found round the base of the Asokan Pillar at Sarnath were $16\frac{1}{2} \times 11 \times 2\frac{1}{4}$ in., but at other places the dimensions ranged from $15\frac{1}{2} \times 6\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$ to $8 \times 6\frac{1}{2} \times 2\frac{1}{2}$, the bricks used at the base being the largest. A much later monument, like the Bhitargaon Temple, again, showed bricks as large as the

the shaft stands. Its location is no less suspicious, being on the highway between Benares and Ghazipur (Chenchu) trodden by Yuan Ch'ang, while there is a precedent of an Asokan Pillar being seized by another Gupta emperor for his inscription at Allahabad!

Mauryan bricks, being $18 \times 9 \times 3$ in. Thus the size of the brick is no certain criterion for determining the chronology of the monument concerned.

Of *cave-dwellings*, there are found in all seven, excavated in the Barabar and Nagarjuni hills near Gayā. These are all cut out of the hard and refractory syenitic granite. Three of these bear an inscription of Daśaratha, Asoka's grandson, and belong to the Nagarjuni group. Of all the caves, the largest is known as the Gopikā Cave, with its both ends semicircular. It has a length of 40 ft 5 in., and width of 17 ft 2 in., with walls 6 ft 6 in. high, and the vaulted roof of 4 ft above them. The caves bearing Asoka's inscription are also three in number and belong to the Barabar group. The first is known as the Karṇa Chaupar Cave, which has a plain rectangular hall, 33 ft 6 in. long and 14 ft broad, with walls of the height of 6 ft 1 in. long and the vaulted roof of 4 ft 8 in. above them. The next is known as the Sudāmā Cave, with an outer and inner chamber. The inner chamber is circular, with a hemispherical domed roof. The outer chamber is oblong, with a length of 32 ft 9 in., breadth of 19 ft 6 in., walls of the height of 6 ft 9 in., and a vaulted roof above them of 5 ft 6 in. The third cave of this group is known as the Lomaśa Risi Cave. It does not bear any inscription of Asoka but of a later king, the Maukhari Anantavarman. The fourth cave is known as the Viśvajhopri (Viśvāmitra) Cave, and consists of two chambers somewhat unfinished. The outer chamber is more like a verandah than a chamber.

All these caves are marked by the Mauryan architectural characteristic of a bright polish shining from their walls as well as roofs, while the inscribed ones are dedicated in common to the Ājivikas. It may be noted that Yuan Chwang mentions "some tens of cave-dwellings given by Asoka to his preceptor, Upagupta, at Pāṭaliputra, and also to other arhats" [Watters, II 95], but these are not yet traced.

The pillars, however, represent the high-water mark of Mauryan achievements in the domain of the fine arts. They generally consist of a round and a monolithic shaft tapering from the base with a diameter ranging from about

PLATE VIII



RAMPURWA LION CAPITAL

of these pillars is the decoration of their abacus, which shows a variety, sometimes a lotus and honeysuckle, or sometimes wheels and animals, alternating. The Sarnath Pillar follows a special decorative design. Besides its capital surmounted by four lions standing back to back, it shows in their middle a large stone wheel, the symbol of the *dharma-chakra*, of which only fragments remain. The lions again stand on a drum showing figures of four animals¹ carved on it, viz., a lion, an elephant, a bull, and a horse, placed between four wheels. These sculptures Sir John Marshall [ASR, 1904-5, p. 36] considers as "masterpieces in point of both style and technique—the finest carving, indeed, that India has yet produced, and unsurpassed, I venture to think, by anything of their kind in the ancient world." Over and above the variety of spirited bas-reliefs and living statues of men and animals, the pillars show a brilliant polish which reflects the greatest credit on the craftsmanship concerned. Dr Vincent A. Smith [Asoka, p. 136] remarks "The skill of the stone-cutter may be said to have attained perfection, and to have accomplished tasks which would, perhaps, be found beyond the powers of the twentieth century. Gigantic shafts of hard sandstone, thirty or forty feet in length, were

bulls, camels, elephants, and lions. The Bharhut remains bring to light three bas-reliefs showing pillars with Persepolitan bell-capital surmounted by (1) an elephant (taken by Bloch [ASR, 1908-9, pp. 144 f.] to be a typical Asokan pillar), (2) three lions, and (3) garuda. See Plate X.

¹ It may be noted that these four animals also constitute the tops of the Asokan Pillars as discovered up to now, or noticed by the Chinese pilgrim, Yuan Chwang. The reason for Asoka's selection of these animals might perhaps be that they are traditionally associated with the four quarters as their guardians, viz., the elephant with the east, the horse with the south, the bull with the west, and the lion with the north. These four animals on the Sarnath column are thus intended to show that the Dhamma was proclaimed to all the four quarters. As regards the lion, Asoka might also have taken it to be a symbol of the Buddha [see V. A. Smith's *History of Fine Art in India and Ceylon*, p. 60]. According to Foucher [*Beginnings of Buddhist Art*], the bull is also associated with the Buddha as incarnating the traditional date of his birth, the full moon day of Vaisākha.

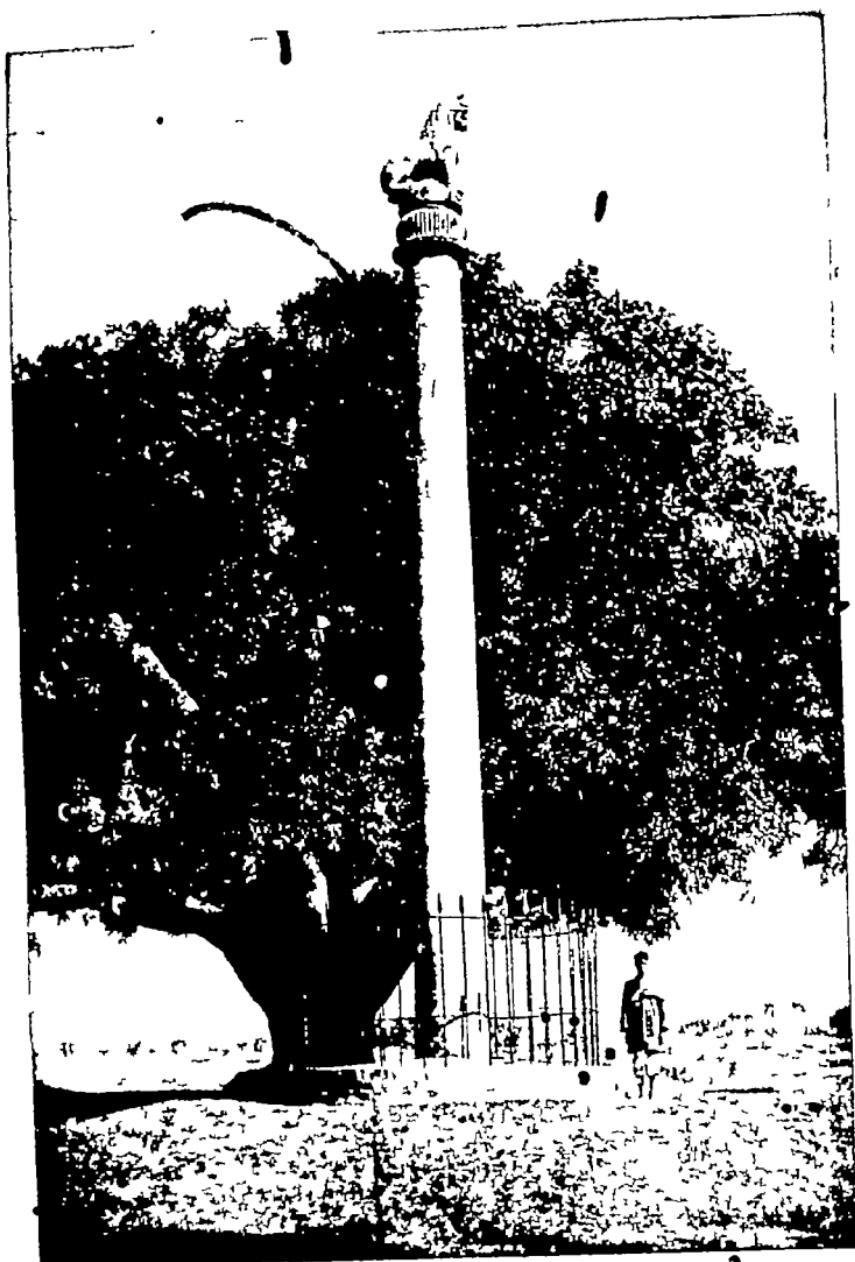
dressed and proportioned with the utmost nicety, receiving a polish which no modern mason knows how to impart to the material." The polish¹ has deceived some observers into thinking that it was metallic. Tom Coryate in the seventeenth century described the Delhi pillar as 'a brazen pillar,' while Bishop Heber, writing early in the nineteenth century, recorded his impression that it was "a high black pillar of cast metal" [quoted in V. Smith's *Oxford History*, p. 113].

It is to be noted that this polish of the pillars did not extend to the parts that were below the surface of the ground. Thus of the total length of 42 ft 7 in. of the Delhi-Topra pillar, the polish is visible down to the length of 35 ft., while the part below that level is left quite rough. Similarly, of the lion-pillar at Rampurwa, of which the shaft alone is 44 ft 9½ in. long, fully 8 ft 9 in. are left undressed and unpolished. Again, of the Lauriya-Nandangarh pillar, which is 39 ft. 7½ in. above the ground, a length of 10 ft. is below the ground. When its foundations were dug up, a ring-like projection, 2 in. thick, was seen round the shaft at a depth of 2 ft. below the ground. Up to this projection the pillar is polished, but below it, the stone was rough, bearing marks of the chisel. A little farther down was discovered the figure of a peacock, 4 inches in length, which is no doubt symbolical of the Mayūra ensign of the so-called imperial house of the *Moriyas* or *Mauryas*. Ten feet below the ground, the shaft was joined on to a square stone basement extending to a length of about 2 ft. on its four sides [see Cunningham, *ASR*, xxii 46, 47]. A square pedestal was also found as the basement of the Koluha Pillar [*Ib* 1 60].

In connection with the location of these Asokan pillars, the late Dr V. A. Smith raised an engineering enigma which defies solution unless we are prepared to concede very much more to ancient Indian engineering than is usually done. The average weight of these pillars of the height up to 50 ft., and circumference up to 50 in., is estimated by Cunningham

¹ My photograph of the Lauriya-Ararāj Pillar shows the polish in the form of a whitish line along a part of its shaft.

PLATE IX



LAURIYA NANDANGARH PILLAR.

to be about 50 tons the handling of such enormous monoliths for purposes of their appointed location was a problem in transport Their locations were, moreover, determined on a deliberate design Four of them mark stages on the royal road frequented by pilgrims from Pāṭaliputra to the Buddhist holy places along the foot of the Himalayas in the Nepalese tarai, while the others are planted at important centres of population, whether cities or sacred places, like Sālā, Sarnath, or Kauśāmbī, to enable the proclamations inscribed on them to be widely read Then we must consider the location of the central workshop which turned out these pillars of a uniform, standardised, pattern, polish, and finish The material of the pillars points to the Chunār hills out of which it was quarried Thus they were "erected at localities hundreds of miles distant from any quarry capable of supplying the exceptionally choice blocks required for such huge monoliths Their fabrication, conveyance, and erection bear eloquent testimony to the skill and resource of the stone-cutters and engineers of the Maurya age" [V A Smith's *Asoka*, p 121] Fortunately, we can realise the difficulties which Asoka's engineers had to face and overcome in transporting the pillars to their prescribed positions, from a description of an attempt at removal made about sixteen centuries later under the orders of the then Indian king, Sultan Firoz Shah Tughlak The nearest place where an Asokan pillar was to be found being Topra, the Sultan wanted it to be removed as a trophy to Delhi The arrangement for the removal involved the construction of a special carriage with 42 wheels, to each of which was fastened a rope At each of these ropes pulled 200 men, so that the carriage with the weight of the pillar on it had to be drawn by as many as 8400 men "When labour so great was required to move one a distance of 120 miles we may imagine how much energy was expended in setting up thirty pillars, some of which were much heavier than that removed by Firoz Shah, and were transported to distances still greater" [*Ibid* p 123]

The success of Mauryan engineering was also manifest in the domain of irrigation The inscription of Rudradāman

(A.D. 150) relates how the beautiful Sudarśana lake¹ was constructed on the mountains Raivataka and Urjayat (near Girnar or Junagadh) by artificially damming up the course of their streams, Palāsīni, and others. It is also stated further in the inscription that the reservoir was "ordered to be made by the Vaiśya Pusyagupta, the provincial governor (*Rāstriya*) of the Maurya king, Chandragupta, and adorned with conduit. (*pranālī*) for Asoka the Maurya by the Yavana king, Tusāspha, while governing (*adhisthāya*)". Thus the lake was equipped "with well-provided conduits, drains and means to guard against foul matters". We are in this connection reminded of the remark of Megasthenes that there were officers in Mauryan administration whose duty was "to measure the land and inspect the sluices by which water is distributed into the branch canals, so that every one may enjoy his fair share of the benefit".

Lastly, the Mauryan engineers were good at town-planning too. Pāṭaliputra, the capital of the Magadhan empire since the days of Udaya, the grandson of Ajātaśatru (as stated in the *Vāyu Purāna*), who first laid its foundation at which the Buddha made a prophecy of its future greatness, had become developed by the time of Chandragupta Maurya into a mighty city fulfilling that prophecy. As seen and described by Megasthenes, "it stretched in the inhabited quarters to an extreme length on each side of 80 stadia (=about 9 miles), with breadth of 15 stadia (=1½ miles), in the shape of a parallelogram, encompassed all around by a ditch for defence and receiving the sewage of the city, which

¹ The history of the lake is carried down to the time of Skandagupta in one of his inscriptions [No. 14 of Fleet's Gupta Inscriptions] dated A.D. 458. It was situated in the western province of his empire, the land of the Surāśtras, under his governor Parnadatta, who appointed his son, Chakrapālita, in charge of a city called in the earlier Rudradāman inscription, *Girinagara* or *Girnār*. The lake suddenly burst, owing to "much water raining down unceasingly for a long time," with the result that the rivers which "dwelt so long in captivity" within the bounds of the lake, "went again to their lord, the sea." Of these rivers, only one is named, viz., *Palāsīni*. The reservoir (*tatākam*) was, however, promptly restored by Chakrapālita at an "immeasurable expenditure of wealth" on "masonry work."

was 600 ft in breadth and 30 cubits in depth”¹ Its inner line of defence was formed by a massive timber palisade, “ pierced with loopholes for the discharge of arrows, crowned with 570 towers, and provided with 64 gates ” Megasthenes further notes that of the cities of India, of which “ the number is so great that it cannot be stated with precision,” those on the banks of rivers or on the sea-coast are built of wood instead of brick to escape from floods, while those “ on commanding situations and lofty eminences are built of brick and mud ” This wooden city was dominated by the royal palace which excelled in splendour the palaces of Susa and Ecbatana, with its gilded pillars adorned with golden vines and silver birds, and its extensive grounds studded with fish-ponds, and beautified by many ornamental trees and shrubs Thus with his empire, Asoka inherited all that won it, and made it great—a large army, an efficient administrative organisation, and, last, but not least, its wealth of artistic and architectural achievements and traditions Thus some of the polished pillars are rightly ascribed by Asoka to his predecessors who could build a great city, and the most gorgeous palace of the East

Asoka also made important contributions to the expansion of the city and palace, the magnitude of which made Fa-hien attribute them to supernatural agency Seriously and sincerely does Fa-hien observe “ The royal palace and halls in the midst of the city, which exist now (i e , about 650 years later) as of old, were all made by spirits which he employed, and which piled up the stones, reared the walls and gates, and executed the elegant carving and inlaid sculpture-work,—in a way which no human hand of this world could accomplish ” [Legge’s trans p 77] This passage

¹ It is interesting to note that the river Ganges from the sea up to Pataliputra was navigable in those days Strabo [xv 1 11] speaks of “ the ascent of vessels from the sea by the Ganges to Palibothra,” while in an earlier legend [Vinaya, ii 338 (Samantapāśadikā)], Mahendra, the younger brother of Asoka is represented as travelling by ship from Pataliputra to Tāmalitti and thence to Ceylon A Jātaka story [Jāl iv 159] even describes a company of carpenters as sailing from Benares, so far up the Ganges right up to an island in the ocean !

hints that Asoka replaced much of the old wooden material of the palace by stone which was so successfully utilised in other monuments of Asoka in the different parts of his empire

Archaeological exploration has been able partially to unearth a few remnants of the Mauryan palace. The work was begun by P C Mukherji who dug up several fragments of polished stone that could not be mistaken as parts of an Asokan column¹. It was resumed many years later by Dr D B Spocer whose excavations have brought to light polished Chunar sandstone pillars (each about 20 ft high with a diameter at the base of 3½ in) in parallel rows, 15 ft apart, indicative of a hall of 100 pillars in the Mauryan palace showing a similarity of design² to the Achaemenian palaces of Persia. There was also discovered, 17 ft below the surface, a wooden floor, on which there is a deposit of eight

¹ An Asokan Pillar at Pataliputra was seen, it may be remembered by both Fa-hien and Yuan Chwang

² On this subject, which has excited much controversy, the following remarks of Havell, an authority on Indian Art and Artistic History, may be considered [*Aryan Rule*, p 75] "Excavations recently made on the site of Pataliputra have revealed what are supposed to be the foundations of the palace, and an arrangement of pillars similar to that of the Apadana at Persepolis, whence it has been somewhat hastily assumed that Chandragupta sent for foreign builders to build him a palace on the Persian model, just as in modern times Anglo Indian builders copy the plans of European buildings. Doubtless the fame of Chandragupta would have attracted craftsmen of all kinds from far and near, especially master-builders of repute who were always accustomed to seek employment wherever it might be found when royal capitals were in the making. But Indian History did not begin with Chandragupta and the Indo-Aryan building tradition was an ancient one when Pataliputra was founded. The inference to be drawn from the fact that an Indo-Aryan imperial palace resembled an Iranian one in its general scheme is merely that Aryan culture in India and Iran inherited the same traditions not that Chandragupta was of set purpose imitating the palace of Darius. So great a champion of the Indo-Aryan cause and the founder of the greatest Indo-Aryan dynasty known in history could hardly be likely to celebrate the freedom of Aryavarta from the Macedonian yoke by imposing on it the intellectual dominion of Persia. The *Kautilya arthashastra* shows that Chandragupta's statesmanship was wholly inspired by Indo-Aryan traditions."

or ten feet of soil, followed by a layer of ashes in which lie the broken fragments of the columns. At the site of each column there is a tubular shaft of ashes descending through the soil to the level of the floor. Dr Spooner's assumption is that the deposit of silt is indicative of a flood, and that of ashes a fire, and, between the *flood* and the *fire*, the work of the destruction of the palace was complete¹. There have been also unearthed, lying parallel to one another, seven wooden platforms to the south of the assumed pillared hall, each of which is 30 ft long, 5 ft wide and 4½ ft high. Dr Spooner comments on "the absolute perfection" of the carpentry displayed in the making of these platforms.

Besides examples of architectural achievements, we may also consider some of the minor arts of the period. At Parkham near Mathurā was found a colossal statue of a man, 7 ft high, in grey and highly polished sandstone, and bearing an inscription in Asokan script. A complementary female statue was also found at Besnagar, and quite lately two statues were discovered at Patna and Didarganj. These statues in their unifacial images betray the primitiveness of the art. Dr A K Coomaraswamy [*History of Indian and Indonesian Art*, p 16] considers these as examples of the "folk art" of the times, as distinguished from the court or official art. Similarly, the art of coining was not very advanced, considering the crude punch-marked coins of the period with their unsymmetrical forms and symbols stamped indiscriminately upon their surface. Likewise some of the contemporary terra-cottas discovered show only "coarse primitive reliefs". Indeed, so far as is known at present, it was only in the jewellers' and lapidaries' arts that the Maurya craftsman attained any real proficiency, and in this domain his aptitude lay, not in the plastic treatment of form, but in the high technical skill with which he cut and polished refractory stones or applied delicate filigree and granular

¹ It is interesting to note that the *Mahāparinibbāna Sutta* [i 28] puts into the mouth of the Buddha the following prophecy about the destruction of Pātaliputra from the same natural calamities "But three dangers will hang over Pātaliputra, that of fire, that of water, and that of dissension among friends."

designs to metal objects. The refined quality of his gold and silver work is well illustrated in two pieces of jewellery which were discovered on the site of Taxila in company with a gold coin of Diodotus, a large number of local punch-marked coins, and a quantity of other jewellery and precious stones. Of the stone-cutter's art, also, some beautiful examples are furnished by the relic caskets of beryl and rock crystal from the stūpas of Bhattiprolu and Piprahwa, the latter of which is probably to be assigned to this epoch" [Cambridge History, p 623] We may add to these examples the very inscriptions of Asoka which are executed with perfect accuracy in very well-cut letters.

From the archaeological we may now proceed to consider the artistic aspect of these monuments of Asoka. That in their best examples they exhibit a high level of technical and artistic accomplishment is admitted on all hands. But there is a doubt as to how far this art is Indian in its origin and character, and especially in some of its finished forms which we see among the Asokan monuments. As its excellence is seen mainly in the treatment of animals, of their muscles, veins, and claws, and also of plants, and birds, the art has been taken as naturalistic, and, to that extent, as foreign to Indian artistic traditions and ideals. It is taken to be inspired by Greek Art which alone in that epoch of world's history distinguished itself in the modelling of living forms. A negative evidence for the foreign inspiration in Asokan Art is sought to be found in the fact that its best examples belong to the same epoch which witnessed crude and primitive examples already mentioned, such as the statues in the round found at Mathura, Besnagar, and Patna, of which the indigenous origin cannot be disputed, so that we are forced to account for the evolution of an art that could produce at the same time such an extreme difference in the quality of its examples. Thus the best examples, the Asokan Pillars, are traced to foreign influence. While some of their elements are traced to Greece, others are traced to Persia. Their so-called bell-shaped capitals, their smooth unfluted shafts, their polish, and even their inscriptions are traced to Persia.

This, however, does not seem, on a closer examination, to be a completely correct view of the subject. Even V A Smith was not prepared to go so far in ascribing foreign origins to Asokan art. He considers, for instance, the treatment of the bull and the elephant in the Sarnath abacus as being entirely Indian in both subject and inspiration, and not as in any way the outcome of a half-caste art. According to Havell, the supposed Persepolitan bell-capital is a misreading of the Indian lotus. Further, Codrington points out that the Persian capital is not quite closely related to these early Indian bell-capitals, and does not show itself to be a necessary part of the structure of the Asokan pillar. "The Persian bell is conceived as part of a compound capital, and is always crowned by a further member, the lines of which curve upwards and outwards, the whole suggesting the flourishing head of a palm tree with a ring of drooping half-dead leaves clustering below round the stem. Above this comes a quadruple bracket-like member with upper and lower incurving volutes, between which and the final member is nothing but a bead-and-reel fillet. Above this, the head and bent-back fore-legs of the surmounting beast jut out, without any sort of abacus or intermediary platform. The typical Achaemenid pillar-shaft was also fluted, not smooth, whatever its rudimentary form may have been" [*Ancient India*, pp 18, 19]. As regards the pillars themselves, it is to be noted that while those at Persepolis and elsewhere are structural, the Asokan ones are purely monumental. Nor is the idea of raising the pillars completely foreign to India. The raising of religious symbols for common reverence is a time-honoured Indian practice. Hindu temples have always before them their banner-torch or light-pillar, which are often adorned with the special symbol of the god, a wheel, or a trident. Vedic literature, itself, by its descriptions of the banner of Indra, and of sacrificial posts, points to far-distant origins of these pillars. The Asokan pillar is the descendant of those royal or tribal ensigns or standards which were set up to mark off the sacrificial areas for ancient Vedic ceremonies. The Indian purpose of these pillars is, again, declared in their very

locations Rummimdei and Sarnath called for pillars commemorative respectively of the Buddha's Nativity and first teaching. The pillar at Nigliva associates itself with the fifth of the previous Buddhas. A group of pillars guides the pilgrim's progress towards the Buddhist holy places.

It is not, however, to be claimed that Asokan art does not reveal any trace of foreign influence. It is only difficult to trace it to a particular source or country in that age of frequent and fruitful intercourse between India and the outside world. The influx of foreigners to India for purposes of trade and business called for the institution of a Foreign Office in the chief cities of India under Asoka's grandfather, Chandragupta Maurya, as stated by Megasthenes, the Greek ambassador to his court. And we have already seen from Asoka's own words in his edicts how largely and religiously did he seek to cherish and cultivate these foreign relations with the then most prominent Western countries and seats of Hellenic culture and civilisation. The fact of the matter was that in that age of intercourse and interchange of ideals, the arts of different countries were bound to reveal some common elements and features which in the case of India and Persia might be traced to a common source from which the entire culture of the East or Asia has sprung.

CHAPTER VI

SOCIAL CONDITIONS

WE may now present an account of the social conditions of the country, so far as they can be gathered from the evidence available

Society is described as comprising religious and secular classes. The former are distinguished as "Brāhmaṇas, Sramanas and other Pāsandās," i.e., followers of different dissenting sects. Among these dissenters, the most prominent in Asoka's time were the Nirgranthas (Jains), and the Ajivikas, who have been singled out as receiving the special favour of the emperor by his grant of rock-cut dwellings to them.

The religious life of the country was represented by a multiplicity of sects, of which the Edicts mention by name only the four aforesaid as being evidently the more influential ones, viz., the Brāhmaṇas, the Buddhists, the Ajivikas, and the Nirgranthas. The interests of all these religions were promoted equally and impartially by the State through a special department created for the purpose under the enlightened religious policy of the emperor. That policy, it should be observed, was not one of religious neutrality, which is a policy of apathy and inaction, but a policy of active support of the "essence" and good to be found, in the opinion of the emperor, in all the religious denominations of the country.

Intellectual life centred chiefly in the monasteries and other institutions associated with the different denominations, and was very much quickened by the debates and

discussions among these denominations which were really so many different schools of philosophy Learning and culture at the higher levels of society seem also to have filtered down to the masses so as to produce a comparatively large percentage of literacy among them This we can infer, as Dr Vincent A Smith was the first to point out [*Asoka*, p 139], from the fact that the Edicts were composed in the vernacular dialects, and inscribed in the two principal scripts of the country on stone in places where they were accessible to the masses, only on the assumption that they would be able to read them¹ and lay to heart the meaning of the message which their beloved sovereign addressed to them for their own true well-being Any other assumption would only represent Asoka as having embarked upon this costly and arduous adventure simply to satisfy his own whim or vanity The popular literacy was the product of the numerous educational institutions and monasteries connected with the various denominations of the country The efficiency of the monasteries as agencies of popular education may be inferred from the results achieved even in modern times, not the days of their glory, by the monasteries of Burma where the number of persons per 1000 able to read and write is 378 for males and 45 for females, as against 37 and 2 in the United Provinces of Agra and Oudh, with so many cities and historic capitals, according to the Census figures of 1901 Thus Vincent Smith comes to the conclusion "I think it likely that the percentage of literacy among the Buddhist [?] population in Asoka's time was

¹ In considering, however, this apparently very reasonable inference advanced by Dr V A Smith and other writers, we must note that it leads us to the position that there was some sort of *lingua franca* developed in Aśokan India For Asoka's inscriptions reveal a common language underlying its many local peculiarities and provincialisms in respect of the forms of words, grammar, and vocabulary, and this common language is assumed to have been understood by the north as well as the south Indians in the third century B C, though South India so early became the fruitful mother of so many vigorous languages different from one another, and radically different from the languages of the north! The whole question should be considered from the standpoint of the history of the Indian languages and literature

higher than it is now in many provinces of British India'" [Ibid]

The religious classes of society are distinguished from the secular classes designated as *grīhasthas* or householders in the Edicts. Among the different castes or classes then existing in society, we have mention of the Brāhmaṇas and *Ibhyas* or Vaiśyas [R E V], soldiers and their leaders, corresponding to Kṣatriyas (*bhāṭamaya, ib*), and servants and hirelings (*dāsa-bhaṭaka* in R E IX, XI, XIII, and P E VII), corresponding to the Śūdras. All these different castes and classes marked society in all the provinces of Asoka's empire, except the *janapada* or province of the Yonas who did not know of these *nikāyas* and *pāramitas*, and were strangers even to Brāhmaṇas and Śramaṇas [R E XIII]. Thus the Yona province of the empire was not at all Hinduised in cult or custom.

An elevated and extended conception of the home or family life appears in the Edicts. Moral life is to be built primarily upon a proper system of domestic relations to be marked by a wide range of interests and sympathies, embracing not merely the relationships in blood, but also those due to pupilage, or even physical service, nay, even the service derived from the domesticated animals whose claims to kind treatment are recognised.

The popular religious life of the times seems to have been dominated by too many and trivial ceremonies, as stated in R E IX. There was also the universal belief in *pāpa* [R E V and P E III] and *pūya* [R E IX and X], in *paraloka*, and *svarga*, i.e., in what may be called the doctrine of *Karma*. The popular Buddhism of the times seems also to have admitted of the worship of the previous Buddhas, as is apparent from Asoka's visit and repairs to the stūpa of *Konākamana*.

It was also the recognised duty of the householders to honour and support those who left their houses and chattels in their quest of Truth. Asoka's repeated insistence on respect for the ascetics points to their numerical strength in the country. The growth of asceticism is a compliment to the moral progress of a country which could produce a

plentiful crop of men capable of renouncing the world and of utmost self-denial in the interests of the life spiritual

Some of the ascetics could be induced to include social service as a religious duty. Out of these were recruited Asoka's missionaries who dedicated themselves to the service of their faith in distant and foreign lands.

Some facts about the social life of the upper classes and royalty may be gathered from the legends. Polygamy and early marriage seem to have been in vogue. Asoka had several wives. He first married at 18. He married his eldest daughter when she was 14. But it is remarkable how the Buddhist Church in those days provided a career for the aristocratic youths choosing to dedicate themselves to its service. Prince Mahendra and Princess Sanghamitrā both renounced the world and entered the Sangha as its members. That is why Asoka shows a distinct predilection for ascetics in his Edicts.

The popular religious outlook was distinctly wide and catholic. Hindu missionaries working in "the country of the Yona" [Mahāv XII 6],—in the five Hellenistic countries of Syria, Egypt, Cyrene, Macedonia, and Epirus,—successfully solved the social problem of sea-voyage and foreign travel. Caste could not pit itself against religion. A further typical example of the same broadening religious outlook is furnished in the conversion of a Greek into a Hindu with his original name changed into Dharmaraksita, and then by his selection as an evangeliser of the Aparāntaka country. After this, we need not be surprised at the gift of a monolithic column in honour of Lord Vāsudeva by a Hindu Greek named Heliodorus calling himself a Bhāgavata, in about 140 B.C. It was this kind of spirituality that, surmounting geographical boundaries and barriers, carried India's message and thought to other lands and laid the foundation of a Greater India across the northern mountains and the southern seas.

Though one of the greatest kings of history, Asoka has not received from posterity the tribute due to his memory, if we, of course, leave out of account the Buddhist literature of legends, Ceylonese and Indian, that have naturally gathered

round one to whom Buddhism owes so much. An attempt was even made by some later Brahmin grammarians to bring into disrepute the very title by which he is known. They have explained his appellation *Devānāmpriya* as the standing epithet of a fool! But the Buddhist references are, of course, duly respectful. The *Milinda Pañha* [iv i, 47] refers reverentially to Asoka as "dhammarāja," the righteous king, holding his court at Pāṭaliputra, and moving out to see the river Ganges on which his city stands, with his retinue of urban and rural people (*negama-jānapada*), his officers (*amachcha*), his soldiers (*shaṭa-balā*), and his ministers (*mahāmātras*). Other tributes to his memory are on stone. The Junagadh inscription of Rudradāman (about A.D. 150) contains the expression *Asokasya Mauryasya* [*Eph Ind* viii 43], while in a much later inscription at Sarnath of Kumārādevī [queen of King Govindachandra of Kanauj (A.D. 1114-1154), *Eph Ind* ix 321], we have the expression, "Dharmāśoka-narādhipasya," i.e., "of righteous Asoka, the ruler of men." A yet later inscription of Dhammadheti [IA, xxii] also mentions Dharmāsoka. Lastly, there is a Burmese inscription at Bodh-Gaya of the date A.D. 1295-1298, which refers to "Śrī Dharmāsoka, the ruler of Jambudvīpa, who built 84,000 chaityas" [*Eph Ind* xi 119]. Thus Indian historical judgment has rightly designated Asoka as Asoka the Righteous.

But the memory of Asoka has perhaps received a more fitting recognition and reverence in sculpture. According to Foucher, the Asokan Cycle has inspired even early Buddhist Art. He finds some of the texts of the *Divyāvadāna* bearing on the life of Asoka illustrated on stone at Sanchi. On the front face of the lower lintel of the eastern gate of the Sanchi stūpa, there may be traced a representation of the visit of Asoka to the Bodhi tree, the details of which seem to be borrowed from the description of the event in the *Divyāvadāna* (pp. 397-398). It tells of Asoka coming with his jealous queen, Tisyarakṣitā, in a procession to the Bodhi tree, which was withering under a spell cast by her upon it, to have it revived by "watering it with pitchers of scented water." Accordingly, we find to the left of the

sculpture a crowd of musicians and devotees with water vessels, in the centre, the temple and Tree of Knowledge (*Sambodhi*), and to the right, a royal retinue, a king and queen descending from an elephant, and the same offering later their worship at the Tree. The association of this sculpture with Asoka is further indicated by the figure of pairs of peacocks at the ends of the architrave, the peacock (*mayūra* or Pali *mora*) being the dynastic symbol of the Mauryas. This scene is repeated on the top and second panels of the rear face of the left pillar of the south gate also. Then the story of the *Divyāvadāna* of Asoka's visit to the stūpa at Rāmagrāma is also represented, with its details, on stone, both at the south and the east gates. At the south gate, it occurs on the front face of the middle architrave, showing to the right Asoka approaching in his chariot with his royal retinue of elephants, horsemen, and footmen, and to the left, the worshipping Nāgas and Nāgis, the guardians of the stūpa [Div p 380]. It may be noted that about a century earlier, at a few paces from this sculpture, Asoka himself had erected his pillar to bear the inscription of his Edict. At the east gate, back lower lintel, the Nāgas are represented as elephants bringing flowers and fruit as offerings. Lastly, the *Divyāvadāna* story of Asoka's visit to the Deer Park as the scene of the Buddha's first teaching is also represented at Sanchi. Sir John Marshall discovers it on the south gate, front face of its left pillar, of which the top panel shows Asoka with his two queens visiting the *Mrigadāva* indicated by the symbols of the deer and the wheel, and the second panel showing Asoka in his chariot with his retinue around [Guide to Sanchi, p 50]. Thus these sculptures constitute some of the best memorials which posterity has raised to the pious memory of Asoka.

CHAPTER VII

TRANSLATION AND ANN~~O~~TATION OF THE EDICTS¹

A MINOR ROCK EDICTS

I

[BRAHMAGIRI]

UNDER the instructions of the Prince (*āryaputra*) and Ministers (*mahāmātras*)² from Suvarnagiri,³ the Ministers of

¹ The Edicts here are arranged in the chronological order, so far as it may be inferred from, or is indicated by, them

² Literally "great in measure," and hence a man of high rank, high official, prime minister. In the Edicts, the *Mahāmātras* are found in independent charge of cities, e.g., Isila, Samāpā [K R E II], or Kosambi [M P E], or associated with the Viceregal Princes as at Tosali [K R E II] or at Suvarnagiri, as here, are placed in charge of over thousands of lives [K R E II], are sent out on quinquennial inspection of judicial administration, as on other duties (*Ib*), are heads of Departments as *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, *Strī-adhyakṣa-Mahāmātras*, or as directors of different religious sects [R E V, P E VII, M P E], and are also members of the *Mantri-Parisad* or councillors to whom the king confides urgent matters [R E VI]. In the *Kautiliya*, the *Mahāmātra* figures as a minister [I 10, 12, 13] and as the chief executive officer of a city under the title "Nāgarikamahāmātra" [IV 5], while his power and influence will be evident from the fact that the seditious *mahāmātra* is a cause of much concern to the king, who even sends him out of the way [V 1]. The Vinaya Piṭaka, as Dr Thomas shows [*JRAS*, 1914, p 389], knows of more varieties of *Mahāmātras*, the *Vohāfika Mahāmatta* (for Law), *Ganaka Mahāmatta* (Finance), *Senānāyakam* (Army), *Upachārakam* (Coart), and *Sabbatthakam* (Prime Minister).

³ From its name, the "gold mount," the place might be in the ancient gold-mining areas, and this edict has been found at Maski

Isila¹ are to be wished good health and then addressed as follows²

Thus ordains His Sacred Majesty³ For more than two near Raichur, which shows numerous traces of ancient gold workings, a shaft of which is the deepest in the world known so far [*Hyderabad Arch Series*, No I] Hultzsch identifies it with Kanakagiri, south of Maski.

¹ The name Isila, strangely enough, appears in a Sanchi inscription [No 4, p 111 of *Ep Ind* II] Isila may be taken to be the modern Siddapura Village in the Chitaldroog District of the Mysore Province

² This paragraph appears only in the three Mysore versions of the Edicts

³ The Maski Edict uses the king's personal name, *Asoka*, and has settled a long controversy on the subject

The formula, "Thus saith the king Piyadasi," is absolutely singular in Indian Epigraphy, without any precedent or imitation. It was, however, in use among the Achaemenian Kings of Persia. The inscriptions of Darius begin with the formula, thātiy (Sans. śamsati) Dārayvaush (=Dhārayavasuh) kshāyathiya (=ksetā)," "thus saith the King Darius." Thus the formula became known in India through the political connection of Darius with a part of the Panjab. It is also significant that the Persian word for inscription is the same as the Asokan word *dipi*, *lipi* [see Senart, *Inscriptions of Piyadasi*, II 100]. It is, however, to be noted that the formula, "evam āha," "thus saith," may be also taken to be of indigenous origin, considering that it is mentioned as one of the set phrases prescribed for what is called a *prajñāpana-śāsana* (writ of information) by Kautilya. Another variety of *rāja-śāsana* (royal writ) is called by Kautilya *ājñā-lekha* (writ of command), of which we have also examples in this Edict, as well as in R E III and IV, where Asoka addresses his *ājñā* or decree to his various officers and to his *parisad* or council respectively.

For the expression *Devānām-priya Priyadarśī*, V A Smith's translation, "His Sacred and Gracious Majesty," seems to me to be the most appropriate, and is accordingly adopted here. The form *Devānām-priya* instead of *Deva-priya* would be an epithet of contempt under a rule of Pāṇini [vI 3, 21], but is mentioned among the exceptions to the rule by Kātyāyana (about 350 B C according to Sir R G Bhandarkar), supported by Patañjali (150 B C) and even the *Kāśikā* (A D 650). The exception is not, however, allowed by the later grammarian, Bhattojīdikṣita, who insists on taking *Devā-nām-priya* as a term of contempt, implying a fool (*mūrkha*) devoid of the knowledge of Brahma, and hence addicted only to sacrifices and offerings by which they please gods, as cows please men by offering milk (vide *Tattvabodhini* and *Bālamanorāmā*). Thus a title which was complimentary during the Nandas, Mauryas and Sungas, suffers

years and a half that I had been a lay-disciple (*upāsaka*),¹ I had not exerted myself well²

But a year—indeed, for more than a year that I visited the Samgha,³ I exerted myself greatly

a deterioration in sense under later Brahminical prejudice against the most distinguished Buddhist monarch !

The rule of Pāṇini referred to above is "Sasthyā ākrośe," i.e., the genitive affix is to be retained for compounds denoting affront or insult, e.g., *Chaurasya Kulam*, but *Brāhmaṇa-kulam*, where no contempt is meant, and, similarly, *Devānāmpriya*, as instanced in the Vārtika Patañjali, in his gloss on Pāṇini's v. 3, 14, mentions *Devānāmpriya* as a form of benedictory address along with forms like *Dirghāyuh* and *Āyusmān*. In Bāna's *Harṣacharita*, the epithet is twice used as an honorific

¹ Ya hakam upāsake

Ya sumi pākā sayake (Rūpnath),

(or) prakāsa Sake (as read by Hultzsch),

Yam arī sumi bumpāśake (Maski)

Am sumi Budha-Sake (Maski, as read by Hultzsch)

Thus, according to Hultzsch, the Rūpnath text states, two and a half years and somewhat more (have passed) since I am openly a "Śākyā," or a "Buddha Śākyā," according to Maski text. The word Śākyā means a Buddhist. Kautilya has the expression Śākyā-sivakādin—the Śākyas, the Ajivakas and others [III 20], while the Buddha is called Śākyamuni in the Rummunde Pillar Inscription

² *Prakamte* from verb *prakram*

³ This passage has to be read, as explained in the body of the book, along with that in R.E XIII which refers to Asoka's increased devotion to Buddhism following the Kalinga war. This increased devotion practically meant his entering upon a higher stage than that of the idle and indifferent *upāsaka*. This might indicate the stage of the *Bhikkhu-gatika* or some other stage as explained in the text.

Asoka had been in this stage "for more than a year" when he issued the first Minor Rock Edict, of which the date must thus be about 260 B.C., i.e., about two years later than his Kalinga conquest with which commenced his real religious progress (*prakrama*). This is one of the grounds for considering this edict as the earliest of the edicts, the Rock Edicts on their own evidence being issued between 258-57 B.C.

The original has the following readings

Saṅghe upayate [Brahm and Siddap] or *upete* (Ru) or *upayāte* (Bair) or *upagate* [Maski]. The commentary on *Niddesa* explains *upete* as *āsannan gato* (approaching), and *upagato* as *upagantvā thito* (approaching stayed there).

Thus the expression does not point to the permanent monkhood

Thus during this time the people in Jambudvīpa who had remained unassociated with the gods became associated with the gods¹

of the emperor, as has been usually assumed. It may merely mean his actual visit to the Saṅgha, such as is related in the legends.

Indeed, the legends seem to throw some light on this obscure passage in the edict. Like the edict, they mark out two stages in Asoka's progress towards Buddhism, the stage of inaction followed by that of exertion. The period of the first stage is also represented in tradition to be three years, as in the edict. The *Mahātama* and *Samantapāśūdika*, for instance, relate that for three years from his coronation, Asoka remained in his ancestral faith, a follower of non-Buddhist sects (*Rājākira abhisēkam pāpunitva tīni yeva sativach-chhārāṇi bāhiraka pāsandah parigantu*). During this time he also came under the influence of Nigrodha who taught him the Doctrine of *Apparāvāda*, (=parākrama of the edict) and gradually introduced to him a growing number of Bhiksus, until in the fourth year Asoka was moved to visit the Saṅgha (*gantiā Samgham*) and invite them to the palace under their leader Moggaliputta Tissa. From a follower of an individual teacher, Asoka now became the follower of the Saṅgha. This second stage is referred to in the legends by the expression *Sāsanappāreśo*, which corresponds to *Sanghe upagate* of the edict. The edict calls this stage as one of active pursuit of the Dharma (*parākramā*). Tradition gives the details and events of such activity, viz., (1) *Vitārakamma*, construction of religious edifices [the *dhammathambhas* of P E VII] for three years, (2) his brother, Tissa, and son-in-law, Agnibrahmā, ordained in the fourth year of his reign (3) his son, Mahendra, and daughter, Saughamitrā, ordained in the sixth year, whence Asoka is promoted to the status of *Sāsanadāyūda*. The tradition is somewhat differently told in the northern text, *Dīvyāvadāna*, according to which Asoka was in the first stage drawn towards Buddhism by the monk Bālapandita, or Samudra, and the second stage was marked by (a) his acceptance of Upagupta as his preceptor, and (b) his pilgrimage to the Buddhist holy places under Upagupta. Even in the first stage, the stage of an ordinary *upāsaka*, the *Dīv* makes Asoka declare his taking refuge in the Teacher, the Buddha and the Dharma (*Saranam rūpim upāsati tam cha Buddham ganataram arjanaveditam cha dharmanam*), and his readiness to sacrifice everything—children, home, wives, and wealth—for the sake of the kingdom of righteousness (*ldharmardhyas; a sāsane*). Dr B M Barua considers the expression—*samgham upagate* or *upete*—as a shortening of the usual formulae for an *upāsaka*, such as *Samgham saranam gata* or *saranatham upeto* or *Samghassa sissabhbūpaga* [*Sumangalav I 230-236*]. He has also found the more allied expression, *saṅgha-gata*, in *Visuddhimaggā* [PTS ed., Vol I, p 18].

* This passage has not been adequately explained. Its different

readings are given below

Rūpnath Text Yā imāya kālāya Jambudipasi
 Sahasram Text Etena cha antalena Jambudipasi
 Brahmagiri Text Imunā chū kālena
 Maski Text Pure Jambudipasi
 Rūpnath Text Amisā devā husu te dāmū misā katā
 Sahasram Text Ammisam devā samīta munisā misamdeva katā
 Brahmagiri Text Amisā samānā munisā Jāmbudipasi misā devehi
 Maski Text Ye amisā devā husu te dāmū misibhūtā

The different translators of the passage up to Hultzsch have all taken it to refer to the commingling of gods with men or men with gods, but have not taken the trouble to explain what exactly the "commingling" means. According to Dr F W Thomas [Cambridge History, p 505], the meaning is to the following effect "Asoka claims that in little more than a year he had brought the Brāhmaṇa gods to the knowledge of those people in India, i.e., the wild tribes, who had formerly known nothing of them." I suggest the following further and more probable interpretations

(1) Within this interval, in Jambudvipa, men who were "unmingled with gods" (i.e., had no gods or no religion) came to be "mingled with gods" (i.e., became religious, or worshippers of gods)

By Asoka's missionary activities following a closer contact with the Saṅgha, the cause of religion had made a considerable advance among the peoples of India

(2) Within this interval, in Jambudvipa, men whose gods were disunited had become men whose gods were united

In other words, within this interval of time, the strife of gods and their worshippers (i.e., of the jarring sects) had largely ceased in the country

In other edicts, Asoka inculcates religious toleration, and respect for Brāhmaṇas as well as Śrāmanas, here he states that as the consequence of religious discipline, he reached the stage at which he perceived that the divers religions and the various gods worshipped by different sects could (and ought to be) harmonised. The harmony of religions now became to him a conscious pursuit

Of these two interpretations, the first is inapplicable to the Rūpnath and Maski inscriptions, which speak only of the union of gods previously disunited, and have no reference to men or to the progress of religion or godliness among men. The Rūpnath inscription definitely states that the gods were disunited before and are now united, i.e., religious strife, the war of sects, had largely ceased, the Maski inscription is equally clear in its reference to the harmonisation of gods and religions.

The only remaining inscription which has preserved this passage intact is that at Brahmagiri, and it mentions both men and gods. And it can be interpreted in either of the two ways, (1) and (2) "Misā devehi," if construed as "mingled with the gods," would give the same meaning as (1), if rendered as "united along with their

gods" or "united by or through their gods," it would give the same meaning as (2) Indeed, "*anisā samānā niunisā*" can hardly mean "disunited with the gods," as it must under the interpretation (1), the natural meaning is "disunited among themselves," which agrees with (2)

Accordingly, (2), which suits all the readings, must be the correct rendering

Asoka then proceeds to point out that the promotion of religious unity among the sects is not the monopoly or special privilege of princes or other highly placed men, amity and toleration in religion can be equally promoted by other men, however low their station in life. Everyone can, and ought to, practise this virtue.

After dilating on a man's obligation in relation to the followers of other religions, this edict (in its latter part called M.R.E II) teaches a man's duties in other relations of life, e.g., towards parents, preceptors, kinsmen, neighbours, animals, etc. The theme of the edict is a man's duties towards his fellow-men or fellow-creatures in different relations of life.

Besides the above two interpretations, a third interpretation may also be suggested as a very plausible one from the context of the passage. It would appear from the context that Asoka says in effect "By a little more than a year's exertion, lo! I have made such progress (*būdhām cha me pakamite pakamasa hi iyam phale*) it is, indeed, the men in Jambudvipa (the best country, according to the sacred texts, for spiritual life) who could thus have 'commerce with gods' in such a short time. But let it not be understood that such progress is only for the great like me. 'It is easier for a camel to enter the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter heaven.' Great or small, all must exert themselves. Then alone will the Pilgrim's Progress (*prakrama*) lead to the Promised Land (*vipula sarga*). In this interpretation, the exertion and its results are personal to the king, and are not objective in their reference. Asoka is here making an appeal to his people for the moral life on the strength of his own experience, the success of his personal self-exertions. The other interpretations would assume the impossible, viz., that Asoka by a year's propagandist work had made the entire people godlike, or the wilder tribes acquainted with the gods, or had harmonised the warring creeds. Therefore, the subjective reference of the passage would make a better sense. As regards the superior spiritual potentialities of the people of Jambudvipa, on which the Indian sacred works are fond of dwelling, we may refer to Manu's definition of Brahmarvarta as "the land created by the gods," or to a typical passage in the *Vishnupurāṇam* where it is stated that birth in India is the final felicitous rewarding spiritual merit accumulated in a thousand lives, that those born in India can surpass even the gods in spiritual progress, and that, accordingly, the gods themselves seek birth in this holy land. This sentiment we find first expressed in the *Aitareya-veda* [See my *Nationalism in Hindu Culture*, Asian Library Series London, 1921]

Of exertion, indeed, is this the result ! But this cannot be attained by the great¹ alone For the small, too, can attain to a wide heaven of bliss² by sustained exertion³

For this purpose has this message been proclaimed that (the small) along with the great may exert themselves in this manner, and that even my frontagers,⁴ may know (it), and that this exertion may be of long duration Nay, it shall increase, shall immensely increase, it shall increase by at least⁵ one and a half times⁶ And this message has been caused to be proclaimed 256 times by the king on tour⁷

¹ *Mahāpencua* (i.e., *Mahātmaṇava*) Kautlyya [I 13] uses the words *pradhūna* and *kṣudraka* Maski and other versions use the form *udālakē* or *udālā* from Sans *udāra*

² Notice that the result of religious exercise (*parākrama* or *prakrama*) is described, firstly, as communion with the gods, secondly, as attainment of heaven

³ *Paka[m]*; *nena=pakamaminenā* [R], *palakamaminenā* [S] but in Maski, the word is *dhamayutena* i.e., by devotion to dharma This should settle the meaning of the word *dhammayutā* used in other edicts [R.E V, P.E VII]

⁴ These frontagers (*antās*) are named in R.E II and XIII It may be noted that these Minor Rock Edicts meant for the people on the borders of Asoka's empire were consequently located on the borders of that empire in Mysore Thus their location was determined not by accident but by design

⁵ *Avaradhiya=avaladhiyenā* [S] = *avavārddhena*, i.e., by the least part or minimum (cf Pāṇini, v 4, 57)

Cf *Aparārddhya* = without a maximum

⁶ The Rūpnath text (as well as Sahasram) adds "This very message is to be inscribed on rocks and also, where there are pillars of stone here (*hadha*) on such pillars also is it to be inscribed"

This statement shows that some pillars had existed before Asoka's time, and been fashioned and erected by his predecessors

It also proves the priority in time of these Minor Pillar Edicts to all other edicts by referring to the issue of edicts by Asoka as being only intended at this time, and not as accomplished facts

⁷ This passage is one of the notorious cruces of Asokan Inscriptions, and can be best explained on the basis of a comparative study of its different readings viz.,

Br Iyam cha sāvane sāvāpīte vyūthena 200 50 6

Ru Vyūthenā sāvane kate 200 50 6 sata vivāsā ta

Sa Iyam cha savane vivuthena duve sapamnā lāti-satā vivuthā
ti 200 50 6

(1) From the above readings it is evident that *vyūthena* or *vyuthenā*

and *vivuthena* may be equated, as also *vivuthā* and *vivāsa*. *vivutha* is also common to the two equations therefore the words *vyūtha*, *vṛyutha*, *vivutha* and *vivāsa* are cognate. Now *vivāsa* means, literally, "dwelling out (or away from home)." It may apply to a tour, or a mission, and the days of such a tour (or mission) may be numbered as so many *vivāsas*. Alid *vyūtha* or *vṛyutha* [=Sanskrit *vṛyūṣṭa* or *vṛyūṣṭa*, "absent from home," or "one who has passed (e.g., *rātṛīm*, a night)" (Monier Williams' Dictionary)] may mean one who is on a tour or mission.

No doubt we have other uses of *vṛyūṣṭa* in the *Kautiliya* [II 6 and 7] in the sense of 'the regnal year, month, fortnight and day', in the *Varāha Śrauta Sūtra* [Akulapada, Khanda III] in the sense of the fourth *yāma* or last part of night-time, or in the *Baudhāyanī Dharma Sūtra* [IV 5, 30] in the sense of 'having spent the night (in prayer)', but in these inscriptions of Asoka, *vyūtha* or *vṛyutha* has to be derived from *vivāsa*, and must be connected with a tour or mission away from home or headquarters.

(2) Next consider the numerals 200 50 6

The Rūpnath reading "200 50 6 sata vivāsā ta" (or *ti*, as proposed by Hultzsch) and the Sahasram "duve sapamnā lāti satā vivuthā ti" both show that this is the number of *vivāsas* or *vivuthas*.

If *vivāsa* or *vivutha* stands for "days away from headquarters," then we have 256 such days.

If *vivāsa* or *vivutha* like *vyūtha*, means 'officer on a mission or expedition,' or 'officer despatched,' then we have 256 such officers (by whom the proclamation is despatched to as many quarters). In the South Indian inscription of Brahmagiri the figures 200 50 6 immediately following *sāvāpīte vyūthena*" indicate customary particulars about the proclamation, and from the Rūpnath and Sahasram inscriptions, we find that these particulars relate either to the date or the method of despatch. In fact, these inscriptions tell of all the methods by which Asoka sought to give publicity to his proclamations. He would first have them inscribed (*lekhāpeta vālata*) on rock (*śāpatiśu*) and pillar (*silāthambhasi*), fixed and permanent he would also have them circulate in different local areas by despatching his Publicity Officers, or *copies* of his proclamations. Indeed, we must find a difference of meaning in "*sāvane sāvāpīte*" of Brahmagiri text and "*sāvanc kate*" of Rūpnath. For while "*sāvāpīte*" refers to the *hearing* of the proclamation, *kate*=*kṛita* refers to the *drafting* of the proclamation, according to Pannini's rules "*Adhikritya krite granthe*" and "*Krite granthe*" [IV 3, 57 116].

(3) In the Sahasram inscription, 'duve sampamnā lāti-satā' gives in words the meaning of the figures '200 50 6'. The expression may be taken as equivalent to Sanskrit "duve satpañchāśada-dhīke śata" Here *lāti* cannot, as generally supposed, stand for *rātī* (night), because in that case we have "two (fiftysix nights) hundred" or "two fiftysix (nights hundred)," meaning 'nights two hundred

fiftysix," but for this to mean 256, we must have the place-value, if not the full decimal scale of notation. Before the device of place-value came to be in vogue, "fifty-six (added to) two hundred" would be necessary, i.e., there must be *ati* (in the sense of *adhika*) between fifty-six and two hundred to express 256. Hence *lāti* contains *ati*. It cannot possibly stand for *rāti*, *rātri*. It is true that the place-value is mentioned in Vasubandhu and the *Vyāsa-bhāṣya* as in common use, and this may take us back on the most favourable supposition to the second century A.D. as the era of its introduction, but as regards the Asokan inscriptions, the very figures 200 50 6 show that the device of the place-value was not yet in existence. Nor can it be said that "duve sapamnā lāti-satā" simply reads in words the figures 200 50 6, this cannot explain *sapamnā* for 50 6, nor the intervention of *sapamnā* between *duve* and *satā*.

Turning to the question, what is *la* in *lāti*? we have two possible interpretations.

(i) *Sapamnālāti* = *sapamnāsati* = *sapamnāsa+ati* = fifty-six (added to). Here *la* must be taken to be the scribe's mistake for *sa* or *śa*, or *pamnāla* is a dialectical variant of *pamnāsa* (though not phonetically sound).

(ii) (Originally) *sapamnā+ati* = *sapamnāyatī* (or *sapamnāyātī*) = *sapamnālāti*

Now in the Rūpnath inscription itself, we find *la* for *ya*, either by the scribe's mistake, or (though this is a phonetic heresy) by a dialectic variant, as in the expression "pavatisu lekhāpetavāyata," 1 4, which must be "pavatisu lekhāpetavayata," as we find by comparison with 'slāthambhasi lākhāpetavayata' of 1 5. We may note that in Rūpnath we have both the forms *vāya* and *vaya*, e.g. *vivasetavāya* 1 5 of 1 5.

But perhaps a third, and in my opinion, the best, interpretation of "*sa-pamnā-lāti*" is suggested by the Pali grammatical rule— "Yavamadanataralā chāgamā," "the consonants *ya*, *va*, *ma*, *da*, *na*, *ta*, *ra*, and *la* should be placed between the final vowel of the preceding word and the initial vowel of the succeeding word, if a sandhi between those two vowels takes place." The examples cited for this rule include *chha+asiti=chhalāsiti*, whence we may also derive *chha-pamnālāti* by sandhi from *chhapamnā+ati=chhpamnālāti* (The Pali rule was found for me by Mr C D Chatterji.)

(4) *Sata* in Rūpnath and *satā* in Sahasram appear at first sight to mean the same thing, but this is not so. In 200 50 6 *sata vivāsā* (Rūpnath), *sata* cannot mean hundred, for it would give 25600, and *satā* in "duve sapamnā lāti-satā" must mean "hundred," as otherwise we do not get 256. In *sata vivāsā*, therefore, *sata* stands for *santah*.

In the light of the above explanations (1), (2), and (3), the following interpretations of the text are possible

II¹

Thus saith again His Sacred Majesty Father and mother must be properly served,² likewise, a respect³ for all life should be an established principle,⁴ truth must be spoken These religious requisites or virtues must be promoted

Likewise the preceptor must be reverenced by his pupil⁵ and proper treatment should be shown towards relations This is the traditional⁶ rule of conduct, and this makes

¹ The proclamation has been issued by (me) on tour when 256 days had been spent

Naturally a diary of the tour would be kept, and this proclamation was dated the 256th *vivāsa* or day of absence on tour

² Taking *sivuthā vivāsa*=missioners (for despatch) [cf. *vivāsetavāya* of Rūpnath] the proclamation has been issued by (me) on tour and 256 officers have been despatched (to as many districts or quarters) with the proclamations

It may be noted in passing that $256 = 16 \times 16$ or $4 \times 8 \times 8$ It may be an auspicious number or may stand for 32 subdivisions of 8 quarters, or for the number of districts in the particular administrative area

¹ This Edict appears only in the three Mysore places

² *Susūsitavīja* = *śuśrusitavyah*

³ *Garuta* = *gurutā* according to Bühler, *gurud(vam)* but Hultzsch reads *garusu* = "to elders"

⁴ *Dṛṣṭitavāyam* lit =should be made firm, but, according to Hultzsch, the passage means firmness (of compassion) must be shown' gerundive of *dṛṣṭi* from root *dṛsh*

⁵ *Antevāsinā* i.e., a pupil who dwells in the house of his teacher

⁶ *Purāna* the appropriateness of the epithet will be evident from the fact that the rule of conduct herein preached is taken by Asoka from a well-known passage in the *Taittirīya Upaniṣad* [i 11] giving the teacher's valedictory exhortations to his retiring pupil Asoka bases his statement of Dharma on the following sentences of the *Upaniṣad* 'Satyam vada dharman chara, mātridevo bhava pitridevo bhava, āchāryadevo bhava, atithidevo bhava" The same code of conduct is also prescribed in the *Sigālouḍa-sutta* (which, according to some scholars is one of the texts cited in the Bhabru Edict) Seeing the householder's son, Sigāla worshipping the six quarters, the Buddha said that the six quarters to be daily worshipped are (1) mother and father, (2) teachers, (3) wife and children, (4) friends and kin, (5) servants and working folk, and (6) Brahmans

for long life Thus should one act¹ Written by the scribe²
Chapada

B THE BHABRU OR BAIRAT NO 2 ROCK EDICT³

His Gracious Majesty,⁴ King of Magadha,⁵ saluting the Sangha, and wishing them all health and happiness, addresses them as follows

Known is it to you, Reverend Sirs, to what extent is my reverence as well as faith in the Buddha, the Dharma and the Samgha⁶

and recluses The *Mahābhārata* is also never tired of repeating the same duties of life A passage selected at random states them thus

"Vṛiddhopasevā dānañcha | Śauchamutthānameva cha | Sarvabhūtānukampā cha " [Śānti Rājadh P, ch 59, v 142]

This edict gives the first of Asoka's definitions of the Dharma he preaches to his people—the "dhammagunā," i.e., the gunas, or distinguishing marks, of the dharma. This proves the chronological priority of this edict to the Rock and Pillar Edicts where the Dharma is more fully elaborated

¹ The Jatunga Rāmeśvara version has here the following sentence—"Hevam dharame Devānampiyasa," i.e., "this is the Dharma of Devānamphiyā"

² *Lipi-karena* this word occurring in the southernmost edict is however, written by the scribe in the northern Kharostī script, probably to show off his knowledge of different styles of writing The script also indicates that the *lipikarya* had come all the way from the north-western frontiers to serve in the southernmost parts of the empire

³ This edict was engraved on a small block of granite which it was not difficult to remove to Calcutta where it is now in the Asiatic Society's building It lay near the rock at Bairat bearing the M R E I, and may therefore be taken of the same date

⁴ *Priyadasī*, lit., "one who sees to the agreeable (*priya*), i.e., the good, of others, who wishes well of others" and thus an appropriate title for the Rājā who is so called *prakṛitirājanāt*, i.e., from satisfying his people, also interpreted as "one who looks with kindness upon everything," "one of pleasing countenance."

⁵ *Māgadhe* the full expression *Priyadasī lājā Māgadhe* should be taken as "Priyadasī, Rājā of Magadha," in which case the edict would be addressed to the Sangha in general, and not to the Sangha of Magadha (as has been sometimes interpreted), to whom it need not be addressed from distant Rajputana

⁶ This declaration of his faith in the Buddhist Trinity may be connected and compared with his statement in the M R E I—*Satigra upagata*—which has created so much controversy as to its meaning

Whatsoever has been said, Reverend Sirs, by the Lord Buddha, all that has of course been well said¹ But of such, what has been selected by me that the True Dharma may be everlasting² I may be privileged to state

The following, Reverend Sirs, are the passages of the scripture

1 The excellent treatise on Moral Discipline (*Vinaya-samukasa*)³

2 The course of conduct followed by the sages—modes of ideal life (*Aliya-vasāñi*)⁴

3 Fears of what may come about in future (*Anagata-bhayāñi*)⁵—dangers threatening the Sangha and the doctrine

4 Poem on "Who is an hermit?"⁶ (*Muni-gāthā*)

5 Discourse on Quietism⁷ (*Mauneya-sūte*)

6 The Questions of Upatisya⁸ (*Upatisa-pasine*)

¹ Identified with a passage in *Anguttara* [IV p 164] by Poussin

² The passage occurs in *Mahāvyutpatti* and the *Anguttara*

³ Cf *Sāt ukkamisikā-dhammadesanā* [*Udāna* v 3] an expression applied to the Four Truths expounded by the Buddha in his First Sermon at Sarnath, which Asoka must have in mind here according to A J Edmunds [*JRAS*, 1913 p 387]. Dr B M Barua identifies it with the *Sigālovāda-Suttanta* [*Digha Nikāya*, iii 180-194] on the ground that as stated in the commentary of Buddhaghosa, it applies to householders (whence it is called *Gihivinaya*) and, indeed to all classes to monks nuns and the laity, for whose study Asoka intended it. The *Suttanta* further deals with '*Ariyassa Vinaya*,' i.e., same as '*Vinaya-samukasa*' Ideal Discipline, as phrased by Asoka [*JRAS*, 1915, p 809]. Dr Barua's translations are partially utilised here. Another identification has been proposed by Mr S N Mitra [*IA*, xlvi, 1919 pp 8-11], viz., *Sappurisasutta* [*Majjhima*, iii pp 37-45] which uses the words *Vinayādhāra* and *attān ukkamseti = sāmukkamso*

⁴ *Anguttara*, II, p 27, as pointed out by Dharmānanda Kosambi and Lanman, in *IA* 1912, pp 37-40, *Ang* V p 29 (*Sangīti-sutta*) according to Rhys Davids [*JRAS*, 1898, p 640]. Hultzsch takes the expression to mean *ariya vamsāni*, "lineages or traditional ways of the holy"

⁵ *Anguttara*, III, p 103, *Sutta*, 7^a "5]

⁶ *Sutta Nipañāta*, i 12, p 36 [*Ib*]

⁷ Same as Nālaka Sutta of *Sutta Nipañāta*, iii 11, pp 131-4

⁸ Same as Sāriputta-Sutta [*Ibid* iv 16, pp 176-9] Rhys Davids [*JRAS*, 1893 p 639] identifies it with *Vinaya*, i 39, 41

7 The Sermon to Rāhula¹ beginning with the Sermon on Falsehood, as delivered by the Lord Buddha (*Lāghulovāde musāvādam*² *adhibichya*³)

These sections of the Dharma, Reverend Sirs, I desire that most of the reverend monks and nuns should repeatedly listen to⁴ and meditate, and in the same way the lay-disciples, male as well as female (should act)

For this reason, Reverend Sirs, am I causing this to be inscribed that they may know of my intention⁵

¹ *Majjhima Nikāya*, 1 414-420 Regarding these various identifications of these texts, a clue may also be found in the story related by Buddhaghosa in his *Visuddhimagga* of an ideal monk who followed the code of conduct prescribed by the Buddha in the following Suttas, viz (1) *Ratha-Vimita-sutta* (same as No 6 of Asoka), (2) *Nālaka-sutta* (Asoka's No 5), (3) *Mahā-Ariyavamsa* (corresponding to No 2, *Alyavasāni*, of Asoka), and (4) *Tivataka-sutta*, in which the Buddha discourses on *patipadā* (religious practices), *pātimokkha*, and *samādhi*, and these may well make up the cream of the Vinaya, *Vinaya-samukase* or *Vinaya par excellence*. What Buddhaghosa therefore, selected as the most important and representative texts for a Bhiksu might well have been cited by Asoka too I owe this very important reference to Mr C D Chatterji.

² The form *musū* for *mrīsū* false, used in this edict at Bairat, should make it certain that the *amusā* used in the other edict at Bairat [M.R.E. I] must be a different word which has thus been rightly connected with Sanskrit *misra*.

³ The original is read by some (e.g. Kern) as *adhibichya* = *adhibhṛitya* (*Ib.*), and by some (e.g., Michelson) as *adhibidhya* = *adhibhṛihya* (?)

⁴ *Sunayu* or *sureyū* (Hultzsch) = *śreyuh*, this shows, as remarked by Senart [*Inscriptions of Piyadasī*, p. 70], how learning was still being handed down by oral tradition and not by written books.

⁵ This edict, as is evident, throws great light upon the history of the Buddhist canonical literature. It also definitely makes out Asoka as a Buddhist and, more than that, as having some authority over the church from his injunctions to all its classes, lay or monastic, male or female. Senart [*Inscriptions*, II 103] finds it strange that if the Buddhist canon was defined and closed by the time of Asoka as stated in southern legends, he should select for indicating the Buddha's lessons "pieces so little characteristic so short, and so devoid of dogmatic importance as those which he cites appear to be, and that, too, without even alluding to the great collection of which the title alone would have been infinitely more significant and to which it would be so natural to appeal," when addressing the Sangha.

It may also be noted that this edict, dealing only with matte-

C THE KALINGA ROCK EDICTS

I

[DHAULI]¹

The High Officers of Tosali² in charge of the administration of the city, are to be addressed as follows at the command of His Sacred Majesty

Whatsoever I view (as right) I want to see how it concerning the Sangha, is also addressed directly to the Sangha whereas there are three others the Minor Pillar Edicts at Sarnath, Sanchi, and Kosambi, which though similarly dealing with matters affecting the Sangha, are not, however, addressed to the Sanghas, but to the Mahāmātras concerned, those officers whom Asoka appointed to look after the different religious sects, as stated in R E V. Thus it is reasonable to infer that the Bhabru Edict is not addressed to the Mahāmātras because it was issued prior to their very creation or institution, and, therefore, this is another proof showing that the Bhabru Edict was prior to the main body of the Rock Edicts.

¹ The inscription on the Dhauli rock appears in three columns R E I-VI in the middle, R F VII-X and XIV in the right, followed by K R E II, while K R E I occupies the whole of the left column.

² Instead of *Tosali*, the Jaugada text has *Samāpā*. The term used for these officers of the cities is *Mahāmātānagala-viyohālaka* = *Nagaravyāvahārīka-Mahāmātras*, corresponding to the term *Paura-Vyāvahārīka* used by Kautilya [I 12] for one of the eighteen chief officers of the state (*līrthas*). Elsewhere [IV 5] Kautilya uses the expression "*Nāgarikamahāmātra*" corresponding to the expression "*Mahāmātānagalaka*" as used in I 10 of the Jaugada text of this edict, showing how both Asoka and Kautilya are at one in giving the city-magistrate the rank of a Mahāmātra. The *Nāgarika* of Kautilya as the chief executive officer of the city was to the *nagara* or city what the *Samāhartā* was to the *janapada* or province. The administration of both was modelled on a common plan - the city as well as the province was divided into four parts, of which each was under a *Sthānika*, who had the *Gopa* as his subordinate officer, in charge of ten to forty households in the case of the city, and of five to ten villages in the case of the province [II 35, 7]. Kautilya also calls the prefect of the city *pura-mukhya* [I 16].

Regarding *Tosali*, Hultzsch refers to two copper-plate inscriptions found in the Cuttack district, where northern and southern *Tosali* are mentioned [Ep Ind ix. 286].

can be carried out in practice and fulfilled by proper means

And this is regarded by me as the principal means to this end, viz., (to give) instructions to you

For you are placed over thousands of souls¹ with the object of getting to the people's² affection

All men are as my children³ As, on behalf of my own children, I desire that they may be provided with complete welfare and happiness both in this world and the next, the same I desire also for (all) men⁴

Now you do not understand, how far this matter goes⁵

Some individual person understands this, but he, too, only a part, not the whole

See to it then, although you are well provided for⁶ In administration,⁷ it happens that some individual undergoes imprisonment or torture, which accidentally becomes the cause of his death,⁸ and many other persons are deeply

¹ The charge of these city-magistrates is quite an extensive one, next to a governorship

The *Rājūka* or Governor in P.E. IV is described as being set over "many hundred thousands of people"

² *Sūmūnīśānam* here *sū* = Sans. *svit* (Hultzsch)

³ The king's fatherly relationship to his subjects is also emphasised in the *Kautilya* "Nivritta-parihārān pitevānugṛihniyāt," the king shall favour like a father those who have passed the period for remission of taxes [II 1], "sarvatra chopahatān pitevānugṛihniyāt," the king shall always protect the afflicted among his people as a father his sons [IV 3]

The *Mahābhārata* [Śānti-P. Rājdh ch. 56, vv. 44, 46] compares the king's relationship to his subjects to the mother's relationship to her son Like the mother, the king should sacrifice for the good of his subjects whatever he may personally like

⁴ Hultzsch quotes Aśvaghosa's *Buddha-Charita*, II 35 'Svābhyaḥ prajibhyo hi yathā tathaiva sarvaprajābhyal-śivamāśāśahse'

⁵ *Avagamuke* = *Yāvad gamakah*

⁶ *Svīhitā*

⁷ *Nityam* = *dāṇḍa-nityām*, J has *bahuka*, "frequently

⁸ *Bidharyantika*, one whose *bandhana* becomes his *anta* or end The severity of judicial torture in Mauryan administration which Asoka tried only to mitigate by prevention of its arbitrary application is fully described in the *Kautilya* [IV 8, 9 11] We have accounts of mutilation, and fines in lieu thereof, of trial and torture to extort confessions, and arbitrary applications of torture which

aggrieved¹ over it. There must you demand that the Middle Path (i.e., moderation or justice) be observed. But one cannot achieve success through the following traits envy, volatility, cruelty, impatience, want of application, laziness, and lethargy. "That these traits be not mine" is to be wished for. The root of the whole matter is, indeed, Steadiness and Patience. He who is tired in administration will not rise up, but one should move, advance and march on.²

He who will look after this³ must tell you "See to the discharge of your obligations⁴ (to the king). Such and such is the instruction of His Sacred Majesty."

Observance of same produces great good, non-observance great calamity. For if one fails to observe this, there will not be attainment of either heaven or royal favour. The reason why (there is) my excessive thought (is) that of this duty (there is) a twofold gain,⁵ for by properly fulfilling it

were punished. Hultzsch, following Lüders takes *badhanemtika* =bamdanāmtika and the sentence as *tena bamdanāntikah (prāptah)*, i.e., an order cancelling the imprisonment is obtained by him

¹ *Davīc dukhiyatī*; the Jaugada text has *baluke vaaayati*

² *Etariye*, after which the J text adds the word *mitiyam* i.e., make progress in administrative work.

³ *Hevanneva e dakheyā =eve dakhejā* (Jaugada), i.e., evam e dakheyā It refers to the Mahāmātris mentioned at the end of the inscription as 'overseers' of the administration

⁴ *Anamne=ānyimam*, previously it was read as *amram ne* =Sins ājñām nah (Bühler) or *anyat+nh* (Lüders) Hultzsch now has settled the correct reading Jaugada reads as follows 'Āt amne nūhapctavīe"

⁵ V A Smith translates it thus "Ill performance of this duty can never gain my regard." The difficulty is about the word *duāhale* =dvābara, 'yielding a double profit' (āhara) or procuring two, nom sing, neut adj. The word *ahale* occurs in the Rūpnath text of MRE I. But Hultzsch, following Franke, takes it as *dur+āhara*, imperfect carrying out, and translates the passage thus 'For how (could) my mind be pleased (me kute mano-āhale) if one badly fulfils this dūtīyā?' But should not *duāhale* in this sense be *dulāhale*? Then, again, the proper meaning of the word *āhaleka* =excess is not taken into account in this translation. Thus the interpretation of Bühler and Genart is followed here.

you will win both heaven and release from your obligations to me

And this edict is to be listened to on (every day of) the Tisya,¹ and in the intervals between the Tisya days, on auspicious² occasions, it may be listened to even by individuals

Thus doing you will be able³ to accomplish (this object)

For this purpose has this edict been inscribed here that the city Magistrates⁴ may strive all the time that there might not be the imprisonment of the citizens or their torture without cause⁵

And for this purpose shall I depute every five years [a Mahāmātra (Jaugada text)] who would be neither harsh nor violent but considerate in action,⁶ (in order to ascertain whether (the Judicial Officers) understanding this purpose are acting thus, as (is) my injunction

But from Ujjayinī, too, the prince⁸ (governor) will, for

¹ This day might have a special significance in the life of Asoka

² *Khanasi khanasi*, on frequent occasions (Hultzsch)

³ *Chaghathā* connected with the root *śak*, whence *chakiye* in K R E II, Dh, M R E, Sah and Bair

⁴ *Nagala-viyohālakā*, *mahāmālā-nagalaka* in J Cf Kautilya's *Nāgaraka-mahāmātra* already cited

⁵ *Palikileśe*, the word *pārikleśa* also occurs in the *Kautilya* [IV 8], where the Superintendent of the Jail is forbidden under a penalty to cause *pārikleśa* to prisoners

See on this subject R E V

⁶ *Sakhinālambhe=ślāksnārambhalī* I am not taking the word "ārambha" in the sense of slaughter, because there is no reference in this edict to the subject of the sanctity of animal life

This passage, as explained in the book, is important for determining the chronological order of the edicts. We find here Asoka's first conception of his scheme of Quinquennial Tours for his officers, which is fully elaborated in some of his Rock Edicts which are therefore later than these Kaliuga Edicts

⁷ As read, restored, and translated by Hultzsch

⁸ "Ujenti pi chū Kumāle" followed by "hemeva Takhasilā te pi," with which may be compared the expression "Tosalīyam Kumāle" in K R E II, I 1, Dhauli text, and the expression "Suvaṇṇagṛite ayaputasa." These expressions show that Kumāras or Aryaputras, princes of the royal family, were posted as vice-regents or

the self-same purpose, depute a similar¹ body of officers² and will not allow (more than) three years to elapse³

governors in the cities mentioned, viz Ujjayinī, Takṣaśilā, Tosali and Suvarṇagiri, but that these princes are *not* mentioned as being Asoka's sons. Where Asoka refers to his own sons and descendants, he uses the definite expression like "putrā cha potrā cha prapotrā cha Devānampriyasa" as in R E IV, Girnar or "me putrā potrā cha prapotrā cha" in R E VI, Ib. Thus the princes that are referred to here as viceroys must be taken to be Asoka's brothers, and not his sons. That one of his brothers named Tissa was appointed by him as his viceroy in 270 B C, and continued as such up to 266 B C, we know from the *Mahāvamsa* [v 33, 171]. According to Asokan chronology as worked out here, the date of this edict would be 259 B C when Asoka would be 45 years old, but not the father of so many sons old enough to be appointed as his viceroys. The only known son of Asoka who was old enough to be his viceroy then was Mahendra, but he became a monk as early as 264 B C, as recorded in the *Mahāvamsa* after having officiated as viceroy in the place of Tissa for a very short time. The other known son of Asoka who was appointed as his viceroy and posted to Taxila is Kunāla according to the *Divyāvadāna* but the date of his birth is worked out to be 263 B C, and of his appointment as Viceroy of Taxila, 235 B C. No doubt Asoka might have one or two sons who in 257 B C were eligible by age for viceroyalty, taking the minimum viceregal age to be 18, at which age Asoka himself was sent out by his father as his viceroy to Ujjayinī. But who these sons were we do not know, though Asoka might have had children born to him between 282 B C and 263 B C, the dates of birth respectively of Saṅghamitrā and Kunāla. Perhaps these children might be *Tivara* mentioned in an edict and *Chārumati* of Nepal tradition. At any rate the princes of his inscriptions whom he refers to as his viceroys need not be taken to be all his own sons.

¹ I e., with similar moral qualifications

² *Vagam*: Kautilya also uses the word *varga* in the same sense [I 7]. The usual meaning of *varga* in Sanskrit is 'class'. But earlier in this edict in l 9, the word *jana* is used where the Jaugada text uses the word *varga*. Similarly the word *varga* is used in R E X, where Girnar reads *jana*. Thus the expression *hedisameva vagam* may be translated as "a person of the same description" [Hultzsch]. Cf. the term *akṣa* used for classes of officials in R E XII.

³ It is difficult to understand why the Viceroys of Ujjain and Taxila needed a more frequent inspection in regard to their criminal administration than the newly-annexed province of Kalinga. Perhaps it was because they were so distant from the imperial headquarters and "the master's eye". Later, when R E III was issued, the rule was that thus administrative tour or *anusamyāna*

So also from Takhasilā.¹

When these High Officers² would thus set out on tour,³

should be undertaken every five years in every province of the empire (*sarvata viṣṭe mama*) without any exception

¹ According to *Dīvyāvadāna* [ch. xxvi] Taxila belonged to the people called the *Svaśas* (*Svaśarājyam* p. 372), and was always in a state of revolt. In the time of Bindusāra, the revolt could not be checked by his first viceroy, Prince Susīma, who was then replaced by Asoka. Towards the latter part of Asoka's own reign, when Trīyarakṣitā was his Chief Queen i.e., about 236 B.C., according to *Mahāvamsa*, xx 3 report was received by Asoka of hostility at Taxila (*Rājñosokasya Uttarāpāṭhe Takṣaśilā nagaṇan viruddham*), whereupon Asoka deputed his son Kunāla then 28 years old, to Taxila for its subjection [*Dv* p. 407]. But, as already explained, this edict refers to the early part of Asoka's reign when there was no such trouble at Taxila, and hence to some brother of Asoka as his viceroy, or some unknown son of his who must be old enough for the post one who should be born about 275 B.C. at the latest to be 18 years old in 257 B.C.

² The officers sent out on inspection were of the rank of *Mahamairas*, as indicated here in the Dhauli text and above in the Kaugada text.

³ Officers would be sent, each according to his turn (*anu*), once every five years, on tour through their charge (and not transferred out of it, as understood by V. A. Smith) in prosecution of their ordinary, as well as these new and special duties. The ordinary sense of the word *anusamyāna* seems quite suitable. Besides, Buddhaghosa defines *anusamyāna* as follows "Tato tato gantvā pachchavēkkhanam," i.e., going here and there for purposes of inspection [*Samantapāśādikā*]. This last passage I owe to Mr. Charan Das Chatterji. He has also found a passage in *Anguttara*, 1 pp. 59-60, where it is stated that *anusamyāna* in frontier districts (pachchantime janapade anusaññātum) is not easy for kings at a time when raiders are abroad. The commentary explains the expression as follows "pachchantime janapade anusaññātum ti—gāmāvāsa-karanatthāya setu-athāya, pokkharani-khanāpanatthāya, sālādinam karanatthāya pachchantime janapade *anusāśitum* pi na sukham hoti," i.e., "it is not easy to go into the frontier districts to see to the construction of residences in the villages, of public works, halls and similar works or excavation of tanks." Asoka's full purpose in instituting *anisamyāra* for his officers is both administrative (including judicial as here) and religious, as defined in R.E. III.

It may be noted that Kautilya [II 9] provides for transfer of government servants (*shuklas*) from one post to another to prevent embezzlement (*viparyasyāt cha karmasi*). He also uses the word *niryāna* for *anusamyāra* for the king's tour [I 21].

then they would, without neglecting their own duties, will ascertain this as well, viz., whether (the Judicial Officers) are carrying out this also thus, as is the king's injunction¹

II²

[JAUGADA]

His Sacred Majesty thus says At Samāpā³ the High Officers entitled to receive the king's messages⁴ are to be addressed as follows

Whatsoever I view (as right) I want to see how it can be executed in practice and fulfilled by proper means

And this is regarded by me as the principal means to this end, viz., to give my instructions to you

All men are as my children, as, on behalf of my own children, I desire that they may be provided with complete welfare and happiness both in this world and the next, the same I desire also for all men

It might occur to the unconquered borderers (to ask)
" What does the king desire with regard to us ? "⁵

This alone is my desire with regard to the borderers (that, they may understand that the king desires this (that) they should be free from fear of me, but should trust in me,

¹ As translated by Hultzsch

² The fourteen Rock Edicts were not all published in Kalinga R E XI, XII, and XIII were omitted, and in their place were added these two special edicts after R E XIV, of which this one comes first upon the rock and should have been described as first, but the usual editions of the edicts reverse the order, and this reversed order is accordingly followed here also

The two separate Kalinga Edicts appear on the Jaugada rock apart from the main Edicts within a space enclosed by lines. The upper portion of this space is marked by the *Svastika* symbol figured at the two corners while the lower portion by the letter *ma* figured four times along the line of its separation. According to Harit Krishna Deb [JASB, 17 232 f] the supposed *Svastika* symbol may be taken as a monogram made up of two Brāhmī O's and the *m̄* the final letter of the sacred syllable *Om*

³ In the Dhauli text the edict is addressed to "the Prince, and the Mahāmātras of Tosali."

⁴ *Lājapachanika*

⁵ As translated by Hultzsch

(that) they would receive from me only happiness and not sorrow,¹ that they should further understand (thus) that the king will tolerate in them what can be tolerated,² that they may be persuaded by me³ to practise Dharma or morality, (and that) they may gain both this world and the next.

And for this purpose am I instructing you, (viz that) by this do I render myself free from debt⁴ (to animate beings), that I instruct you, and make known to you my will, my determination, and promise, not to be shaken.

Therefore acting thus,⁵ should you perform your duties and assure them that they may understand that "the king is to us even as a father, (that) he feels for us even as he feels for himself, we are to him as his children."

By instructing you, and making known to you my will, my determination and vow inviolable, I shall have (i.e., post) for this end officers in all provinces⁶

¹ *Kham = dukham* (Dh.)

² The king's gift of freedom to these border peoples is conditional upon their conformity to his moral code.

³ *Mamam nimilam*, i.e., by my instrumentality

⁴ *Anane*, which is explained here in the light of the expression *bhūtānam ānānyam yeham* of R.E VI, Dhauli

⁵ *Sa hevam katū* (i.e., *kṛtvā*)

⁶ *Desā āyutike, desāvulike*, Dhauli, *Ayut* = Sans. *Āyukta*, while *Āvuti* = Sans. *Āyukti*, an order, is used in P.E IV. The term *Yukta* is used in R.E III for government servants. Here the term *Āyukta* indicates the provincial officers, the *Mahāmātras*, whom Asoka would députe on inspection duty from *Pātaliputra*, and also from *Ujjayinī* and *Takṣaśilā* under the princely viceroys, as stated in K.R.E I. In P.E I, these officers are called *Anta-mahāmātras*, as they had to deal with the "unconquered *antas*" as described here, who might also include the "forest folks," the *atavīya* of R.E XIII, but Kautilya [I 16] mentions a special class of officers for them, called the *Atavipāla*.

Kautilya uses the term *yukta* for the lower government servants with their assistants, called *upayuktas*, and their subordinates (*puruṣas*) [II 3]. He considers them as not above embezzlement of public funds [I 9]. Manu also, while giving to the *Yuktas* the charge of stolen property, does not consider them above theft [VIII 34]. Kautilya, instead of *Yuktas*, sometimes uses the terms *Yogapuruṣa* (p. 245) or *Yugyapuruṣa* for "employees" from the root *yuj*, to

For you have the capacity to produce their confidence, their good and happiness both in this world and the next. Thus doing you will also win heaven and release from your obligations to me (or win me release from my debts)

And for this purpose has this edict been inscribed in this place that the High Officers may be all the time at work for the confidence and practice of religion of these frontier peoples.

This same edict is also to be proclaimed at the commencement of every quarter of the year on the Tisya day, and also in the intervals between the Tisya days and even to individuals, when an occasion offers¹

Thus working should you strive towards accomplishment

D THE FOURTEEN ROCK EDICTS

I

[SHARBAZGARHI]

This religious edict² has been caused to be inscribed³ by His Sacred and Gracious Majesty

Here⁴ not a single living creature should be slaughtered
employ (whence *Yukta* and *Yoga*) A commentator on Kautilya explains the term *upayuktā* [II 8] as an officer placed above the *Yuktas* (*yuktānām upari nyuktah*)

¹ *Khane samtam*

² The term *dharma-dipi* or *dhamma-lipi* applies to the entire series of the fourteen Rock Edicts issued in one corpus, as also to that of the seven Pillar Edicts. Senart remarks "The whole has been considered as forming one ensemble, and must have been engraved at the same time" [*Inscriptions of P. yadasi*, vol II p 81]

³ The Jaugada text, of all other texts, mentions the very hill appointed for the inscription—"Khapimgalasi [Khepmgalasi = brown in the sky (Hultsch)] pavatasi likhāpilā", while in the Dhauri text the name of the hill is lost in "si pavatasi," and this hill must have been a different hill too

⁴ *Hida*, i.e., here, at Pātaliputra, as stated in R E V; Gurnar, it is however, used in the sense of "in my dominion" in R L XIII (*Hida raja-visavaspi* in 1 9) and M R L (*hadha*, 1 4) Rūpnath I prefers the former meaning to limit the operation of Asoka's new ordinance, which is far too sweeping in its scope, to his own city

and sacrificed Nor should any Samāja be held¹ For His Sacred and Gracious Majesty sees much objection in such *samāja*

where it might be more justifiable than if it had been applied all over his empire against the religious usage of the majority of its subjects, and against even his own ordinance as published in his P E V, which protects from slaughter only a few specified "living beings"

¹ See notes on the word of Dr D R Bhandarkar [IA, xl. pp 255-7] and Thomas [JRAS, 1914]

The objectionable kind of *Samajā* is described in the *Dīgha Nikāya* [vol. iii p 183, PTS] as comprising the six features of "dancing, singing, music, story-telling, cymbals, and tam-tams" Again, in the *Brahmajāla Sutta* [*Dīgha*, i p 6], there are mentioned several objectionable shows (*visuka-dassanam*) marked by some of the above features One of these is called *Pekkham*, which *Buddhaghosa* has explained as *nata-sarajjā*, thereby indicating that the other shows mentioned in this passage are to be taken as so many varieties of *samajā*, some of which would be highly objectionable from Asoka's standpoint e g , the fights arranged between animals such as "elephants, horses, buffaloes, bulls, goats and rams," and even between "birds like cocks and quails" Another kind of *samajā* is described in the *Commentary on Dhammapada* [vol iv p 59, PTS], where it is stated how it was organised by a company of actors (*nātakā*) numbering even 500, who would give yearly or six-monthly performances before the king at Rājagrīha for large rewards These performances would last for seven days, at which the chief feat shown was that of a damsel walking, dancing, and singing on a horizontal bar The mischief caused by this *samajā* was that one of the spectators in the amphitheatre (*mañchālīmāśicēthita*), Uggasena, the son of a rich merchant, fell in love with that performing damsel. The same passage tells us how in those days these actors used to exhibit their arts at villages, towns, and the capital cities of the country (*gāmanigamarājadhāniśu*) This joy of popular life was now being restricted by a puritanical emperor!

In the *Vinaya*, we read of a *samajā* held on a hill at Rājagrīha with dancing, singing and music [ii 5, 2, 6] and another for a feast [iv 37, 1] Several uses of the word also occur in the *Jātakas* e g , *Jāt.* iii 541, 20 (club fight), 318, 545

The epigraphic uses of the word are seen in the expression "usava-samāja-karapanāhū" in the Khāravela Inscription, and also in "usāva-samāja-kārakasa" in a Nasik Cave Inscription

The form *sañjayā* is also known in Sanskrit, but the usual form is *samāja* In the *Mahābhārata*, the *samāja* figures as a Śāiva festival [Hopkins, *Epic Mythology*, pp 65, 220] accompanied by drinking, song and dance But the secular *samāja* is held in an amphitheatre

But there are also certain varieties of same which are considered commendable¹ by His Sacred and Gracious Majesty

Formerly in the kitchen of His Sacred and Gracious Majesty, daily many hundred thousands² of living creatures were slaughtered for purposes of curries. But now when this religious edict is being inscribed, only three living creatures are slaughtered, two peacocks and one deer, and the deer, too, not regularly. Even these three living creatures afterwards shall not³ be slaughtered.

(*rāga* or *prakṣāgāra*) with *sibikās*, camps, and *maśichas*, platforms, for the accommodation of different classes and corporations (*śravas* and *ganas*) assembling (1) for a public feast with varieties of meat dishes, or to witness (2) a joust at arms [*Harivamśa*, vv 4528-38, 4642-58], (3) a display of military manoeuvres [*Ādi P chh* 134 f], or (4) a *svayamvara* ceremony accompanied by dancing, singing and music [*Ib ch* 185, cited by Dr Bhandarkar]

Thomas quotes *Mbh* 1 185, 29, which refers to a game being held in an arena, *samājavāta*, surrounded by platforms, *maśicha*, and hence the game might be animal fights. For its derivative sense, the *samāja* may be compared with the English sporting term, "a meet."

Kautilya in one passage [II 25] refers to *utsava*, *samāja* and *yātrā*, where the drinking of wine was unrestricted for four days, and in another passage [XIII 5] points out the conqueror's duty of conciliating the conquered people by respecting their national devotion to their country, their religion (*dēśa-dāivata*), and their institutions, viz., their *utsava*, *samāja* and *vihāra*.

The word also occurs in *Vātsāyana Kāmasūtra* [Bk 1 ch iv 26], not in a technical but a general sense, of a gathering at the temple of Sarasvati once a month or a fortnight to hear the songs of local or outside musicians with dancing.

Lastly, we may note that Asoka's grandfather, Chandragupta, used to hold annually a great festival for animal fights. There were butting contests between rams, wild bulls, elephants, and even rhinoceroses, and also races between chariots drawn by two oxen with a horse between [Ælian]. These public shows organised by his predecessor Asoka now rules out

¹ These are the shows organised by Asoka himself, as described in R.E IV

² Probably an exaggeration, from which the edicts are not free sometimes, like the literary works much maligned on that ground. The *Maṭhāvamśa* relates how Asoka's father entertained 60,000 Brahmins daily, and Asoka did the same for three years [v 34]

³ This was not done for the poor peacocks which do not figure in the list of protected animals and birds given in P E V. The *Rāmāyaṇa*

II

[GIRNAR]

Everywhere within the dominion¹ of His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King, and likewise among the frontagers such as the Cholas,² Pāndyas,³ the Satiyaputra,⁴ the

[ii 91, 70] mentions the *mayūra* as a food of kings, while Buddhaghosa states that the "flesh of a pea-fowl is delicious" to the people of Madhyadeśa (including Magadha) [Sāratthappakāśini, Commentary on *Samyutta Nikāya*, cited for me by Mr C D Chatterji]

¹ *Vijitamhi* or *vijitas* as contrasted with *prachamiesu* or *amīṭa*, i.e., peoples, not his subjects, but of countries outside but bordering on the limits of his dominion Cf the reference to *amīṭa*, frontagers, in M R E I, to *amīṭānam avijitānam* (i.e., independent neighbours) of K R E II, to *amiesu* of R E XIII and to *Aparāntas* in R E V The terms *anta* and *pratyanta* have a political, and the term *Aparānta*, a purely geographical, reference Kautilya [I 17] uses the term *pratyanta* which the commentator explains as *mlechchhadeśa*, to which a king should deport his disloyal sons

² The plural form, according to Bhandarkar [*Asoka*, p 38], indicates two Choda kingdoms, one of which he identifies with Ptolemy's Soreṭā (Tamil, sora = chora), with its capital Orthoura = Uraiyur near Trichinopoly, and the other, the northern kingdom, with Sora, with its capital Arkatos = Arcot

³ Ptolemy also speaks of the *Pandino*: with their city of Modoura = Madura, while Varāhamihira (sixth century A D) knows of the Uttara-Pāndyas, showing there were two Pandya kingdoms, northern and southern [*Ib* 40]

⁴ Identified by V A Smith with "the Satyamangalam Taluk of Coimbatore district along the Western Ghats and bordering on Mysore, Malabar, Coimbatore and Coorg. A town of the same name commands the Gazalhatti Pass from Mysore, formerly of strategical importance. The Satyamangala country was also included in the territory colonised by the Great Migration (*Bṛihadcharanam*), possibly that led by Bhadrabāhu in the days of Chandragupta Maurya" [*Asoka*, p 161, and *JRAS*, 1919, p 584 n] A writer in *JRAS* [1918, p 541] argues for identifying Satiyaputra with the people of Kāñchipura, the place of Asokan stupas as recorded by Yuan Chwang and known to the orthodox as the Satyavrata country Another writer in the *JRAS* [1923, p 412] thinks it is the same as *Satyabhūmi*, the name of the country north of Kerala, as mentioned in some early Tamil works composed on the western coast Satiya is taken by Hultzsch to be Sattiya = Satviya, with which we may compare the *Satvats* of the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa* [viii 14] or Pāṇini, v 30 117, referring to a Kṣatriya clan of that name in Southern India

Keralaputra,¹ what is (known as) Tāmraparnī,² the Greek King, Antiochos, and those kings, too, who are the neighbours³ of that Antiochos—everywhere have been instituted by His Sacred and Gracious Majesty two kinds of medical treatment⁴—medical treatment of man and medical treatment of beast. Medicinal herbs also, those wholesome for man and wholesome for beast, have been caused to be imported⁵ and to be planted in all places wherever they did not exist.

Roots also, and fruits, have been caused to be imported and to be planted everywhere wherever they did not exist. On the roads, wells also have been caused to be dug and trees caused to be planted for the enjoyment of man and beast.⁶

¹ I e., Chera or Malabar. The ending *putra* denotes "the children of the soil." The original *Ketalaputo* is a mistake for Keralaputra.

² In Kautilya's *Arthashastra* it is a river in the Pāndya country, according to the commentator Bhattachārī. But in the Pāli literature, it is the name of Ceylon, *Tambapamniya* in R E XIII also definitely denoting the people of Ceylon (as shown also by Monier Williams in his Dictionary). Besides, the ruler of a large empire cannot be expected to think of a petty boundary like a river in Tinnevelly to indicate the peoples beyond his frontiers. Finally, Ceylon, to which his son gave its religion, must naturally figure prominently as the objective of his "moral conquests," his humanitarian work. A *Tambapanī* of the text = *yā Tāmraparnī*.

³ Named in R E XIII.

⁴ *Chitichha, chikitsā*, medical treatment, which implies the provision of (a) physicians (including those for animals, veterinary surgeons), (b) medicines, and (c) places equipped for treatment, i.e., hospitals. Thus all the three—men, materials, and place—are conveyed by the term. The supply of medicines depended upon special botanical gardens for their cultivation, and pharmaceutical works for their manufacture.

⁵ In the description of the palace of Chandragupta Maurya as given by Āśhan [c. 230] there is a reference to trees "native to the soil" and others which are "with circumspect care brought from other parts."

The evidence of the edict on Asoka's supply of medical aid is echoed in the legends which trace the origin of this measure to the death of a monk for want of medicines, whereupon Asoka had four tanks filled with medicines at the four gates of the city, as related by Buddhaghosa [*Samantapāsādikā*, p. 306].

⁶ Kautilya [II. 21] also encourages the import of seeds of useful and medicinal plants by exempting such import from tolls (*mahopakāram-uchchhulkam kuryāt vijam tu durlabham*).

III

[GIRNAR]

His Sacred and Gracious Majesty thus saith By me consecrated twelve years¹ was the following ordained Everywhere within my dominions the *Yuktas*² the *Rājūka*³ and

¹ Kautilya [II 6] applies the term *rājavarṣa* to the year counted from the king's coronation

² A general term for government employees It is also found in the *Arthaśāstra* [II 5] "Sarvādhikaraneśu Yuktapayukta-tatpuruṣānām," e.g., "among the *Yuktas*, *Upayuktas* and their subordinates [purusas (a term occurring in PE I, IV and VII)] of all departments" Here the *Yuktas* must mean the subordinate secretariat staff accompanying the higher officials on tour [Thomas, *JRAS*, 1914, p 391] In II 9 Kautilya refers to the *Yuktas* being employed in the collection of revenue which they may embezzle unnoticed The terms *āyuklaka* and *viniyuktaka* frequently occur in the Gupta Inscriptions

³ *Rājūka* or *raju* (Manshera) is probably connected with the word *Rājā* which in Pāli might mean even a *Mahāmatta*, *Mahāmātra* and "all those who have power of life and death" [Childers] In the *Mahāvaṃsa*, there is even the term *Rājako* for a king The functions of these *Rājūkas* are indicated in PE IV, where it is stated that they were in charge of "many hundred thousands of people" and are invested with some of the powers of the sovereign, viz., independence as regards *danda*, i.e., justice, and *abhshāra*, i.e., rewards (or attack), as well as *anugraha*, i.e., privileges and pardons Thus the *Rājūkas* ranked next to the king and the viceroys, and were like the provincial governors

Bühler thought that the word was connected with the word *rajuu* and the same as the Pāli word *rajjūka*, ropeholder, and hence signifying "Revenue and Settlement Officer" [Ep Ind vol ii p 466 n] Dr F W Thomas agrees with Bühler in thinking that while the *Rājūkas* represented the highest local officials, their chief functions were connected with "survey, land settlement and irrigation" [Cambridge History, p 487] Megasthenes also speaks of high officers who 'superintend the rivers, measure the land, inspect the sluices by which water is let out from the main canals into their branches, have charge of the huntsmen with power of rewarding or punishing them, collect the taxes and superintend the occupations connected with land'"

The Kautilya has the expression *rajjūśchorarajjūśha* [II 6], of which the meaning is not clear But in IV, 13, Kautilya

the *Prādeśika*¹ must, every five years, go out on tour by turns² as well for other business too³ as for this purpose,

mentions an officer called *chora-rajjuka*, whose duty was probably to apprehend thieves. He was made liable to make good the loss by theft within his jurisdiction to traders who had declared to him the value of their goods [The commentator explains *chora-rajjuka* = *choragrahana-niyukta*] But Jacobi has found in the Jaina work *Kalpasūtra* the word *rajjū* which he explains as "a writer, a clerk".

¹ These might be higher officers than the *Rājukas*, if they are mentioned in an ascending order Dr F W Thomas identifies them with the *Pradeṣtris* who were in charge of "the executive, revenue and judicial service" [J.R.A.S., 1914, pp 383-6, and Cambridge History, pp 488, 508] The *Pradeṣtri* figures as the head of one of the traditional eighteen *tīrthas* or departments of the state in the *Kautilya* [I 12] The name signifies a distinct department or branch of public service The *Pradeṣtri* is in charge of criminal administration and justice (*Kantaka-śodhana*), as the *Dharmastha* was of civil justice [IV 1] Like the *Dharmastha* and, indeed, other *Adhyakṣas*, the *Pradeṣṭī* was himself also subject to espionage under the direction of the *Samāharta* [IV 4] He figures also as the chief officer of the police, with his own staff of *Gopas* and *Sthānikas* to assist him in tracking thieves from outside the province [IV 6]. Like the *Samāharta*, he is also to check the work of the *Adhyakṣas* and their subordinates (*puruṣas*) [IV 9] With the *Dharmastha* again he is empowered to make awards of penalties like fines and corporeal punishment [Ib] Lastly, he also helped the local administrations by inspecting the work, and the means employed for it, by their officers, the *Sthānika* and *Gopa*, and also by collecting the religious cesses [II 35] The *Prādeśika* in its literal sense would indicate the ruler of a *prādeśa* or local area, and is similar to the term *Rāṣṭra-pāla* used by Kautilya [V 1] or to the term *Rāṣṭriyena* applied to the provincial governor in the Junāgadh Inscription of Rudradāman Dr Thomas [J.R.A.S., 1915] also now proposes to derive the word from *prādeśa* in the sense of "report" [as in the *Kautilya*, p 111] The term *Prādeśikeśvara* = provincial chief occurs in *Rājatarñigini*, iv 126

In this connection we may note the following terms used in the Edicts to indicate local officials having independent charge *Nagara-vyāvahāraka-Mahāmāṭras* ("set over thousands of souls," K R E II), *Lājavachanika-Mahāmāṭras* [Ib], *Rājukas*, and *Prādeśikas*

² *Anusamyānam niyōtu* (*nīkramatu*, S, and *nīkhamāvū*, D and J) See the note on the words occurring in K R E I

³ *Yathā aśāya pi kamāya cf "atane kamāmati ahāpayitū etam pi"* "without neglecting their own duties, while on tour, in undertaking this new duty" [K R E I] This repetition con-

for this religious instruction Commendable¹ is the service of father and mother², commendable is liberality to friends,³ acquaintances, relatives, Brāhmans and Śramanas,⁴ commendable is abstention from the slaughter of living creatures,⁵ commendable also is not to spend or hoard too much⁶. The Council⁷ will also similarly instruct the Yuktas

clusively shows that ordinary administrative tour is meant by the term *anusamyāna*, and not the transfer of officials as suggested by some

¹ *Sādhu*

² Cf *Sigālovāda Suttanta* "In five ways a child should minister to his parents (*mātā-pitārō-pachchupatthātabbā*) 'Once supported by them I will now be their support (*bhato nesam bharissāmi*), I will perform duties incumbent on them, I will keep up the lineage and tradition (*kula-vamsam*) of my family (i.e., by 'not dissipating property, restoring, if need be, the family honour and integrity, and maintaining gifts to religious'), I will make myself worthy of my heritage (*dāyajjam patipajjāmi*)'" This is the full meaning of the expression "mātārī cha pitārī cha śuśrūṣā," as so often used in the Edicts

³ There are mentioned five ways in which these friends and companions (*mittāmachchā*) may be served [Ib], viz., "by generosity (*dānena*), courtesy (*peyyavajjenā*), benevolence (*attha-charyāya*), by treating them as one treats himself (*samānattalāya*), and by being as good as his word (*avisamvādanatāya*)"

⁴ "In five ways should one minister to the Samanas and Brāhmaṇas by friendliness (*mettēna*) in act, speech, and mind, by keeping an open house for them (*anāvata dvāratāya*), and by supplying their temporal needs (*āmisānuḍpadānena*)" [Ib]

According to Kautilya [II 1], the royal liberality to a Brāhmaṇa, whether a *rītvik*, an āchārya, a *purohita*, or a *śrotriya*, should take the form of the gift to him of tax-free lands

⁵ *Prānānam sādhu anārasibho'*

The *Sigālovāda Suttanta* includes as one of the four vices (*kamma kilesa*) *pānatipāto* or destruction of life

⁶ *Apavyayatā apabhādatā*, this moderation in spending or hoarding is thus defined [Ib]

"One portion let him spend and taste the fruit

• His business to conduct let him take two

And portion four let him reserve and hoard (*midhāpeyya*),

So there'll be wherewithal in times of need"

⁷ *Parīṣad*, interpreted by Mr K P Jayaswal as the *Mantri-parīṣad* as described in the *Kautilya*, Bk I ch 15

for purposes of accounts¹ in accordance with my order² and its grounds

IV

[GIRNAR]³

For a long period past, for many hundreds of years, have increased the sacrificial slaughter of animals, cruelty towards living beings and improper treatment of relatives, of Brahmans and Sramanas. But to-day, in consequence of the practice of morality⁴ by His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King, the sound⁵ of the war drum has become⁶ the call (not to arms but) to *Dharma*, exhibiting⁵ to the people⁶ the sight of the cars of the gods, of elephants,⁷

¹ *Gananāyam, gananasi*, which I take in the ordinary sense and not in the technical sense of the Department of Accounts (as taken in V Smith's *Asoka*) Hultzsch takes it to mean "for registering (these rules)"

The *gananā* as has been very aptly suggested by Dr D R Bhandarkar [*Asoka*, p 280], might refer to the accounts of each household which should be examined by the *yuktas* to see how far they conformed to the principle of moderation in both spending and saving (*apavyayatā apabhārdalā*) laid down by the emperor

We may also refer in this connection to the principle of Public Finance laid down by Kautilya [II 6] which requires the Collector-General, *Samākhartā*, to see to the increase of revenue by taxation and decrease of expenditure by checking the spending authorities and by retrenchments. Perhaps Asoka had some such principle in view in this passage in his edict.

² *Vyamjanato*

³ *Dhammacharanena*

⁴ *Aho = abhavat*, became

⁵ *Draṣṭayitu* (S), *drāseti* (M), *dasayitpā* (G), *dasayit* (K)

⁶ *Janam, janasa* and *muniśāram* in other texts

⁷ *Hastidasanā*, other texts have *hathim* or *astina*. The elephants may be actual elephants in procession (instead of those for war) or figures of celestial elephants, the vehicles of the *Lokapālas*, or the white elephant symbolising the Buddha (suggested by Dr Bhandarkar and Hultzsch)

Instead of the sights of the war chariots, war elephants, and destructive fires, Asoka was presenting to his people the edifying sights of the chariots of the gods, divine elephants, and radiant shapes of celestial beings, or inoffensive bonfires

masses of fire¹ and other heavenly shows²

As were not seen before for many hundreds of years, so now have increased through the religious ordinances of His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the king cessation of slaughter of animals, non-violence towards living beings, proper treatment of relatives, of Brahmans and Śramanas, obedience³ to mother and father and to the seniors⁴

This and other practice of morality of many kinds has been increased And His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the king will further increase this practice of morality

And the sons, grandsons, and great-grandsons,⁵ too, of His

¹ *Agikamdhāni*, Shahbazgarhi has *jotikamdhāni*, translated as bonfires, fireworks or illuminations, or "fiery" balls and other signs in the heavens Hultsch [*JRAS*, 1913, p. 652] quotes *mahanānī aggikkhandā* to signify the guardians of the quarters, Indra and Brahma, appearing as "great masses of fire" In that case, the word in the edict would refer to radiant figures of the gods—*divyāṇi rūpāṇi* Dr D R Bhandarkar, however, interprets the passage in the light of the *Vimānavatthu* which describes the bliss of *Svarga* awaiting a virtuous man after death as comprising (1) the *vimāna*, a movable palace, (2) the *hasti*, all-white celestial elephant, (3) shining complexion, resembling star, fire, or lightning These blisses were objectively presented before the people as stimulus to virtuous life

² *Divyāṇi rūpāṇi* Asoka's idea seems to have been that by seeing these exhibitions about the gods, the people might try to be like the gods, as indicated in M R E I (*amisā samānā munisā misā devuchi*)

³ *Susrusā* Mr and Mrs Rhys Davids do not approve of Childers' translation of the word as "obedience" They point out that "obedience does not occur in Buddhist ethics It is not mentioned in any one of the 227 rules of the Buddhist order It does not occur in any one of the clauses of this summary of the ethics of the Buddhist layman (viz., the *Sigalovāda Suttanta*), and it does not enter into any of the divisions of the Eightfold Path nor of the 37 constituent qualities of Arahantship Hence no member of the Buddhist order takes any vow of obedience, and the vows of a Buddhist layman ignore it Has this been one of the reasons for the success of Buddhism? It looked beyond obedience" [*Dialogues of the Buddha*, part 3, p. 181, n. 4] They translate the word by "eagerness to learn," which is specially appropriate for the word used in reference to teachers in P.E. VII

⁴ *Thairā=sthavira*, or *vudhanam*, i.e., *vuddhānām* in other texts

⁵ *Potrā* (or *nati*) *cha prapotrā* (or *pranatika*), it is an interesting question whether Asoka used to see his *prapotra*

Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King will increase this practice of morality up to the end of time ("the aeon of universal destruction")¹ and will preach the Dharma, themselves abiding in² Dharma and righteous conduct. For this is the highest work, viz., preaching of the Dharma.

The practice of morality, too, is not of one devoid of virtue. The increase of this work, nay, even its non-diminution, is laudable. For this purpose has this been inscribed³ that they (i.e., Asoka's successors) may apply themselves to the promotion of this object, and that its decline should not be entertained.

By His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King consecrated twelve years⁴ was this caused to be inscribed⁵

¹ *Aīa sāraīakapū=āīat sārvartakalpam*. The *Mahābhārata* refers to the *sāraīaka* fire of destruction, appearing at the end of 1000 *jugas* [see V A Smith's *Asoka*, 3rd ed p 167]. Other texts read *āīa kapam=jāvat kalpam*.

² *Tīstān tīp*

³ *Lekhāpītam*, S has *nīpītām* as read by Hultzsch Bühler read it as *dīpītā*

⁴ Both this edict and the previous one state that they were issued in 258 B.C., while the next edict states it was issued a year later, when the *Dharma-Mahān ātras* were appointed. Thus the entire body of the fourteen Rock Edicts took a year, 258-257 B.C., for their publication on their own showing.

⁵ *Lekhāpītam* or *lekhītā* (K) but Shah has *dīpāpītam*, and in R E V has the form *dhramadīpi dīpīta* in place of *dīhan mālīpi lekhītā* of K.

Pāṇini [in 2, 21] uses the forms *līpīkara* and *libīkara* for the scribe, and i.e. have also, in Sanskrit the word *dībīra* for *līpīkara*. Thus *dīpāpītam* or *dīpītā* is from root *dīpa* or *dība*, to write. Hultzsch reads *nīpītā* for *dīpītā*, which Mr K P Jayaswal would take to be *nīvītā*, i.e., filed, or recorded from the word *nītī*=a cord for tying [Cf. the word *nībārḍha*, the word *ribaddha* for "registered" is used in a Nasik Inscription (see my *Local Government in Ancient India*, 2nd ed p 119)]. But the word *rīvī* in Sanskrit more usually means a piece of cloth wrapped round the waist and as money was generally carried in such cloth (the old images of Kubera show bags of cloth hanging from his neck!) the word came to signify the money thus carried one's capital or saving. The word is used in this sense by Kautilya [II 6 and 7] and also in the significant expression, *lakṣajā-tītī*, used in several inscriptions to distinguish the capital or principal to remain untouched from the interest yielded by it to be utilised [cf my *Local Govt*, p 116 n]. [I owe this note to that of Rai Bahadur

V

[MĀNSEHRA]

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
The good deed¹ is difficult of performance He who is the
first performer² of a good deed achieves something difficult
of performance Now by me many a good deed has been
achieved

Therefore should my sons, grandsons, and my descendants
after them³ up to the end of time follow in my footsteps,
they will do really meritorious deeds But he who in this
matter will cause even a portion⁴ to diminish⁵ will perform
an evil deed indeed Sin must be trodden down⁶

Now in times past the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* were non-
existent previously But now the *Dharma-Mahāmātras*
have been created by me consecrated for thirteen years
They have been employed among all sects for the establish-
ment and growth of Dharma and for the good and happiness

G H Ojhā in his valuable Hindi edition of Asoka's Edicts (p 52 n) [Hultzsch *JRAS*, 1913, p 634] takes *nīpista*, however, to be *nīpista* (stamped ground), and hence "engraved" He now thinks [*Corpus*, p 411] that the word should be connected with the ancient Persian *nīpish*, to write, and quotes the inscription of Xerxes at Van—"yanaiy.dīpim naiy nīpishiām," "where Darius did not cause
an inscription to be written"

Instead of *idam lekhāpīlam*, S , according to Hultzsch, reads *janam hīda nīpesitam* which he translates thus "(This) conception (*yūnā*) was caused to be written here"

¹ *Kalanam, kavāne* (K) = *kalyānam*

² *Adikare* = *ādikarāḥ*, i.e., originator

³ The manner of the statement seems to indicate that Asoka had lived to see his grandsons and no later descendants [cf the dedications naming Daśaratha *Devānampiya*]

⁴ *Desa* the word also occurs in Kalinga R E I (*sc pī desam nō savam*) Cf *ekadeśam*, a part

⁵ *Hapeśati* = *hāpayisyati*, cf *hīm* = *hāmh* in R.E IV

⁶ *Supadarave* or *supadālaye* (K) = *supradalit* *vyā*, i.e., to be trampled on foot, to be destroyed The Shahbazgarhi version, as well as Girnar, uses the word *sukaram*, in which case the sense of the passage will be, "sin is indeed easily committed"

of those devoted to religion¹ (even) among the Yonas,² Kambojas, Gandhāras,³ Rāṣṭrikas,⁴ Pitinikas⁵ and whatever other peoples of Aparānta⁶ or western borderers (of mine

¹ *Dīpan ayutasa* I take the meaning of the word as intended clearly in the Māsikī Edict and not in the accepted sense of "sub-ordinate officials of the Law of Piety."

² The Yonas are to be distinguished from the 'Yona-rājās' of R E II and XIII. According to Senart these peoples who are termed *Aparāntas* are somewhat different in status from the peoples called *Āśtas*—the former are more closely related to the king through the *Dharma-Mahān ā'tras* he deputes for work among them, the *Āśtas* [R E II], on the contrary receive a different kind of benefit from the king—viz., supply of medical aid. To this category would belong all the foreign peoples under the Greek kings named. In R E II the word *arta* alternates with the word *prat̄arta* in the different versions.

³ Hultzsch [*Arch S S I* 1 223] takes them to be "Greeks, Kabulis and N W Panjabis".

⁴ The terms *Mārū rathis* and *Mahā bhōjas* occur in some inscriptions of the Andhra or Śītāvāhanī period in the Deccan to indicate feudatory chiefs, while the word *pēter̄ iha* is explained as 'hereditary' by the commentator on *Āśig d'arī* in 70 and 300, where occurs the expression *Rattrīka Pēttai iha*. This is the suggestion of Dr D R Bhandarkar who would interpret Pitinikas-Rāṣṭrikas or Bhōjas [R E XIII] as hereditary chieftains. The equation *Pēter̄ ika* = *Pettai iha* is however rejected by Michelson as 'defying known phonetic shifts'. He thinks *Pēter̄ ika* can be derived only from *Paitrajas iha* [J 10S 46 257]. Hultzsch takes *Rāṣṭrika* = *Aśatas* of the Panjab = *Arattas* of the *Peripl*.

Hultzsch [*Corpus*, p. xxviii] further suggests that the Rathikas or Rāṣṭrikas might refer to the people of Kṛishnāvār, from the fact that its governor is given the title of *Rāṣṭriya* in the Junāgarh Inscription of Rudridāman.

⁵ *Rā'ha lā-Pit̄i tha:i a*, *Rāthil a:i an Pit̄imil a:i am* (S), *Ristika-Pe't̄i mīkā:i am* (G), *Lathila-Pite'i ihesu* (Dauli).

In R E XII we have the compound *Bhōja-Pit̄irikeśu* or *Pit̄i-mīk̄yēśu*.

⁶ The term *Aparānta* in Sanskrit literature seems to be a stock word for Western India. The Purāṇas for instance call the five Divisions of India as (1) Madhyadeśa (central), (2) Uḍichvī (north) (3) Prāchī (east), (4) Dakṣināpatha (south) and (5) Apaśānta (west). The five divisions are thus described in the *Kātyāyanaśāstrikā* (1) Pūrvadeśa, eastern country, from Vārāṇasi, (2) Dakṣināpatha stretching southwards from Māhismati, (3) Uttarāpatha north of Prithūdal (= Pehoa, west of Thanesar), (4) Antārvedī, middle

there are) They are also employed among the soldiers and their chiefs,¹ Brahmanical ascetics² and householders, the

country, defined as the land between Vinasána and Prayāga, Gaṅgā and Yamunā, and (5) *Paśchātdeśa*, western country, the Aparānta of the Purāṇas, which is defined as comprising the following sub-divisions, viz., Devasabhā, Surāstra, Daśeraka (Malwa), Travana, Bhṛigu-kachchha, Kachchhiya, Ānarta (Gujarat), Arbuda (round Mount Abu), Yavana and others. Thus the peoples named by Asoka would come well within Aparānta. The Aparānta is also one of the regions to which the third Buddhist Council despatched a missionary, as stated in the text. The capital of Aparānta was Sūrpāyaka in Pāli works, which is modern Sopārā in Thana District, where occurs a version of the Rock Edicts. Jayaswal, however, takes the word *Aparānta* as an antithesis to *Anta*, and interprets the two words as meaning peoples *within* and *outside* the limits of Asoka's empire respectively. See note under R E XIII. It may also be noted that Kautilya also uses the word *Aparānta* for Western India, and refers to this region as being known for its elephants though only of middle quality [II 2], and for its excessive rainfall, whence the commentator identifies it with Konkan [II 24].

¹ *Bhatamayeśu* = *bhrīta-m* (euphonic) -āryeśu, *bhata* (= a soldier) is not the same word as *bhataka* (= a servant) in the expression *dāsa-bhatakasi*, "in slaves and servants," occurring in R E IX. The expression *Bhata-chāṭa* (regular and irregular troops) frequently occurs in the Gupta Inscriptions.

² *Brahmabhyesu* the Brahmins are here contrasted with those who are called *ibhyas*, i.e., persons possessed of wealth and family, and hence householders, as distinguished from ascetics. P E VII, 1 15, in the same context has the expression *pavajīlānam gihithānam*, "ascetics and householders." The other juxtaposition, *Brāhmaṇa-Śramanesu* occurring in other edicts (e.g., R E IV), also shows that the term *Brāhmaṇa* does not denote the caste, but the Brahmanical orders of ascetics, as the term *Śramana* denotes the other orders of ascetics. There were in that age numerous sects of Brahmanical ascetics designated as Tīthiyas, Ājivikas, Niganthas, Mundaśāvakas, Jatilakas, Paribbājakas, Māgandikas, Tedandikas, Eka-Sātakas, Aviruddhakas, Gotamakas, Devadhammikas, Chārakas, Āchelakas, etc [see *JRAS*, 1898, p 197, and *Sutta Nipāta*], while the Śramana ascetics were also of different varieties known as Magga-jinas, Magga-desins, Magga-jivins, and Magga-dusins, disputes among whom split them into more sects. Thus the term *Brāhmaṇa-Śramana* would bring under it all classes of ascetics in that age, manifold as they were. The respect for Brahman and Śramana ascetics is not Asoka's innovation; it is as old as the Buddha who was full of it. As the passage already cited shows [*Digha Nikāya*, iii p 191, P T S], the Buddha points to "Samana-Brāhmaṇa" as objects of highest

destitute, and the infirm by age, for the good and happiness, and freedom from molestation, of those¹ who have applied themselves to Dharma. They are also employed for taking steps against² imprisonment,³ for freedom from molestation, respect to be shown in five ways, viz., by friendliness of action, speech and thought, keeping open door for them (*anāvata-dvāratāya*), and by supply of needs (*āmisānuppadānena*). Thus Asoka's insistence on respect for Brahman ascetics is due to his Buddhism, and its traditions in that regard.

It may be noted that Megasthenes also had noticed two classes of ascetics he calls "Brachmanes and Sarmanes." The former lived in simple style, using beds of rushes or skins, abstaining from animal food, always studying and discoursing up to the age of 37, when they returned to the world. Thus these must have been the Brahmacāri Brāhmaṇas. But Arrian noticed other classes of ascetics whom he calls *Sophists*, who "go naked, living in the open air under trees, and eating only fruits and barks of trees." These must have been the Brāhmaṇas of the fourth *āśrama*, i.e., those who renounced the world and became *Sannyāsis*. The other class of ascetics whom the Greek writers call *Sarmanes*, i.e., *Sramanas*, "lived in the woods, subsisting on leaves and fruits, and wearing barks of trees."

¹ *Apalibodhaye*, but the Girnar text reads *aparigodhāya*. Dr Thomas, in a long and learned article [*JRAS* 1915 pp 99-106], has shown the meanings of both the words, *parigodha* and *palibodha*, from their uses in different texts. From root *grīdh*, we get *parigṛiddha* used in the sense of "desire," "greed" or "worldliness" in several passages in the *Śikṣā-samucchchaya* and also in the *Dīvyāvagdāna* (p. 351 *parigṛiddho visayābhūrataścha*). The word *palibodha* is derived from root *budh*, "to be aware," but its various uses in the *Vinaya*, the *Jātakas* and other texts show that its established meaning is 'anxiety,' 'trouble,' or 'worldly cares.' These fine shades of difference in the meanings of the two words were lost in popular usage, and the inditer of the edict may be pardoned if he has missed them.

It may be noted in connection with these duties of the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* to give state help to the destitute and the infirm by age (*anāthēqu vridhēsu*), that Kautalya also recognised the same duty of the state 'Bāla-vriddha-vyādhita-vyasanya-anāthāmścha rājā bibhnyāt,' 'the king shall maintain the orphan, decrepit, diseased, afflicted and destitute (II 1)'.

² *Patividhanayet*, *patividhānāya* (G). Sanskrit *pratividhānam* = precautionary or remedial step. Hultzsch however, takes it in the sense of a gift, in which sense the word is used in R.E. VII, and explains it as 'in supporting.'

³ ^a *Badhana-badhasa*, *badhdhana-badhasa* (G), "of one bound in chains." Cf. *badhdhana-badhānam* in P.E. IV.

and for granting release, on the ground that one has numerous offspring¹ or is overwhelmed by misfortune² or afflicted by age. Here,³ and in all the outlying towns, in all the harems⁴

¹ *Pajāva iti vā* in K settles the meaning of the expression, = "prajāvān iti vā", one who is encumbered with too many children and is thus deserving of clemency. As regards these *anubandhas* or grounds for relief, Jayaswal was the first to explain them in the light of Smriti texts [*Manu*, viii 126, *Gautama*, xii 51, *Vasiṣṭha*, xix 91, *Yājñavalkya*, i 367, and *Kautilya*, IV 85, cited in *JBOCS*, IV pp 144-46] referring to the various grounds for revision of judicial sentences.

² *Kartabhibhara* or, according to Hultzsch, *Katrabhibhara*, *Kitabhikaro* (S), *Katābhikāle* (K), nom sing m, "one overwhelmed by misfortune," as explained by Bühler from the use of the word *abhibhīrati* in the sense of "oppresses, overpowers" in *Jāt* iv 125, v 72. *Abhibhāra*, according to Woolner, may also mean (1) charm, incantation, in which sense it is taken by Senart and Hultzsch who explain *katābhikāle* as "victims of a trick," and "bewitched" respectively, (2) means of livelihood, and hence *katābhikāle*=the bread-winner [citing *Desināmālā*, 1 2].

On the whole subject of the unjust imprisonment (*bandhana*), execution (*vadha*), and torture (*palibodha*) of prisoners, it is interesting to note that Kautilya [IV 8] also warns the Superintendent of Jails against these. He is liable to fines for confining persons in lock-up without declaring the reason (*samruddhakamanākhyāya chārayataḥ*), for putting them to unjust torture (*karmakārayataḥ*), for denying them food and drink, for molesting them (*pariklesayataḥ*), and for causing their death (*ghnataḥ*). Thus the work of Asoka's *Dharma-Mahāmātras* in respect of these matters lay with the superintendents of different jails in his empire, who were responsible for much unjust suffering for the people.

³ The Girnar text reads here "*Pātalipute*," i.e., "at Pātaliputra," which settles the meaning of the word, wherever it occurs in the edicts [e.g., R E I]. Pātaliputra is also mentioned in the Sarnath Pillar Edict. As regards residence of members of the royal family in the provincial towns, we may mention those where the princes lived as viceroys, viz., Taxila, Ujjain, Tosali, Suvarnagiri. Kautilya also speaks of Mahāmātras being appointed in charge of the royal places of pleasure (*vihāra*), both in the capital and outside (*vāhyābhyantra*) [I 10].

⁴ The Dhauli text reads " hida cha bāhulesu ḡa nagalesu savesu s[a]ṁsesu olodhanes[u] [me] e vā pi bhāt[?]nam me bhaginiṇam va " The expression "*me olodhanesu*" "*my harems*," does not occur in the other readings. This shows that Asoka had his own harems in the Mafussil towns, and in this connection we may instance the case of his wife, Devi of Vedisagiri, who, according to the Ceylon

of my brothers and sisters¹ and whatever other relatives (of mine there are), everywhere are they employed. These *Dharma-Mahāmātras* are employed among those devoted to Dharma in all places within my dominions,² whether one is eager for Dharma or established in Dharma or properly devoted to charity³

For this purpose has this religious edict been inscribed that it may be everlasting and that my descendants⁴ may follow in this path

VI

[GIRNAR]

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
In times past, there was not before at all hours⁵ discharge

legends, permanently resided there, instead of coming to Pātaliputra to live there with her royal husband and children. Similarly, a second *avarodhana* or harem of Asoka must have been maintained for his second queen, Kāruvākī, the mother of Prince Tivara, at the city of Kauśambi, as will appear from her edict inscribed on the Allahabad Pillar, which was originally located at Kauśambi. As regards the harems of his brothers they were, as already explained, at the four cities where the brothers were posted as Asoka's viceroys.

The nature of the work of these *Dharma-Mahāmāras* in the royal harems is indicated in PE VII, viz., to stimulate their inmates to morality and gifts.

¹ *Spasura*

² *Vijitasi* or *vijite*, also used in RE II and III, but the Dhauhi text uses the significant word *putratisam*, i.e., *prithivī dīm*, signifying the extent of his dominions. That his empire was extensive is also stated by Asoka in another place—*Mahālakṣe (or mahañte) hi vijitam* [RE XIV]

³ *Dhramanisito to va dhramadhitthare ti ta darasan yute*, "of which I take the translation of Hultzsch

⁴ *Praja*—sons or descendants in this edict, as also in the two Kalinga Edicts, not subjects, as translated by V. Smith

⁵ This statement is not in keeping with the heavy programme of daily duties and engagements to which the king is required to attend in all *Asti-Sāstra* [*Kauthilya*, I 19, *Manu*, vii 145 146, 227-226, *Yājñavalkya*, vi 327-333, *Agni-Purāna* ccxxi 1-17]. Asoka's stricture against his predecessors does not apply even to his grandfather whose devotion to public work is thus described by Megasthenes—"The king may not sleep during the daytime. He leaves his

of administrative business or the receiving of reports So by me has thus been arranged at all hours, when I am eating,¹ or in the harem, or in the inner apartments,² or even in the ranches,³ or in the place of religious instruction,⁴

palace not only in time of war, but also for the purpose of judging causes He then remains in Court for the whole day without allowing the business to be interrupted, even though the hour arrives when he must needs attend to his person" [McCurdle, p 72] Curtius [viii. 9] also adds "The palace is open to all comers, even when the king is having his hair combed and dressed It is then that he gives audience to ambassadors and administers justice to his subjects" [Ib, Ancient India, p 58 n.].

¹ *Bhumjamānasa*, *adamānasa* (Kalsi), *atamanasa* (Shah), and *asatasā* (Man)

² *Orodhanamhi*, but the Kalinga texts have "*ātīte olođhanasi*," "within the harem"

³ *Vachamhi*, *vachas*, or *vrachaspi*, connected by the Prakrit grammarian Hemachandra with Sanskrit *vraja* = enclosure for cattle and herdsmen Kautilya [II 6] includes in a *vraja* the following animals cows, buffaloes, goats, sheep, asses, camels, horses, and mules He also makes attending to the business of his cattle the king's personal work [I 19] Michelson [JAOS, 46 259] points out the phonetic difficulty of deriving *vacha* from *vraja*, and of explaining the change of *ja* to *cha* in Girnar But Girnar has *vacha-bhūmikā* in R.E XII which is evidently *vraja-bhūmikā* Shah has the forms *vracheyam* (in this edict), *vracha-bhumiika* [R.E XII] and *vrachamti* [R.E XIII], all connected with *vraja*

⁴ *Vinitamhi*, *vinitas*: I adopt the meaning of Senart, in accordance with the idea that all these words single out the different places with which are associated the different functions of his domestic and private life, viz., eating, sleeping, company of females, walking about in the gardens (*udyānesu*) or his farm, and last, but not least important, for Asoka, his religious exercise In this edict, Asoka declares that public work has, however, the right to encroach upon the domain of his private life, and can pursue him even into his home, and leisure and privacy Some scholars [Vidhuśekhara (IA, xlvi 53) and Ojhā] take *vraja* to mean a short journey, and *vinita*, a long one, involving a succession of conveyances and relays of horses, *paramparāvāhana*, as Amarakosa puts it Prof Vidhuśekhara cites an apt passage from the *Rathavinita Sutta* of *Majjhima Nikāya* where it is stated that for King Pasenadi's journey on urgent business from Sāvatthi to Sāketa, seven *ratha-vinitas* [lit., "the chariots to which are yoked the horses that are well trained and of good race" (Buddhaghosha)] i.e., seven changes of horses (and perhaps of vehicles too) were arranged for It may be noted that Kautilya [II 33]

or in the parks,¹ everywhere, *Prativedakas*² are posted³ with instructions to report on the affairs of my people. In

mentions a class of chariots called *vainayika* or training chariots I still adhere to my own meaning which is supported by Kautilya's statement of the king's duties which included *svādhyāya* (religious study), evening prayers (*sandhyāmupāsita*), and receiving benedictions from preceptors, etc., and solitary meditation (*śāstramiti kartavyatām chintayet*), for which the *Vinita*, the place for such religious duties, was necessary. Kautilya and the edict agree in other point, too, e.g., *orodhane* of the edict corresponding to *śayita* of Kautilya; *bhumjamānca* to *snānabhojana*, *uyānesu* to *svairavihāra*, and *vrāja*, which is implied in the king's inspection of his horses, elephants, chariots and infantry (*hastyāśvarathāyudhiyān paśyet*). Corresponding to *Vinita*, Kautilya also refers to the *Upasthāna* (sanctuary) and *Agnyāgāra* (room of sacred fire), where the king with his preceptors would deal with religious and other matters [Kautilya, I. 19]. Instead of "Svādhyāya," or worship of Agni, Asoka would study *Vinaya* in his *Vinita*!

¹ That the Mauryan palace at *Pātaliputra* was set in a beautiful park is recorded by Ælian [xiii. 18, McCrindle] "In the parks, tame pea-cocks are kept, domesticated pheasants. There are shady groves and pasture grounds planted with trees, some of them ever in bloom, and while some are native to the soil, others are with circumspect care brought from other parts, and with their beauty enhance the charms of the landscape. Parrots keep hovering about the king and wheeling round him. Within the palace grounds there are also artificial ponds of great beauty in which they keep fish of enormous size but quite tame, providing sport for the king's sons who also try boating on the water."

The *Udyāna* of the edict probably corresponds to the *Mriga-vana* which Kautilya [I. 3] provides for the king's pleasure. This game forest, protected by a surrounding ditch, and equipped with delicious fruit trees, bushes, bowers, and thornless trees, was rendered more secure and entertaining for the king by admitting into it all wild animals—tigers, elephants, bisons, and the like—with their powers for mischief, their claws and teeth, cut off.

² The sixth among the seven castes mentioned by Megasthenes who calls them "overseers or inspectors" "It is their province to enquire into and superintend all that goes on in India, and make report to the king" [Megasthenes, p. 43]. Arrian adds that "it is against use and wont for these to give in a false report, but, indeed, no Indian is accused of lying" Strabo also states "The best and most trustworthy men are appointed to fill these offices" [McCrindle, p. 53]. This confirms the statement of Kautilya [I. 11] that they should be recruited from the highest ranks of civil service (*amātya*) and be men tried and tested. Kautilya calls them *Gūdhapurusas*.

all places do I dispose of the affairs of the people And if perchance by word of mouth I personally command a donation⁴ or a proclamation,⁵ or again, if an urgent matter has been assigned to the *Mahāmātras*⁶ and if in connection therewith a debate or deliberation⁷ takes making up the Intelligence Department of Government. The Department had a stationary (*sāṁsthā*) as well as a travelling (*sāṁchāra*) branch [I 11-13]

The *Prādeśikas* of R.E III may be the same as the *Praivedakas*, if we derive the word with Thomas [*JRAS*, 1915, p. 112] from *Pradeśa* =not a district, but a "report," in which sense it is used, for instance, by Kautilya [p. 111], "*tena pradeśena rāja upadišet*" [cf also *etīnd cha vayajanend* of M R E I (R.) and M P.E (Sarnath)]

* *Sutta*

* *Dāpaka* e.g., Asoka's inscriptions recording his grant of cave dwellings to the Ājivikas

* *Srāvāpaka*, e.g., the edicts (cf *srāvāptitam*, *srāvanam* of M R E I) Ojha suggests that the two words might mean the officers connected with the royal benefactions (the Almoners), and with the proclamation of the royal messages Kautilya [II 7] also mentions an officer called *Dāpaka* who fixes and collects the amount of taxes to be paid by the *dāyaka* or tax-payer It may also be noted that some of the Gupta Inscriptions mention an officer called *Ajñā-dāpaka*, and Asoka might have had such an officer in view to receive his orders from his mouth (*mukhato dāpayañmi svayam dāpakaṁ vā srāvāpakaṁ*) *Srāvāpakaṁ* might then mean *Ajñā-srāvāpakaṁ*, the officer to proclaim the king's orders

* The clause is repeated by a mistake in the Shāhbāzgarhi text—one of the few clerical errors of the edicts

* *Nijhati*, Sanskrit *nidhyānam*, variously interpreted as "meditation, reconsideration, amendment, adjournment, and appeal" There is a reference here to the king's *oral* orders as distinguished from his more usual written orders Jayaswal [*Hindu Polity*, II 141] cites a passage from the *Sukranītiśāra* showing that the oral orders of a king were not binding on his *pariṣat* or council, whence there arises in the council a *vivāda* or a *nijhati*, which may even mean a reversal of the king's oral order The passage in the *Sukranīti* is "Alekhyamāññāpayati hyalekhyam yat karoti yah | rāja kṛityamubhau chorau tau bhritya-nṛipati sadā a king who orders any business without writing, and an officer executing it, are both thieves in Law" [II 291]

Dr B M Barua cites a passage from the commentary on the Kosambika Sutta of *Majjhima-Nikāya* in which *nijhati* or *nijjhāpanam* is defined as "atthañ cha kāranañ cha dassetvā aññamaññam jñāpanam," i.e., as coming to an agreement after considering the

place¹ in the *Parisat*,² then without a moment's interval should it be reported³ to me in all places, at all hours

Thus has been ordered by me⁴

For there is no satisfaction of mine in exertion⁴ and despatch of business My highest duty is, indeed, the promotion of the good of all Of that, again, the root is

facts and reasons, and another passage from the *Anguttara*, Part I, 'Parīkṣā-Vagga,' p 66, where *saiññatti* is used almost as a synonym for *nijjhātī*. In the *Manoratha-Pūrari* [*Anguttara*—Commentary] *saiññatti* is explained as "making the matter known" (*saññāperiti jāñāpenti*) and *rūjjhattī* as "getting the matter examined" (*nijjhāpenti pekkhāpenti*) [Asoka Edicts in New Light, pp 78, 79]

¹ *Samto, sañtam* (K), *samta* (M), *satam* (S) See note on the word in P E IV

² Also used in R E III in the same sense Entrusting urgent matters to ministers, attending to them promptly and summoning the *Parisad* or Council for the purpose are all mentioned by Kautilya as the duties of the king Summoning the ministers and their council (*mantrīpariṣadān*), the king shall speak to them on urgent matters ('ātīyājike kārye = *atiyājike* or *āchāyike* of the Edict), "all urgent matter should the king attend to, but never put off, when postponed it will be difficult or impossible of achievement (*Sarvan ātyayikam kāryam śrinujām ālipātayet*)" [Kautilya, I 15 and 19]

It is interesting to note that Kautilya [Ib] has even defined the classes of business to which the king must personally attend, and the order in which he should attend to such business in accordance with its importance or urgency (*ātīyājikāśena*, viz. that concerning (1) religion (2) ascetics, (3) different sects, (4) learned Brāhmaṇas (5) cattle (6) sacred places (7) orphans, (8) the helpless by age disease or misfortune (9) the destitute and (10) women

Among the king's duties, Kautilya also mentions (a) activity (*uttihānam*), (b) performance of religious rites (*jayātī*) (c) administration, (d) liberality (*dakṣinā*) (e) impartial justice (*iruṭī-sām, arv*)

³ According to Kautilya [I 15 19] the king usually consulted his council of ministers by means of correspondence (*vātaraparisaḍā patrasan preṣai ena marārajetā*) It was only on urgent matters that they were summoned to his presence At such meetings of the council the opinion of the majority was accepted by the king (*tatra yad bhūti, isthāhāvrujuk tat huryāt*) The meeting-place of the council is called by Kautilya [I 20] *mantra bhūmi*

⁴ *Ustānarhi* Kautilya [I 19] uses the same word *uttisikhamānam* or *uttīānam* in almost the same context, pointing out the need of a king to be always active and energetic The whole passage is indeed an echo of Kautilya "In the happiness of his subjects lies the king's

this exertion and despatch of business¹ There is no higher work than the promotion of the commonweal And if I am at all making any exertion, it is in order that I may obtain the discharge of debt to all living beings,² and make them³ happy in this world, while they may attain heaven in the world beyond Now, for this purpose is this religious edict inscribed that it may last for ever, and that my sons,⁴ and grandsons, and great-grandsons may follow⁵ it for the good of all But this is difficult of achievement except by great⁶ and sustained effort⁷

VII

[SHAHBAZGARHI]

His Sacred and Gracious Majesty desires that in all places should reside⁸ people of diverse sects

happiness, in their good his good, the satisfaction of his subjects, and not his own, he should seek."

¹ An exact echo, almost a literal translation, of Kautilya [Ib] *arthasya mūlamulthānam*--"the root (of success in government) is to be up and doing"

² Asoka adds a fourth debt for the king, over and above the three debts to the fathers, gods and risis--according to the Sāstras

³ *Nānī* and *kāñī* in some texts from Sans *ena*, and *se* in other texts from *eṣa*

⁴ The Kalsi text reads *putadāle*, with which may be compared the word *dālakā* for the king's sons used in P E VII

⁵ *Anuvataram*, cf *anuvatalu* in R E V Other texts use the word *parakramantu* and its correspondents i.e., may exert themselves [cf M.R.E I]

⁶ *Agena*

⁷ The Dhauli text adds an isolated word *seto* at the end The word may mean *sūta*, i.e., white, with which may be compared the isolated sentence at the end of R E XIII in the Girnar version

⁸ This is apparently against Kautilya's injunction that "pāśandas and chandālas are to dwell near the cremation ground (beyond the city)" [II 4] Elsewhere [II 36] Kautilya also rules that no pāśandas could be accommodated in a *dharmaśālā* without the permission of the city officer, *Gopa*, and their abode should be searched for suspicious characters

For they all desire restraint of passions and purity of heart

But men are of various inclinations and of various passions They may thus perform the whole or a part¹ (of their duties) But of him whose liberality is, too, not great, restraint of passion, inner purity, gratitude and constancy of devotion should be indispensable² and commendable³

VIII

[SīAHBAZGARHI]

In past periods, Their Sacred Majesties⁴ used to go out⁵ on so-called *Vihārayātrās*⁶ (excursions for enjoyment) In these were hunting⁷ and other similar

¹ *Ekadeśam* the word occurs also in R.E V and K.R.E I

² *Nicē* (S, M and K), *riche* (D and J), *nichā* (G) Interpreted by Senart and Thomas as *nīlyam*, i.e., "always, permanent, indispensable" But the word for *nīlyam* is *nīkyam* in the Kalsi text of R.E XIV Bühler took *nicē* as locative singular = "in a lowly man" Luders and Hultzsch take it in the sense of "low or mean," i.e., as nom sing *mīsc*, in which case the passage will be translated thus "But he whose liberality is great, but whose restraint, inner purity, gratitude and firmness of faith are non-existent—such a man is very mean"

The word *nichā* for "low" or "down country," "in the south," is also used in R.E XIII

³ *Padham*, *bādham* (G)

⁴ *Devaramprija*, which is thus seen to have been the title of Asoka's predecessors too, in the Gurnar and Dhauli versions, it is *rājāno* and *lājāne*

⁵ *Nikramiṣu*, G has *ñajāsu* which Michelson [JAOS, 31 245] takes as equivalent to *ñayāsuh* in the sense of *ñirajāśih*

⁶ Kautilya [II, 2] provides for a reserved forest for the king's *vihāra* or pleasures of sport

⁷ According to *Mahāvamsa* [v 154] Asoka's own brother, Tissa, had indulged in hunting as his *uparāja*, so that hunting was permitted by him as a royal pastime down to at least 266 B.C., when Tissa left the world and became a monk The statement of Asoka about the pleasures of sport indulged in by his predecessors is also confirmed by what the Greek writers tell us about Chandragupta Maurya The chase is one of the three things (the two others being

diversions¹ But His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the present King, when he had been consecrated ten years, went out to the place of Sambodhi,² whence these *Dharma-*

"sacrifice" and administrative work) which draw the king out of the palace He goes to the chase like Dionysos "crowds of women surround him, and outside of this circle spearmen are ranged The road is marked off with ropes, and it is death for man and woman alike to pass within the ropes Men with drums and gongs lead the procession The king hunts in the enclosures and shoots arrows from a platform At his side stand two or three armed women If he hunts in the open grounds he shoots from the back of an elephant Of the women, some are in chariots, some on horses and some even on elephants, and they are equipped with weapons of every kind, as if they were going on a campaign" [Megasthenes, *Fragm.* xxvi] The ments of *mrugaya*, i.e., *mrigya*, are also discussed by Kautilya [VIII 3] While Piśuna condemns it as a *vyasana*, or indulgence, chiefly for its physical dangers from robbers, enemies, wild animals, forest fires, accidents, hunger, thirst, and even mistake about direction and destination, Kautilya approves of it as a *vyāyāma* or healthy physical exercise, destroying the excess of phlegm, bile, fat, and perspiration, and improving one's marksmanship and knowledge of the tempers of wild beasts This opinion is, indeed, worthy of the minister of Chandragupta, a warm lover of the chase

¹ Perhaps the animal fights already referred to under R.E.I

² *Nikrami* or *Ayā a Sambodhim*, lit. proceeded towards Enlightenment, cf. the expression *Samghe upayite* of M.R.E I The events referred to in these two expressions are similar in character and took place also about the same time, 260 B.C. The term *Sambodhi* is used in the *Mahāvamsa* [v 266] in the sense of Buddhism which was taught Asoka by Upagupta after 262 B.C [Ib 227] The *Vrihat Svayambū Purānam* also represents Asoka as approaching Upagupta for instruction as regards "*Sambodhi-vrata, sambodhi-sādhana, or Bodhi-mārga*" [Fasciculus, I p 20]

"Going to Sambodhi" may, however, mean a physical process, as Dr D. R. Bhandarkar has suggested, indicates a journey to the place of Enlightenment, i.e., to Be Gayā This meaning follows from the statement that this journey is designated as, and included among, the *Dharma-yātrās*, the royal pilgrimages through the country, which were fraught with so much good for it The "going to Sambodhi" or Gayā was the first of Asoka's *Dharma-yātrās*, which afterwards became the order of the day, as definitely stated in the Edict in the expression, *tenesū dharma-yātrā* (G) The *Divyāvadāna*, however, makes Lumbini-vana as the first of the holy places visited by Asoka on his pilgrimage with Upagupta, and his visit to *Bodhi-mūla* following afterwards The *Div* dates Asoka's pilgrimage as following the construction of his

yātrās in which are the following visits and gifts to Brahmans and Śramanas, visits and gifts of gold¹ to the elders, visits to the people of the country,² instructing them in morality, and discussions with them on same as suitable thereto³

vihāras and *stūpas* which, according to the *Mahāvamsa* [v 173], were completed after the seventh year of his coronation, i.e., after about 262 B.C., and so the legends may be taken to be at one with the inscription on this point. The *Dīvyāvadāna* further states that after his first visit to the Bodhi-tree, Asoka became so much attached to it that it roused the jealousy of his then Chief, but wicked, Queen, Tisyarakṣitā who had a spell cast upon the tree to destroy it. Eventually she had to yield to the king's devotion to the tree, and to accompany him on his anxious visit to the tree with elaborate measures to revive it.

In place of 'ayāya (Sambodhum) are used in other versions *nīkrami*, *nīkhamithā*, a word already used in R.E III and K.R.E II to indicate the sending out of officers on tour

¹ *Hiranya-prativedhane* cf *bamdhānabādhasa pativedhānāya* in R.E V This statement about Asoka's journeys being attended with gifts of gold is supported by the *Dīvyāvadāna* where, on the occasion of his visit to each Buddhist holy place, Asoka is said to have given away 100,000 gold pieces (*satasahasram dattam*) He is also said to have built at each such place a *chaitya* or shrine as a memorial of his visit. That he must have built such a shrine at Bodh-Gayā is inferred from the fact that it must have served as the prototype of the representations of the Bodhi-tree with its stone surround and temple figured among the sculptures at Sanchi and Bharhut where, moreover, there is the identifying inscribed label, "Bhagavato Sākamunino Bodhi (Asatho)," "Āsvattha, the Bodhi-tree of Bhagavān Śākyamuni" [see Foucher's *Beginnings of Buddhist Art*, p 102, and Marshall's *Guide to Sanchi*, pp 51, 61, 65, 71] Bloch, however, thinks [ASR, 1908-9, pp 146 f] that the Bharhut relief cannot be taken to be the representation of the supposed Asokan fencing round the Bodhi-tree in the absence of any remains, while of the extant remains, the railing, the oldest part, from its inscriptions naming the kings, Indrāgnimitra and Brahmamitra, is clearly post-Asokan, of the Sunga period, and the other part is of the Gupta period, with its figures of Garudas, Iṛtimukhas, stūpas, etc

² *Janapadasa janasa* as distinguished from the *Paurajana*, or townspeople

³ *Tatopayam* = *tadopayā* (G), akin to Sanskrit *tadaupāyika* or *tadīpāyogi*, suitable for that, some take it as *tataḥ param*

PLATE X



BHARHUT SCULPTURE SHOWING THE BODH-GAYA TEMPLE
AND AN IMITATION ASOKAN PILLAR WITH ELEPHANT CAPITAL.

This becomes a great delight,¹ an additional² portion,³ of His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King

• IX

[KALSI]

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
People perform various ceremonies⁴ In troubles,⁵ marriages
of sons⁶ and daughters,⁷ birth of children, departures from
home—on these and other (occasions) people perform many
different ceremonies But in such (cases) mothers and wives⁸

¹ *Rati*, *lāti*, and *abhilāme* (Dhauli text) = *abhirāma* Cf Sans *rati* = delight.

² *Amīśi*, *ane* (M)

³ *Bhago* The meaning is that Asoka derived from the *dharma-yātrās* an additional pleasure, such as his predecessors could not derive from their *vihāra-yātrās*

Usually *bhāge amīśe* (G) have been taken as locatives = Pāli and Sans *apara bhāge*, "on the other side" But the locative in the eastern dialect would add to the two words the ending *-asī*, as shown by Hultzsch [*Corpus*, p 15, n 6] Hultzsch, however, translates the passage differently "This (*esā*) second (*amīśe*) period (*bhāge*) (of the reign) of King Devānampriya Priyadarśin becomes a pleasure in a higher degree" [*Ibid*]

⁴ *Mangalam*, the meaning of which is indicated, as Mr K P Jayaswal has pointed out [JBORS, vol iv p 146], in the *Mahā-mangala Jātaka* It indicates the special ceremonies which are performed to secure some good or avert some evil, and involved sacrifice of animal life, the real reason for Asoka's objection to them The idea of this Edict is suggested by the *Mahāmangala Sutta* [Sutta Nipāta, ii 4], where among the best of *mangalas* the Buddha instances "warting on father and mother, protecting child and wife, giving alms, looking after relatives, patience, and pleasant speech, intercourse with samanas, and so forth"

⁵ *Abādhasti*, illness or troubles

⁶ *Āvāha*, "bringing in the married couple"

⁷ *Vivāha*, "sending out the daughter"

⁸ *Abakajaniyo*, i e, *arbhakajanani*, *mahādāyo* (G) (*mahilā*), *ithi* (str) (D), *striyaka* (S) and *balikajanika* (M.) (*abaka*, according to Hultzsch)

perform numerous and diverse, petty¹ and worthless ceremonies²

Now ceremonies should certainly be performed But these bear little fruit That, however, is productive of great fruit which is connected with Dharma Herein are these Proper treatment of slaves and employees,³ reverence to

¹ *Khudā*, also *chhudam* (G) (*kṣudram*) and *putika* (S) (*pūška*, stinking, [foul])

² Dr Bloch regards the worship of the Bodhi Tree as one of such ceremonies, and finds in Asoka's contempt for these, as expressed here, the reason for believing in the truth of the tradition already narrated, that Asoka once made "a determined effort to destroy the Bodhi Tree" as recorded by Yuan Chwang [ASR, 1908-9 p 140] That is why no remains whatever have been brought to light so far in Bodh Gayā, which might be ascribed to Asoka, as further concluded by Dr Bloch [Ib]

³ *Dāsa-bhatahasti samyā* (*samma* in S) *patipati*: According to the *Sigālovāda suttanta* [cited under R E III] the master (*ayiraka*) should minister (*pachchupatthitātabbā*) to his servants and employees (*dāsa-kamntukarū*) in five ways viz., 'by assigning them work according to their strength (*gatkā balam han maria samividhāena*), by supplying them with food and wages (*bhatta vellara*), by tending them in sickness (*gilānuपatthānena*), by sharing with them unusual delicacies (*achebharijānan rasūram samivibhāga*), by granting leave at times [*samaye vossaggrena* i.e., 'by constant relaxation so that they need not work all day, and special leave with extra food and adornment for festivals, etc''] (Corresponding) It is also to be noted that Kautilya in his *Arthashastra* has two chapters dealing with the rights and duties of *dāsas* and *karmakaras* or *bhrītakas*, slaves and hirelings [III 13 and 14] According to him, a man became a slave as a captive in war (*dhīajāhritāt*), or for inability to pay off debts incurred to meet domestic troubles, or government demand for fines and court decrees But such slavery for an *Arja* could always be redeemed What Asoka means by "proper treatment" of these slaves and paid servants is, therefore, the treatment to which they were entitled under the law as expounded by Kautilya The law made penal the following offences against slaves, viz., (a) defrauding a slave of his property and privileges, (b) mis-employing him (such as making him carry corpses or sweep) or hurting or abusing him As regards the *karmakara* the law secured to him his wages under the agreement between him and his master, which should be known to their neighbours (*karmikarasya karmasambandhan āśarnā vidyut*) The amount of the wages was to be determined by the nature of the work and the time taken in doing it Non-payment of such wages was fined The *bhrītaka* was also entitled to his *vetana* or legal wages,

teachers,¹ restraint of violence towards living creatures and liberality to Brahman and Śāramaṇa ascetics² These and such others are called *Dharma-mangalas*

Therefore should it be said by a father, or a son, or a brother, or a master, or a friend, a companion, and even a neighbour "This is commendable, this is the ceremony to be performed until the purpose thereof is fulfilled, this shall I perform"³ For those ceremonies that are other than these⁴—they⁵ are all of doubtful effect It may achieve

and to some concession if he was incapacitated for work (*aśaktah*), or put to ugly work (*kutsila karma*), or was in illness or distress (*vyādhau vyasane*) In another chapter, Kautilya [II 1] lays down as the king's duty to correct (*vinayam grāhayet*) those who neglect their duty towards slaves and relatives (*dāsahitakabandhūnāśrinvato*), and punishes with a fine the person of means not supporting his wife and children, father and mother, minor brothers, or widowed sisters and daughters

¹ *Gurīnam apachiti* (G), teachers (*āchāriyā*) are to be served by their pupils (*antevāsinā*) in five ways "by rising (from their seat in salutation, *utthānenā*), by waiting upon them (*upatthānenā*), by eagerness to learn (*sussūsāya*), by personal service (*parichariyāya*), and by attention when receiving their teaching (*sakhachcham sippapatiiggahanena*)" [Ib]

² In R.E III and Girnar texts of other edicts where the expression occurs, it is of the form Brāhmaṇa-Śramana, but elsewhere it is Śramana-brāhmaṇa According to Pāṇini [ii 2, 34], the correct Sanskrit form should be Śramana-brāhmaṇam, but, according to Vārtika, the order of the two words in such compounds is the order of social precedence conveyed by them Thus in this view it may be inferred that the expression Śramana-brāhmaṇa must have been used in places or by riters preferring Buddhism to Brāhmanism Later, this interesting compound came to be cited by Patañjali as an example under Pāṇini's rule [ii 4, 9] to indicate standing enmity, as between the cat and the mongoose, between the Brāhmaṇa and the Śramana, and Patañjali is supported also by the later Kāśikā Thus the sense of both the Asokan compounds, *Devānāmpriya* and Śramana-brāhmaṇa has deteriorated in course of history

³ Hultzsch reads "imām kachhāmī tī", Buhler reads here "ka [tha] miti"

⁴ *E hi itale magale, ye hi etake magale* (Shah), *ehi stare magale* (Man)

⁵ *Se, tam* (S)

that purpose or may not And it is only for this world But this ceremonial of Dharma is not of time Even if one does not achieve that object in this¹ world, in the world beyond is produced endless merit But if one achieves that purpose in this world, the gain of both results from it—that object in this world, and endless merit is produced in the other world by this *Dharma-mangala*¹

X

[KALSI]

His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King does not regard glory or fame as bringing much gain except that whatever glory or fame he desires, it would be only for this that the people might in the present time and in the future² should practise obedience to Dharma and conform to the observances of Dharma For this purpose does His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King wish for glory or fame And what little he exerts³ himself, that is all for the hereafter, and in order that all may be free from confinement (or

¹ Instead of this paragraph, the Girnar, Dhauli and Jaugada texts have the following "And this, too is stated that liberality is commendable But there is no such liberality or favour as the gift of religion (*dharma-dānam*), or the favour of religion Therefore should a friend, lover (*suhṛidayena*), relative or patron, exhort, on such and such occasions, thus 'This should be done, this is laudable, by this one is able to attain heaven And what is more worth doing than the attainment of heaven'

The words *dhamma-dāna* and *dhammārūggaṇa* occur in the *Itivuttaka*

² *Ayatīye*, the Girnar text reads *dīghājā = dirghājā* i.e., long time to come The word for "the present" is *tadātpāno* (Girnar) or *tadātvāye* (Kalsi), which is explained by Thomas [J.R.A.S., 1916 p. 120] in the light of the words *adātvānubandhan*, "immediate and future effects," and *tādātvika*, "one who lives in the moment and spends as he gets" (*yo jad jad utpādāte tad tad bhakṣayati so tādātvikat*), used by Kautilya [II 9, IX 4] (Kautilya also uses the expression *tādātive cha āyatām cha* in V 1 and 4)

³ *Lakṣmītāti, parakramati* (S) a favourite word of Asoka in his Edicts [M.R.E I, R.E VI]

bondage)¹ And this is bondage, viz., sin² This is, indeed, difficult of achievement by the lowly or high³ in rank⁴ except by strenuous preliminary⁵ effort, renouncing all⁶ But among these⁷ (two), it is the more difficult of achievement by the person of superior rank

XI

[SHARBAZGARHI]

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
There is no such gift as the gift of Dharma,⁸ acquaintance in
Dharma,⁹ or the distribution of Dharma, or kinship in

¹ *Apapalāsava*, *aparisrave* (S), *apaparisrave* (G), from root *sri*, to surround, encircle, enclose Literally, it might mean "in little peril" = *alpa-parisrave*

² Cf the expression *vaddha-jīva*, i.e., soul that is "cribbed, cabined, and confined," and not free

³ *Uṣutena* = *uchchhritena*, "of high degree"

⁴ *Vagena* = *vargena*, i.e. by status, the word also occurs in K.R.E I, but in a different sense, which is by some supposed to be the sense here too In that case, the meaning would be "officers of low and high rank"

⁵ *Agenā*, cf R.E VI

⁶ *Savam palitiditū* [also *pānchajitpā* (G) and *paritijitū* (S)] This makes more definite the idea first expressed by Asoka in M.R.E I by the expression *parākramamānena* or *dhamayutena* (Maski text), which refers ultimately to concentration of effort, renouncing all other interests Hultsch notes 'the usual translation, 'renouncing everything,' is improbable because Asoka nowhere advocates absolute poverty, though he recommends 'moderation in possessions' in R.E III' He translates it as "laying aside every (other aim)" Cf *savachati ruti* in R.E XIII, Shab. 1 12

⁷ *Heta*, *atra* in Mansehra text

⁸ The expression *dhammadānam* and the sense of the whole passage are to be found in the *Dhammapāda*, verse 354, as shown by Senart — *Sabbadānam dhammadānam jināti*, 'the gift of Dharma prevails over all gifts'

⁹ Interpreters of this Edict have not explained how the items that follow are to be taken as illustrations of what have been called (1) *Dharma-dāna*, (2) *Dharma-samśrava*, (3) *Dharma-savivibhāga* (4) *Dharma-sambandha* Unless this is understood the sense of the Edict will be missed These four expressions may be taken to refer

Dharma. It is as follows: proper treatment of slaves and servants, obedience to mother and father, liberality to friends, companions, relations, Brāhmaṇa and Sramana ascetics, and abstention from slaughter of living creatures for sacrifice.

This is to be preached by father, son, brother, master, friend, comrade, or neighbour—that this is commendable, this should be accepted as duty. Thus doing, one gains¹ this world while infinite merit occurs in the world beyond by this *dharma-dāna*.

XII

[GIRNAR]

His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King is honouring all sects,² both ascetics, and house-holders,³ by gifts and

to the different relations and activities of life, such as those connected with gifts acquaintance, kinship or distribution of riches (*samvibhaga*). These Asoka wants to be based on, and regulated by, morality. If a man has to give he should preferably give to Brāhmaṇas and Sramanas and thereby support Dharma and make his gifts a *Dharma-dāna*, a righteous gift as distinguished from *dharma-dāra*, gift to unrighteous objects. Similarly, the proper relationship (*Dharma-sambandha*) with one's parents is obedience to them. Friendship must be based not on mere sentiment, but on liberality, and then alone will it be *Dharma-saṃstava*. Lastly, the blessings of Dharma should be widely distributed so as to reach the lowly members of the household, its slaves and servants, nay, even the dumb animals, so that they may be spared improper treatment and violence. This is implied by *Dharma-samvibhaga*.

To these four terms expressive of the application of morality to domestic life and relations, may be added the fifth term used by Asoka in R.E XIII, viz. *Dharma-īyaya* which applies to the conduct of a king. We have also the expressions *dharma-ātrā* in R.E VIII, *dharma-nugraha*, *dharma-dāra*, and *dharma-maṅgala* in R.E IX, *dharma-saṅgha*, *dharma-brāhmaṇa* in P.E VII; and the well-known word *dharma-miśrātra* in so many Edicts.

¹ *Aśadṛti* Senart quotes āśadha, e maggam from *Dhammapada*, verse 281

² *Pāśandāri*—also *pāśāndāri* (S) *pasadani* (M), below K has the form *pāśāda* and S *pāśāda* the word is also used in R.F VII and XIII.

³ The various *pāśandas* or sects are made up of two classes of people—the ascetics and the householders.

offerings of various kinds, is he honouring them But His Sacred Majesty does not value such gifts or honours as that how should there be the growth of the essential elements¹ of all religious sects The growth of this genuine matter is, however, of many kinds But the root of it is restraint of speech, that is, that there should not be honour of one's own sect and condemnation of others' sects without any ground Such slighting² should be for specified grounds only On the other hand, the sects of others, should be honoured for this ground and that³ Thus doing, one helps his own sect to grow, and benefits the sects of others, too Doing otherwise, one hurts⁴ his own sect and injures the sects of others For whosoever honours his own sect and condemns the sects of others, wholly from devotion to his own sect, i e , the thought, " How I may glorify⁵ my own sect,"—one acting thus⁶ injures more gravely his own sect on the contrary Hence concord⁷ alone is commendable, in this sense that all should listen and be willing to listen to the doctrines professed by others This is, in fact, the desire of His Sacred Majesty, viz , that

¹ *Sāravadhi* = *sāra-vyiddhi* Asoka's meaning is that the greatness of a sect does not depend so much upon the external support or reverence it can command, the number of its followers, as upon its inner essence, its vital principles The vital and essential principles no doubt themselves differ among different sects, but Asoka discovers the common root of them all, which is a wide-hearted toleration recognising that there is an element of truth in every sect, to be respected by all sects

² *Lahūḍa* from *laghu*

³ *Tena tana prakarayena*, the Shah and Mans texts have *akarena* = *ākārena*, i e , "in every way"

⁴ *Chhanati*, *ksanati* (S), hurts

⁵ *Dipayema*

⁶ So *cha puna tatha kārato* or *kārātam* (S), the Shahbazgarhi text shows another mistake in writing by repeating this clause

⁷ *Samavayo*, but Shah reads *sayamo*, i e , *samyamah*, restraint of speech. Bhandarkar [Asoka, p 299] translates the word by "concourse" in the sense of "coming together, assembling" But for the Shah correspondent *samyama*, his meaning would have been more suitable in view of the next phrase which implies "hearing" and is suggestive of an assembly

all sects should be possessed of wide learning¹ and good doctrines. And those who are content in their respective faiths, should all be told that His Sacred Majesty does not value so much gift or external honour as that there should be the growth of the essential elements, and breadth,² of all sects.

For this purpose are, indeed, employed the *Dharma-mahāmātras*, *Strī-adhyakṣa-mahāmātras*³ (Mahāmātras in charge of, or who were, the superintendents of women), the officers in charge of pastures⁴ and other

¹ *Bahuśrūta* this is suggested by the previous exhortation that the sects should not remain self-contained, but should know each other's doctrines. Such knowledge will promote harmony. The term "Bahuśruta" is mentioned as a technical academic title for Buddhist monks by Itsing (Takakusu's tr., p. 180).

² *Bahakā*, breadth of outlook and sympathies, the result of *bahuśrūta*. Hultzsch takes it in the sense of many, i.e., as an adjective qualifying the officers mentioned in the sentence following.

³ *Ithihāraka-mahāmātā*, *ithidhiyakha-mahāmātā* (Kalsi), *istrīyakṣa-mahamatra* (Mansehra). It is usually translated as simply "censors of the women," ignoring the word *adhyakṣa*. It is possible to take the Mahāmātras as being themselves the *adhyakṣas* or superintendents of the women. That the *Mahāmātras* were in charge of women is stated in R E V.

⁴ *Vachabhūmikā*, also *vrajabhūmika* (Shah and Mans) The word *vracha* (also used in R E VI) means *vraja* or pasture, and *bhūmi* denotes office. It is not, however, clear how officers dealing with pastures and women can promote the cause of toleration among the different sects. The passage as interpreted up to now does not fit in with the context, unless we suppose that the expression might indicate the officers in charge of the high roads along which travelled the people and pilgrims, and these *vrajabhbūmikas* could usefully work among the travellers. There is also a suggestion that the *vraja-bhūmika* might be the native of Vraja-bhūmi (i.e., the sacred land of Mathura and Brindābañ), a road of pilgrimage and religious discussions, for which such officers could be profitably employed by government. But the other supposition is more likely. There were needed special officers to be in charge of roads, and rest-houses, which Asoka was so liberal in providing. It must be noted that Kautilya [II 1] lays down as the king's duty the protection of the highways of commerce (*vanik-patham*) from molestations by courtiers, tax-collectors (*kārmika*), robbers, and wardens of the marches (*Anta-pāla*), and from damage by herds of cattle, and of the live stock of the country (*pasuvrajan*) from robbers, tigers, poisonous creatures, and diseases. Thus an

bodies¹ And the fruit of this is that the promotion of one's own sect takes place as well as the glorification² of the Dharma³

officer like the *vraja-bhūmiśa* might very well be needed for discharging this duty and obligation of the king in respect of the *pashuvraja* and *vanikpatha*, an officer in charge of cattle and communications [including trade-routes by both land and sea—"sthala-patha vāripathaścha" (Kautilya, II 37)] The *Vishvādhyakṣa* of Kautilya [II 34] corresponds to such an officer His duty was to establish wells and tanks, and groves of flowers and fruit-trees in arid tracts (*anudake*), to keep the roads in order, arrest thieves, see to the safety of caravans of merchants, and to protect cattle Lastly, it may be noted that Kautilya [II 6] has also used the term *vraja* to denote a subject of administration under the *Samāhartū*, defined as comprising the interests of the live-stock of the country such as kine, buffaloes, goats, sheep, asses, camels, horses, and mules

Regarding women, perhaps it was necessary to preach the *dharma* of toleration to them as a class! That there were *Mahāmātras* attached to the royal harem is also indicated by Kautilya [I 10] because they had to deal with ladies, their special qualification emphasised is sexual purity (*kāmopadhāśuddhān*), and they are to be placed in charge of the places of pleasure both in capital and outside (*vāhyābhyantra-vihārarakṣān*) The word *vāhya* of Kautilya occurs also in the R.E V in the expression "Hida cha (or Pātālipute cha) bāhilesu cha nagalesu" Again, in the *Vinaya* [vol iv p 158], there is a reference to the appointment of religious preachers for the royal harem (*iithāgāram dhammam vachehitī*) Hultzsch compares *iithāgakha* with the *ganikādhyakṣa* of Kautilya [II 27] The women are dealt with by the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* in R.E V, but here by a special class of officers Thus R.E XII must have been a later production than R.E V—another proof that all the Edicts were not composed simultaneously [See note under R.E IV]

¹ *Nikāya* Cf the word *varga* in K.R.E II Officials in charge of different sects are mentioned in R.E VII

² *Dipana*

³ The *Dharma* here may be taken to refer to the essence or vital element, the *sāra*, of each sect, which this Edict emphasises and not to the *Dharma* as defined in other Edicts

It may be noted that this Edict appears by itself on a separate rock at Shahbazgarhi as at Mansehra Probably the conditions in these localities called for special attention being drawn to the lessons of toleration preached in this Edict Kautilya [XIII 5] also insists that the king who conquers a country should respect its religion and its festivals

XIII¹

[SHAHBAZGARHI]

By His Sacred and Gracious Majesty consecrated eight years was Kalinga conquered One hundred and fifty thousand in number were those carried off from there, a hundred thousand in number were those who were slain² there, and many times as many those who were dead³

Thereafter,⁴ now,⁵ the Kalingas being annexed, became

¹ It is interesting to note that this Edict describing the conquest of Kalinga and its attendant cruelties and evils was not allowed by the emperor to appear among the other Edicts in Kalinga, probably out of his own sense of remorse, and respect for the feelings of the conquered people.

² Hale G reads "ta'rāhatam=tatra āhatam" If so, the word *hate* should mean *āhata* or "wounded" but below *hate* is again used in the sense of "slain". The expression "vadha va marapam va apavaho va", is used a little below, corresponding to "apavudhe, hate, and mute" as used here.

³ It may be that this Edict is guilty of an exaggeration here. If the number of those who died (of wounds received in the fight) be taken to be at least thrice that of the killed, the total number of casualties would be something like four lacs and, adding to these the number of deportees, the total number of the army that fought on the battlefield would be at least 5½ lacs. If, with Goltz [The Nation in Arms, p 148, quoted by Mr K P Jayaswal in JBORS, vol. III p 440], we assume that "every 15th soul of the population can take up arms in defence against a foreign invasion," the population of Kalinga in Asoka's time would number at least 75 lacs, as against the present population of 50 lacs. According to the famous Khāravela inscription of about a hundred years later, the population of Kalinga is stated to be 38 lacs, if the reading of Mr Jayaswal [Ib] is accepted. We may arrive at that figure by slightly altering the proportion of its fighting strength to its total population from six per cent., as stated by Goltz, to say eight per cent., which is quite reasonable. The heavy casualties in this war with the Kalingas were no doubt, due to the heroism of their defence as well as to the number of the army. The interesting fact is given by Megasthenes (Fragm I vi) that the King of the Kalingas had himself a standing bodyguard of 60,000 foot soldiers, 1000 horsemen, and 700 elephants."

⁴ *Tṛṣṇapacha, tataḥ paśčāt*

⁵ *Adhura*

intense¹ His Sacred Majesty's observance of Dharma,² love of Dharma,³ and his preaching of the Dharma. There was the remorse⁴ of His Sacred Majesty having conquered⁵ the Kalingas. For where an independent country is forcibly reduced, that there are slaughter, death, and deportation of people has been considered very painful and deplorable by His Sacred Majesty. But this is considered even more grievous by His Sacred Majesty in as much as there⁶ dwell Brāhmaṇa and Śramaṇa ascetics, or followers of other sects,⁷ or householders, among whom are established (the following virtues), viz., obedience to elders,⁸ to parents, and preceptors, proper conduct towards friends, companions, supporters and relatives, servants and dependents and steadfastness of devotion, whom befalls there injury or slaughter or removal⁹ of their loved ones.

Or, if there are then incurring misfortune¹⁰ the friends, acquaintances, helpmates, and relations of those whose affection (for them) is unabated, this becomes the affliction¹¹

¹ *Tivre*, also *tivo* (G.) The significance of this word has been generally missed to the misreading of an important phase of Asoka's history, as explained in the body of the book. The view taken here is that the Kalinga conquest was followed by the increase of Asoka's faith in Buddhism, not by his conversion which took place earlier. Because he had already been a lay-Buddhist, he felt all the more keenly the cruelties of the war.

² *Dhramapalanam*, *dhamma-vāyo* in other texts Hultzsch reads *Dhramaśilana* = study of morality

³ *Dhrama-kamata*, *dhamma-kāmatā* (K.)

⁴ *Anusochana*, also *anusaye* (K.)

⁵ *Vijinītu*, *vijinītu* in K.

⁶ *Tatra*

⁷ *Amile va prasamda*, the Buddhists call all non-Buddhist sects as *pāśandas*, heretics

⁸ *Agrabhuti*, cf. the use of the word *agra* in other Edicts [R.E. X, VI] K reads *agabhusi* which Bühler took to mean *agrajanīya*, a member of a higher caste, or a Brāhmaṇa. But Hultzsch thinks that *bhuti* in *agrabhuti* corresponds to Sans. *bhrīti*, and takes *agrabhuti* to mean those who receive high pay.

⁹ *Nikramanam*, cf. the use of the word in other Edicts [R.E. III (K.), R.E. II]

¹⁰ *Vasana*, *vyananam* (G.), misfortune, due to their bereavement

¹¹ *Apaghraiho*, also *upaghāto* (G.)

of them, too, though they are (themselves) well provided for¹

Thus these (ills) are of all men in equal shares² but felt most by His Sacred Majesty³ [There is, again, no country where do not exist these classes,⁴ viz., Brāhmaṇa and Śramaṇa ascetics, except among the Yonas⁵] There is no (place) in any country where there is not a faith of people in one or other of the sects

Therefore, even a hundredth or the thousandth part of all those people who were wounded, slain, or carried off captives, in Kalinga, would now be considered grievous by His Sacred

¹ *Suvihitanam* the expression points to the non-combatant civilian population, who nevertheless felt hit by the war, though indirectly, through the sufferings it caused to their near and dear ones Their very virtue of fellow-feeling (*sneha*) brings them to grief Asoka thus repents the war (1) for the sufferings of the soldiers, (2) for the sufferings of the families of soldiers that were mostly virtuous people and (3) the sufferings of the general body of citizens connected with the bereaved families by ties of affection, dependence, or kinship Thus the suffering of the war is not localised, but becomes general, affecting all classes of people in the country

² *Pratibhagam*

³ The king who regards "all men as his children" [K.R.E.] has to take a share of the suffering of all

⁴ *Nikāyā* this sentence does not appear in the Shah, but only in the Kalsi Girnar and Manschra texts

⁵ An echo of the canonical passage addressed by the Buddha to Assalāyana ' *Sutante Yo akambojesu aśīnesu cha pachchantimesu janapadesu dvevL vanīya ayyo eva dāso cha, ayyo hutvā dāso hoti, dāso hutvā ayyo hotiti?*' Have you heard this that in the Yona, Kamboja, and other border countries, there are only two *varnas* or social classes, *ārya*, master, and *dāsa* servant, that an *ārya* may become a *dāsa* and a *dāsa* may become an *ārya*? This passage shows that as early as the time of the Buddha and Āśvalāyana these Yonas, Kambojas, and other peoples on the Indian frontier, were outside the pale of Indian society with its characteristic divisions into castes and sects The only divisions they had in their society were the economic classes, the divisions between the class of employers and that of the employees, and these divisions were more or less elastic and interchangeable unlike the castes of Indian society which were rigidly fixed, so that one could not pass from one caste to another [Majjhima-Nikāya u 149, P.T.S.] (I owe this reference to Mr C D Chatterji)

Majesty Nay, even if any one does mischief, what can be forgiven is considered as fit to be forgiven by His Sacred Majesty Even those forest peoples¹ who have come under the dominions of His Sacred Majesty—even these he seeks to win over to his way of life and thought² And it is said unto them how even in his repentance³ is the might⁴ of His Sacred Majesty, so that they may be ashamed (of their crimes) and may not be killed Indeed, His Sacred Majesty desires towards all living beings freedom from harm, restraint of passions, impartiality and cheerfulness⁵

And what is *Dharma-vijaya*,⁶ moral conquest, is considered

¹ *Atavi*, also *ataviyā* (G) It may be noted that Kautilya [XIII 5] mentions two kinds of conquests, viz (1) the conquest of the *Atavyas* or foresters, and (2) the conquest of settled territory (*grāmādi*) He places the *atavyas* under the administration of special officers called the *Atavipāla* [I 16, etc.]

² *Anunayati*, also *anunayatī* (M) I take the words in their literal sense *anu-nayatī* =brings them to the same discipline, *apunijāpeti*, *anunidhyāpayati* (M) =*anunidhyāpayatī*, i.e., make them follow the same line of thinking

³ *Anudape* cf *anuśochanam* used above

⁴ *Prabhava* =*prabhāva*, power It is connected with the word *hamfleyasu* which follows Provided the wild tribes behave decently, they will be kindly treated otherwise they will feel the compelling power of the emperor

⁵ Another definition of the Dharma specially meant for these ruder peoples who must first be trained in the elementary virtues of life specified here They must first get over "the state of nature" in which they live, the state of war among themselves, and form themselves into a "civil society" resting on self-restraint, fellow-feeling, and the joy of a communal life Thus Asoka does not place before these ruder folks his usual definition of Dharma involving the cultivation of proper domestic and social relations

The word for "cheerfulness" is *rābhasiye* as taken by Buhler from Sans *rābhasya* But *rābhasya* may also mean "violence," in which sense it is taken by Luders and Hultzsch, who explain *sama-*
chariyam rābhasiye as "impartiality in case of violence," taking *rābhasiye* as locative case Instead of *rābhasiye*, G and K read *mādava* and *madava*, i.e., mildness, compassion

⁶ It is interesting to note that the term *dharma-vijaya* is not newly coined by Asoka, though he gives it his own, and a new, meaning The term has been used by Kautilya [XII 1] who distinguishes three classes of conquerors as (a) *Dharmavijayī*, who is satisfied with the

by His Sacred Majesty the principal conquest And this has been repeatedly won by His Sacred Majesty both here (in his dominions) and among all the frontier peoples even to the extent of six hundred yojanas where (are) the Yona king, Antiochos by name, and, beyond that Antiochos, the four kings named Ptolemy, Antigonos, Magas and Alexander¹, below,² the Cholas, Pāndyas, as far as Tāmraparnī³

mere obeisance of the conquered , (b) *Lobha-vijayī*, whose greed has to be satisfied by the surrender of territory and treasure , and (c) *Asura-vijayī*, who would be satisfied with the surrender of not merely territory and treasure, but even the sons and wives of the conquered, and even taking away his life According to this characterisation of conquerors, probably Asoka, as conqueror of the innocent Kalingas had behaved like the *Asura-vijayī*, the unrighteous conqueror ! This transition from an *Asura-vijayī* to a *Dharma-vijayī* had no doubt followed the transformation of *Chandāsoka* to *Dharmāsoka* !

It may be noted that the *Mahābhārata* also [Santi P , Rājādharmā, ch 59, v 38] refers to three kinds of conquest or *vijaya* viz (1) *Dharmayukta-vijaya* (2) *Artha-vijaya*, and (3) *Asura-vijaya*

¹ Historically perhaps the most important passage of the Edicts, as it helps the working out of Asoka's chronological history The five Greek contemporaries of Asoka were all alive up to 258 B C when one of them died, and if Asoka could not hear of it till a year later, then the date of this reference would be 257 B C We know from R E III, IV and V that the Rock Edicts were issued in the twelfth and thirteenth year of his consecration which took place in 270 B C , whence his accession should be dated in 254 B C The Greek kings referred to were (1) Antiochos II Theos of Syria (261-246 B C), also mentioned in R E II (2) Ptolemy II Philadelphos of Egypt (285-247 B C) (3) Antigonos Gonatas of Macedonia (278-239 B C) (4) Magas of Cyrene (west of Egypt), (300-258 B C) (5) Alexander of Epirus (272 ?-258 B C) The identification of these kings was due to Lassen [*Indische Alterthümeskunde* Bd 11 p 256 f] The view of Asoka's chronology as taken here (which is also that of *Cambridge History*) does not admit of the suggestion of Bloch that No (5) might be the Alexander of Corinth who reigned between 252-244 B C [see *JRAS* 1914, p 944] The dates of the other kings are those accepted in the *Cambridge History of India*, vol 1 p 502

² *Nicā*, i e , in the south, down country , the meaning of the word does not seem to be satisfactorily settled Is it in any way connected with some western peoples called *Nicā* as in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa* [viii, 14, 2, 3]?

We may here note that by the expression " *tha cha saveṣu cha*

Likewise, here in the king's dominion,⁴ among 'the

amtesu," in 1 8, Asoka distinguishes the *Āntas* from his subject peoples. The *Āntas* are also described as *avijita*, unsubdued, in R.E I, and referred to in R.E II, where the alternative term *pratyanta* is also used, and also in M.R.E I, R.E II, and this Edict shows that by the term *Āntas*, Asoka meant peoples outside his dominion both in India and beyond, viz. the Cholas, Pāṇḍyas Satiyaputra, Keralaputra, in India, and, *beyond*, up to the limit of 600 yojanas, the peoples under the five Greek kings named here. Then there is another class of peoples referred to by the term *Aparāntas*, the peoples belonging to the definite geographical region called *Aparānta*, among whom are named the following, viz., the Yonas, Kambojas, Pitinikas (in both R.E V and here), the Nabhapaitis, Bhojas, Andhras and Pulindas, in this Edict, and the Gandhāras and Rāstrikas in R.E V. The term *Aparānta* is, however, used for the peoples named in R.E V only, while in this Edict they are described as living "idha-rāja-visayamhi" (G), i.e., in the king's territories but not within his direct jurisdiction (*vijitasi*, R.E II). Thus the *Aparāntas* were like protected peoples, while the *Āntas* were absolutely independent. It is also to be noted that the *Aparānta* Yonas were the Greeks who were settled in India. A *Yona-rājā* named Tusāspha even entered the service of Asoka as his provincial governor at Girnar (in *Aparānta*?).

³ See the note on the word in R.E II.

⁴ *Hida rājavīśavaspi*, *rāja-viśavasi* (M), *rājavīśayamhi* (G), and *lājavīśavaśi* (K). The expression "*rājavīśaya*," king's dominion, is to be taken as an antithesis to the expression "*amtesu*" of 1 8. The meaning is that while, among the *Āntas* or foreign peoples the king was achieving his *dharma-vijaya*, or moral conquest, within his empire, among the semi-independent peoples, his *dharma-nuṣṭasti*, or moral instruction, was being followed. Those within the empire were naturally subject to his *anuṣṭasana* or instruction, and those outside and independent of it, to his *vijaya*, or conquest, of Love Ojha takes the expression to be "*itali rājye Viṣa* (unknown people)—*Vrajjisu* (i.e., the *Vrijis*)". Jayaswal in his *Hindu Polity* [I 144] takes it to mean 'here among the *rāja-viśayas*,' and *rājavīśayas* = ruling or sovereign states which were according to R.E V, *āparāntas*, i.e., countries inside the limits of the empire, as distinguished from the *āntas*, i.e., countries outside those limits. He does not explain *rāja-viśaya* in the sense of Asoka's own dominion, because "Asoka always refers to his territories in the first person possessive." But this assumption is not correct of the three references to his territories, two are without the first person possessive, viz., "savratra vijite Devanām-priyasa" of R.E II (S), and "mahalake hi vijite" of R.E XIV (S), and one only is with it, viz., "sarvata vijite *yama* yutā" of R.E III (G), but even here the first person possessive

Yonas¹ and Kambojas, among the Nabhakas² and Nabhitis, (Nābhapamatis in K), among Pitinikas,³ among the Andhras

might go with *yutā* instead of *vijite*. Secondly, Mr Jayaswal's interpretation takes *rājavīṣaya*, which is in the singular number in the text, as plural.

¹ These Yonas must have been the Greeks (Ionians) who had settled in the Aparānta provinces of Asoka's empire. Their exact place may be inferred as being contiguous to that of the Kambojas with whom they are associated in the Edicts, as also by Manu. The Kambojas were the people on the Kabul river, and so also those Yonas. This Greek colony is ingeniously identified by Jayaswal [*Ib* p. 147] with the city state of Nysa, where Alexander and his army felt themselves at home for its Hellenic ways, while the name of its president, Akoubhi, he derives from the Vedic name *Kubhā* of the Kabul river. Lassen identified it with one of the countries to the west of the Indus which was ceded by Seleucus to Asoka's grandfather. It may also be noted that *Yona-rattha*, the country of the Yonas, was one of the countries to which, according to the *Mahāvamsa*, a Buddhist missionary was despatched by the Third Buddhist Council under Asoka. The immigration of these Yonas, Ionians or Greeks into these regions must have taken place as early as the days of Cyrus, Darius, and Xerxes, and of the war between the Persian Empire and Hellas. The earlier references to these Yonas outside the Indian borders are in the expression *Yavanāni lipī* of Pāṇini [iv 1, 49] and the passage quoted above from the *Majjhima Nikāya*.

² Bühler cites a passage from the *Vaivarita Purāna* which mentions a city called Nābhikapura as belonging to the Uttara-kurus, so that the Nābhapamatis might be a Himalayan people towards the north-west, the neighbours of the Kambojas. R E V mentions the Gandhāras in place of the Nābhapamatis who might be connected with them. The names, *Nābhāta* and *Urna-nābha* occur as names of peoples in the *gāna-pāṭha* for a sūtra of Pāṇini [iv 1, 112, also cf. iv 2, 53], and Jayaswal thinks that the *Urna-nābhās* might be connected with Gandhāra famous for its wool since the Rigvedic times. Instead of *Nābhapamatis*, S reads "Nabhitina," which Jayaswal interprets as the three Nābhās, there being three divisions of the same people like the three *Yaudheyas* or the five sections of the *Yuechis*.

³ The context shows that these names are those of peoples outside Asoka's direct authority, and not of hereditary chiefs, as is taken by Dr D R Bhandarkar to be the meaning of the word *pētenika* [see note under R E V]. Bühler places the Bhoja country in Vidarbha, but Hultzsch somewhere in the western regions. A king of the Bhojas is mentioned as a contemporary of Śaukaravarman of Kashmir by Kalhana.

and Palidas,¹ everywhere are (people) following the religious injunction of His Sacred Majesty Even those to whom the envoys of His Sacred Majesty do not go,² having heard of His Sacred Majesty's practice, ordinances, and injunctions of Dharma, themselves follow, and will follow, the Dharma The conquest that by this is won everywhere, that conquest, again, everywhere is productive of a feeling of Love Love is won³ in moral conquests That love may be, indeed, slight,⁴ but His Sacred Majesty⁵ considers it productive of great fruit, indeed, in the world beyond

For this purpose has this religious edict been inscribed that my sons and great-grandsons⁶ that may be, should not think that a new conquest ought to be made, but that if a conquest is theirs (or pleases them),⁷ they should relish

¹ It is significant that along with the Nichyas, the *Aitareya Brähmana* [vii 18] also mentions the Andhras and the Pulindas The *Kāśikā* on *Pāṇini* [v 3, 144] mentions the Pulindas as a republican people (*Pulinda-gana*) The Girnar text reads *Pārīmdesu*, and Kālsi *Pāladeṣu* Hultsch [*Corpus*, p. xxix] thinks that, like the Andhras, they should be an eastern people The Pulindas are mentioned along with the *Vindhya-mūlīvas*, i.e., people at the foot of the Vindhyas, in the *Vāyu Purāna*, and as near the Chedis in the *Mahābhārata*, *Sabhā P.* [29, 11] Thus their country might have included Rupnath of the Minor Rock Edict

² This shows that Asoka was already in the habit of sending his *dūtas* or envoys to the Greek states, just as these sent their own envoys like Megasthenes, Deimachos, and Dionysios, to the Mauryan Court Asoka now utilises these *dūtas* for the preaching of his Dharma in these Greek kingdoms whether they were hitherto sent on purely political business just as in his R.E. II he entrusts his purely civil officers with the work of moral propagandism in addition to their usual administrative duties Kautilya [I 16] speaks of three grades of *Dūtas*

³ *Ladhā* (G), but K. has *gadhā* = San *gādhā*, i.e., profound, deep, which Bühlner connected with Pāli *gādhati* "to stand fast"

⁴ *Lahuka* the word also occurs in R.E. XII

⁵ The Kālsi text uses the word *pīne* for *vijaye*, perhaps another clerical error in the Edicts It shows another error in repeating the word *pīne* twice in the preceding sentence

⁶ The Edict curiously omits to mention *patrī*, the grandsons

⁷ *Spakaspi yo vijaye kṣamīti*, *sayakāsi* *no vijayaśi kṣamīti* (K.), *spakaspi, sayakāsi* = *svakīye*, own, G reads "Sarasake eva vijaye,"

forbearance and mildness of punishment,¹ and that they should consider that only as conquest which is moral conquest. That is of both this world and the next. And be their pleasure in the renunciation² of all (other aims), which is pleasure in morality. That is of both this world and the next.³

¹ i.e., if a conquest does please them (from *sva+rasa*, pleasure). The word 'sava-asake' has no connection with Sans. *sara-sakjaḥ* a supposed nor does it mean "*sarākarsinam vijayam*," a violent conquest. For *śpaka*=*svaka*, cf. *spagram* [R E VI]=*svargam*.

¹ The K E I 1 10 also insists on moderation of punishments (*majham pātpādayemā ti*)

² Hultzsch explains *chaṭi* in *savachaṭi-rati* as corresponding to Sans. *tyakti*=*tṛūga*. K and M here read differently ' *śavā cha ka niṭati hotu uyāma-lat* ' (K), "and all (their) pleasure be the pleasure of exertion" [*cha ka*=*cha ham*, same as *cha* as in "*putā cha kam naṭale chā*" in R E IV, K, *uyāma*=*udyāma*, same as *utthāna* and *parūkrama* of R E VI and X], ' *sava cha ka niṭati hotu ja dhramarati*' (M), "and all (their) pleasure be the pleasure in dharma"

³ The Girnar text adds at the end on the right side the following isolated sentence (sa)ruasveto hasti sarva-loka-sukhāharo nāma, "the perfectly white Elephant, bringing happiness, indeed, to all the world." The passage probably "refers to the lost figure of an elephant, such as is incised on the rock at Kālsi with the legend *Gaj(o) tame, i.e., gajot tama*, 'the most excellent elephant'. At Dhauli an elephant carved in relief looks down upon the inscriptions. The elephant was a familiar symbol of the Buddha" [V Smith's Asoka, 3rd ed., p 189 n.] The word *seto* also occurs at the end of R E VI of the Dhauli text.

Below the Girnar inscription on the left side Hultzsch has traced two defaced lines, and the words *teṣā* and *pīḍā* in the first and second line respectively. He suggests these might be connected with the well-known Buddhist formula—*hetum teṣām Rathāgato hyavadat | teṣām cha*, etc [Corpus, p 26]

PLATE XI



ROCK-CUT ELEPHANT AT DHAWLI.

XIV

[GIRNAR]

These religious edicts have been caused to be inscribed by His Sacred and Gracious¹ Majesty the King in abridged,² medium,³ or expanded form⁴

Nor, again,⁵ was all executed (or suitable)⁶ everywhere⁶
Vast is the conquered country,⁷ much is already written and
much shall I get written⁸ There is also here something⁹
said again and again for the sweetness¹⁰ of the topics con-
cerned that the people should act accordingly

There sometimes might also be writing left unfinished,¹¹

¹ The Shah text uses the strange form *Priśina* for *Priyadasinā*, which is nowhere to be found in the Edicts Thus it may be taken as another clerical error of the Edicts, especially when the standing form in this text is *Priyadraśī* [cf R E II]

² The Maski Edict is perhaps an instance of an abridgment

³ E.g., omission of certain words in the Shah text of R.E XIII (see note) S also omits the word for "majhamona" in other texts

⁴ E.g. addition of several words in the Rūpnath text of M.R.E I not to be found in other texts, also in the Shah text of R.E VI

⁵ *cha, hi* in other texts, in which case the translation will be "For all was not executed everywhere" Hultzsch translates the word *ghatitam* by "suitable"

⁶ No copy of the Minor Rock Edicts, for instance, has been executed in places where the fourteen rock edicts appear At Sopara, again, only the eighth edict was perhaps incised, of which but a few words have been traced

⁷ Implying that his dominion was so extensive that his Edicts could not be inscribed in all its different parts or provinces (*na cha sarvam sarvata ghatitam*)

⁸ E.g., the Pillar Edicts issued later K has "Much shall I also get written constantly—*lekhāpeśām cheva nikṣitum*"

⁹ "*astī cha etā kam*", which Hultzsch translates as "and some of this has been stated again and again" In other versions there is *atra* instead of *etā kam* This suggests that *etā kam* should correspond to *atra kīmchit*

¹⁰ E.g., the repeated definitions of the Dharma in the Edicts, *vutam = uktam, lapitam* (S)

¹¹ *Tatra ekadā* S has "so siya va kha kicche," i.e., there might also be here something (incompletely written)

taking into account the locality,¹ or fully considering the reasons,² or by the lapses³ of the scribe⁴

E THE SEVEN PILLAR EDICTS

I

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
By me consecrated twenty-six years was this religious edict⁵
caused to be inscribed Both this world and the next are

¹ E.g., the two Kalinga Edicts are substituted for R.E. XI, XII and XIII at Dhauli and Jaugada. The original expression used here is—desam (*dīṣā* in Kālsī text) va sachhāja (or *śamkheje*). Cf. *Sutta Niṣṭāta* [i 12, 268]. *Samkhāja vatihūni*, "having pondered over things" Kautilya has also the phrase *Samkhājātarneṣu karmasū* *niyuktāye*, i.e., "those who understand their duties" [I 8] ' *Dīṣā*' in K in the sense of *deṣā* must be a clerical error for "desam" Cf. *disāsu* in P.E. VII 1 27. Senart took *sachhāja* or *samlhāja* to be connected with Sans. *samkṣepa* or abridgment, and the meaning of the passage to be "by reason of mutilation of a passage" Bühler translated it as "It is due to lack of space" For *samkhāja* from *samkṣepa* or abridgment, cf. "Mūlam papañchasaṁkhāya," "let him completely cut off the root of *papañcita* or delusion" [*Tivataka Sutta*, v 2]

² *Kāranam* [Barana (S) bālaram (K)] ta alochayitpā [alocheti (S), alochayitu (K)], the word *alochayitpā* is taken here in the sense of *alochāja*, deliberating But some take it in the sense of the word *alochayisū* 'as used in R.E. IV [hīnā cha mā alochayisū (Dh) = that they might not countenance decrease] Hence Hultzsch translates the whole passage thus either on account of the locality, or because my motive was not liked' Taking the word *sachhāja* in the sense of abridging, the translation would be 'myself having deleted one passage, and not finding good reason for another' To this Woolner rightly objects saying that the king's subordinates would hardly be allowed to dislike his motives, and omit passages as they pleased" [*Asoka Text and Glossary*, p 138]

³ Some of these lapses have been already noticed This Edict shows that the whole series of the Rock Edicts was definitely closed by Asoka without allowing the possibility of further additions

⁴ S has the form *dīpi karasa*

⁵ The series of Pillar Edicts was issued in 244 B.C. This date is repeated in P.E. IV, V (twice), VI and VII The text adopted for the translation of the Pillar Edicts is that of the Delhi-Topra Pillar

difficult of attainment¹ except by utmost love of Dharma,² utmost self-examination,³ utmost obedience, utmost dread,⁴ and utmost enthusiasm. But, indeed, by my religious instruction, this regard for Dharma, as well as love of Dharma, has day by day⁵ become grown and will grow.

And my *Purusas*,⁶ too, whether high, low,⁷ or of middle ranks, act according to my injunctions, and enforce their proper practice, "being in a position to⁸ recall to duty the fickle-minded." Thus also are my *Anta-mahāmātras* doing.⁹

¹ *Dusampatipādaye* = *duh-samprati-pādyam*. But this² derivation is dismissed as phonetically inadmissible by Michelson [JAOS, 46 259] Hultzsch [*Corpus*, p. cxxii] considers it as a future passive participle in -ya like *dekhīya*, or *āvāsayya*.

² *Agāyā dhamma-kāmatāyā*, cf. *dhamma-kāmatā*, as used in R E XIII.

³ *Palikhāyā* = *Parikṣayā*. The need of *pachchavekkhana* or self-examination is emphasised in the *Rāhulovāda Sutta* cited in the Bhabru Edict.

⁴ I e., dread of sin ⁵ *Suve suve*, cf. Sanskrit *suh*² = to-morrow

⁶ Also used in P E IV and VII

⁷ *Gevayā* connected by Bühler with *gevēkā* from root *gev*, "to serve," like *sevakā* = menials, subalterns, lowly ones.

⁸ Thus translated by Woolner, *saṁdāpayati* is to investigate, Pāli *saṁdāpeti* = instigate, encourage. Hence Hultzsch translates it as "to stir up."

⁹ The principles of Asoka's Frontier Policy and administration are set forth in the Kalinga Rock Edict II. It may be noted that the *Anta-Mahāmātras* are not mentioned in K R E II, although there was occasion to do so. Probably they were created later than that Edict. Kantilya [II 4] knows of *Anta-pālas* whom he includes among the heads of eighteen administrative departments or *tirthas* [I 12]. The term *Anta-mahāmātras* is generally rendered as "wardens of the marches" (Bühler), "overseers of the frontier provinces" like Charlemagne's *Markgrafen* (Woolner), or "*Mahāmātras* of the *Antas* or Borderers" (Hultzsch). These *Mahāmātras* might be very properly taken to be the *Mahāmātras* who were deputed to work among the *Antas* such as those mentioned in M R E I, R E II and R E XIII, in prosecution of Asoka's *Dharma-vijaya* (R.E XIII), or humanitarian missions (R E II). Since the institution of this special class of officers or *Mahāmātras* is referred to for the first time in this Pillar Edict, this Edict may be well taken to have been later in time than the Rock Edicts II, V and XIII, where their functions, and the functions of the *Dharma*

And my injunction, too, is as follows maintenance by Dharma, regulation by Dharma, causing happiness by Dharma, and protection by Dharma¹

II

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King Good is Dharma But what² does Dharma include? (It includes) freedom from self-indulgence,³ abundance

mahāmātras in general are mentioned The definition of the functions evidently led up to the creation of the appropriate functionaries, as referred to in P E I In this view of the *Anta-mahāmātras*, it is also clear that, as their work lay outside the empire, they are here distinguished from the *Puruṣas* whose work lay within the empire Lastly, it may be noted that, akin to the *Anta-mahāmātras* must have been the *dūtas* of R E XIII, who were also sent out to distant and foreign countries for welfare work under Asoka's scheme

¹ As indicated in K R E II, Asoka's gift of protection or freedom to the frontier peoples was conditional on their observance of piety Hultzsch, however, translates this as "to guard (their speech) according to morality," comparing *goff* with the expression *vachigutī, vachaguti* of R E XII

² *Kiyam = kiyām*

³ *Apāsinave*, from *apa* (or *alpa*) + *āśinavam* *Āśinava* is called *pāpa, sin*, in P E III The word *āśinava* is derived in two ways (1) from *āśinava* from *ā* + root *snu*, cf Jain word *anhaya* for sin, *tanhā, taśinā = triṣṇā* (2) From *āśrava*, from root *sru*, to flow, whence a flowing of the soul from the senses towards their objects, the *Sarvadarśana-samgraha* defines it as "a door opening into water and allowing the stream to descend through it," and "with Jainas, the action of the senses which impels the soul towards external objects" In the *Āpastamba Dh S* [ii 25, 19] the word is also taken to signify "external objects," *yath purusah āśravyate, i.e., vahih ākriṣyate, those objects by which a person is attracted outwards*" Lists of *āśravas* are given both in the Buddhist and Jain texts (as already mentioned in the "body of the work") Michelson considers this latter derivation as against known phonetic laws [JAOS, 46 257]

Also to the word *āśrava* is the word *pariśrava* used in R E X, which is also equated with the word *apunyam*, or sin But the word *pariśrava* suggests the word *pariśraya*, from root "*śri*," to surround, and hence may mean "bondage" (of sin) Cf the expression "*dhammam pariśaya-vinayam*," "the Dharma that removes all dangers," in *Tivataka Sutt. [v 7]* The *apa* of *apāsinave* may be taken as opposed to *bahu* of *bahukayāne*, in which case it should be translated as "few sins, many good deeds"

of good deeds, kindness, liberality, truthfulness, and purity¹

The gift of spiritual insight,² too, has been bestowed by me³ in various ways, and for two-footed and four-footed beings, for birds and denizens of waters, I have ordained manifold kindnesses up to the boon of life.⁴ Similarly, many other good deeds⁵ have been performed by me

For this purpose have I caused this religious Edict to be inscribed in order that (people) might follow it,⁶ and that it might be of long duration. And he who will follow it completely will perform a meritorious deed

III

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King one sees only his good deed, thinking, "this good deed has been done by me" But he sees in no wise⁷ his sin, thinking, "this sin has been committed by me, or this indulgence of passions,⁸ as it is called"

¹ Here is another definition of Asoka's Dharma

² *Chakshudāne*, first understood by Bühler in its true meaning Hultsch [Corpus, p 121 n] quotes *Itivuttaka* which mentions three kinds of eye, the *mamsa-chakkhu*, the *dibba-chakkhu*, and the *pānha-chakkhu*.

³ Upon men Asoka serves both man and beast, cf R.E II, P.E VII

⁴ The detailed regulations on this are the subject of P.E V

⁵ E.g. the many public works of utility referred to in R.E II and P.E VII

⁶ *Anupatipajamtu* a word frequently occurring in the Pillar Edicts

⁷ *Mina* or *minā* is explained by Bühler as Sanskrit *manāk*, *no-manāk*=not in the least, in no wise. But to derive *mina* from *manāk* is considered phonetically impossible by Michelson [JAOS, 46 261]. He considers the change of *a* to *i* impossible in view of the Pāli and Prākrit correspondents to *manāk* which have all *a*, e.g., Pāli *manō*, *manam*, Prākrit *manā*, *manam*, Jaina Mahārāstri *manāgam*. So he would take *nomina*=no *amina* and *amina*=Pāli *aminā*, "also". Cf *imindā*, *amundā*. The translation of the passage will then be "One does not also see an evil deed".

⁸ *Asinave*, also used in the preceding Edict

Difficult, indeed, it is to see it fully¹ But it has to be seen thus "These are called the incentives to indulgence,² namely, ferocity, cruelty, anger, arrogance, jealousy, and by these reasons³ let me not ruin⁴ (myself)" The following ought to be specially regarded "this is for me for this world, that other⁵ for me for the next"

n

IV

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
By me consecrated twenty-six years was this Document of
Law caused to be inscribed

The Rājūkas⁶ have been placed⁷ by me over many hundred thousand lives What is their (administration of) Law⁸

¹ *Du-pativedekhe*, *pativedekhe* = Pāli *pachchavekkhanam* Hultzsch takes it as nom sing neut = *duṣprativedekṣyam*, "difficult to recognise" The word *pativedekhāni* occurs twice in P E VI, and the word *anuvekkhamāne* in P E VII

² *Āsinavagāmīni*

³ *Kālanena*, cf *āsinavagāmīni*, the passions are the causes of one's infamy

⁴ *Palibhasayisam* Bühler connects the word with Sanskrit *paribhrasayisyāmi*, cf Sanskrit *bhraṣṭa*, fallen through sin The sense of the passage will thus be "even through these I shall bring about my downfall" or "may I not cause my downfall through them?"

⁵ *Iyammana* is taken by Hultzsch as *idam anyat* For the sandhi, he instances *hevammeva*, etc

⁶ See note under R E III *Me* in this line may be taken as a genitive singular instead of instrumental

⁷ *Ayatā* = *Āyutā* = *Ājuktāh*, appointed, or from root *yat* = "be concerned for," "caring for," "occupied with" (Luders)

⁸ *Abhihāle* = *abhihārāh*, occurring, as Bühler has shown, in one of the Jātakas [Vol y, p 58, verse 143, ib, p 59] in the sense of *pūjā*, honour, honoriarum, as explained by the commentator Cf *ahāle* in M R E I (Rup), Jayaswal [JBORS, Vol iv, p 41] takes the word *abhihāra* in the sense of "attack," so that the Rājūkas would be like "Imperial High Ministers" exercising the sovereign's powers delegated to them as regards *Danda* and *Abhihāra*, Administration or Peace, and War But, as Senart has shown, *abhihāla* and *damda* are equated below with *vivohāla-samatā* and *darḍa-samatā*, whence *abhihāla* = *vyavahāra*, i e Law, while *damda* is Justice Thus the Rājūkas are given independent charge of both judicial and executive functions, or rather of legislation and judicial administration

or Justice¹ has been made by me subject to their own authority,² so that the *Rājūkas*, assured,³ and without being afraid, may set about their tasks,⁴ distribute⁵ the good and happiness of the people of the country,⁶ and also bestow favours⁷. They shall acquaint themselves with what causes happiness or misery,⁸ and, with the help of the pious,⁹ admonish the people of the provinces¹⁰ that they may gain both here and hereafter.

The *Rājūkas*, too, are ready¹¹ to obey me
They will also obey the *Purusas* who know (my), wishes,¹²

¹ *Damde* = dandah

² *Atapatiye me kāṭe*, i.e., *mayā ātmapatiyuh kṛitah* (qualifying *abhihāra* and *danda*)

³ *Asvatha*, i.e., āśvastāḥ ⁴ *Pavatayevū Sans² pravartayeyiḥ*

⁵ *Upadāhevi* = *upadadheyuh* from *upa* + root *dhā*

⁶ *Janasa jānapadasā*, cf. the preceding “*Lajūkā me bahūsu pāna-salasahasesu janasi āyatā*” This shows clearly that the *Rājūkas* were *Jānapada* or provincial officers of the highest rank to whom the king has confided lacs and lacs of his subjects, as a man confides his child to an expert nurse, as stated below

⁷ *Anugahinevu* = *anugṛihṇiyuh*

⁸ *Sukhiyana-dukhīyanam* This sounds like Buddhism pure and simple, which is based on the analysis of the causes of *sukham* and *dukkham*. In the Edicts the cause of suffering is *sin*, *āsrava* or *parisrava* [R.E X] and that of happiness is *dharma*

⁹ *Dhammayutena*, taken in the same sense here as in the Maski Edict.

¹⁰ *Janam jānapadam*, the people of the country parts, the masses, with which the *Rājūkas* had to deal.

¹¹ *Laghamti* = Sanskrit *rāṅghāti*, “they hasten, are eager” (Bühler) It might also be connected with *arkanti*, “must” Jayaswal [*Hindu Polity*, u. 145] strangely enough takes the sentence “*Lajūkā pi laghamti patichalitave mām*” = “And the *Rājūkas* disregard (*laghamti* = *raṅghāti*) my proclamations” But *mām* = me, accusative, not possessive, and *patichalitave* is a dative infinitive and taken by all scholars to be connected with Sanskrit *paryācharitum*, to serve Cf *patibhogāya* of other texts = *paribhogāya* of Girnar text of R.E II

¹² *Chhamdamnāni*, i.e., *chhārdājñāni*, but Bühler construes it from *chhandāññāḥ*, i.e., “those who know the king’s will and order,” qualifying *puṇīsāṁ* Regarding the *Purusas*, it is apparent that those of high rank (*ukasā*, P.E I) were higher than even the *Rājūkas* to be able to exhort the remiss among them to duty Bühler identifies

they will also exhort those (people)¹ so that the *Rājūkas* may be able to please me²

Indeed, just as a man, after having entrusted his child to a skilled nurse,³ rests assured with the thought "the skilled nurse will be able to keep my child well," even so the *Rājūkas* were created by me for the good and happiness of the country people⁴

In order that these, being⁵ free from fear, misgivings, and distracted mind, might apply themselves to their tasks, independence of the *Rājūkas* has been ordained by me in the matter of Law and Justice⁶

them with *Prativedakas* of R.E VI, the *Puruṣas* are, indeed, more in direct touch with the king and know his mind better than the *Rājūkas*, and they thus resemble the *Prativedakas*. Both the classes of officers are referred to again in P.E VII

¹ *Kāni*, according to Bühler it means "some," i.e., some people among the *Rājūkas* or the provincials. The sense of the passage will then be that the *Puruṣas* by exhortations to the undutiful *Rājūkas*, or to the people at large, will encourage the *Rājūkas* to do their duty by the dharma and king. *Kāni* occurs in R.E VI Kālsī, for *nāni* at Gīrnār, and for *sa* or *se* at Shah and Mansehra. Thus it should be taken as demonstrative, 'those'. The singular form is *ham*, used in K.R.E Jaug.

² Cf. *Lājāladvī* in K.R.E II. The word *chaḡanti* is to be compared with the word *chaghatha* in K.R.E II, Dh, M.R.E Sahs, and Bairat. Thus it corresponds to Sans *śakṣante*.

³ *Viyata*, i.e., *vyatī* "wise, learned, skilful"

⁴ *Jānapadasya hitasukhāye* this expression along with the preceding metaphor about nurse, emphasises the high status and functions of the *Rājūkas*, to whom the king commits vast numbers of his subjects with the same confidence as the father commits his child to an expert nurse

⁵ *Samtam*, taken by Hultsch to be a nominative singular absolute on the analogy of the forms *kalan tam* [K.R.E I and II], *-patayam tam* [K.R.E I (J)], *samtam* [R.E VI *sarto* (G)] and *-p̄jam tam* [P.E VII]. Michelson, however, [JAOS, 36 205] would take *samtam* as an adverb, *sāntam*, "quietly." Lüders took *samtam* to be a plural nominative on the analogy of Kālsī *samtam* in R.E VIII [Gīrnār *sam̄tō*, Sh *sato*], but there it is clearly a singular nominative masculine qualifying *lājā*. *Samta* is plural in the *Sahasram* "*amnisam devī samta*" in M.R.E

⁶ It may be noted that the administration of justice, and specially the correction of its abuses, were originally among the duties of the

Since it is to be desired that there should be uniformity in law as well as uniformity in justice,¹ from this time forward² is my injunction³ "To persons confined in chains,⁴ already judged,⁵ and sentenced to death,⁶ a grace⁷ of three days has been granted by me"

(During this period of grace) either (their relatives) will, for their⁸ lives,⁹ persuade¹⁰ those (*Rājukas*) to reconsider their judgment, or, if there be none¹¹ who persuades¹² (them),

Dharma-Mahāmātras, according to R E V. But here it appears that these duties were transferred to the *Rājukas*, the provincial governors. Is not this another proof of the priority of the Rock Edicts to the Pillar Edicts?

¹ *Viyohāla* (*Vyavahāra*)-*samaīā*, *danda-samaīā*, uniformity of laws (procedure) and punishments Asoka makes all men equal in the eye of the law

² *Ava ite pi cha*, Hultzsch translates "even so far"

³ *Āviti = āyukti* ¹⁰ *Bamdhana badhānam*

Tilitadamdānam, i.e., *līmauandānam*, "on whom judgment has been passed"

⁴ *Pata* (*prāpti*)-*vadhāram*

⁵ *Yote = yautaka* The word *yautaka* conveys also the sense of a right which convicts might claim. The *Asokāvadāna* represents Asoka as abolishing capital punishment altogether on having put to death a monk who happened to be his own brother

⁶ *Tānam*, cf *tesām*

⁷ *Jivitāje*

¹⁰ *Nijhapayisamitī*, "will cause to reconsider, or revise" Lüders found the word *nijhapana* used in the technical sense in the *Ayoghara Jātaka* in a passage stating that "of Death's sentences there is no *nijhapana*, remission or revocation" [cited in *JDAS*, 1916, p 120, by Thomas] Dr B M Barua cites from the commentary to show that in the case of *Yama* or Death, the *nijhapana* might come through *balikamma* or sacrificial offerings by which he might be induced to forgive (*khamāpenti*) or relent (*pasādenti*), while in the case of an earthly king it might come through proof of innocence by witnesses (*sakkhihi attano niraparādha bhāvam pahāsepy pasādetu*) [Asoka Edicts in New Light, p 77]

¹¹ *Nāsartam* = "not being, if there are none", to be taken with *kāni*; Bühler took it as *nāśyantam*, "dying, about to die," i.e. *nāśyamānam*, Senart took it to mean *nāśa+antam*, "limit of their execution" Luders and Hultzsch give the meaning adopted here

¹² *Nijhapayitā*, while the other three versions read *nijhapajitare* It means 'one who persuades,' and refers to the absence of his relatives to intercede on behalf of the prisoner Hultzsch remarks

they (i.e., the prisoners) will give alms for the sake of the other world or will perform fasts

For my desire is that even when the time (of grace) has
red,¹ they may gain the hereafter, and that various kinds
of ~~ren~~_{re}-ous practice increase, together with self-restraint
and distribution of alms on the part of the people

V

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
By me consecrated twenty-six years, the following creatures²
were declared as not to be killed, such as³—Parrots, manas,
adjutants⁴ (?), ruddy geese,⁵ wild geese, nandi-mukhas,⁶

that the means of such persuasion must have been payment of ransom which is also mentioned by Kautilya [II 36] as one of the grounds for the release of prisoners (*hiranyārurugrahena vā*)

The reading *nyāpayaūave* would make the meaning different "If there is none to persuade (the *Lājūkas*)" i.e., 'if the convict must die, he should try to be better off in the next world by gifts and fasts in this!'"

¹ *Nitudhasi pī kālasi*, formerly interpreted as *nirodhakālepi*, 'even in the time of their imprisonment' (Bühler) "or in a closed dungeon" (Senart). Dr F W Thomas takes the word *nirodha* in the sense of stoppage, and *kāla*=*marana-kāla* so that the sense is 'though their hour of death is irrevocably fixed (there being no *nyahati*)' [J.R.A.S. 1916, p 123 (Thomas)]. Hultsch, however, refers the *kāla* to the three days' period of grace aforesaid, and '*niruddite apī kāle*' in the sense of that period being ended, the Pāli word *nirodha* meaning end or annihilation. Cf Patañjali's *Yoga-sūtram*—'*yogah cittavritti-nirodhah*', i.e., *yoga* is the suspension of mental activity.

Thus the sense of the passage seems to be that Asoka would not shut out from the practice of morality any man, however condemned, even one who is forfeiting his very life for his crimes. When his hopes are ended in this world, Asoka holds out hopes for him in the other world. For when everything else deserts the man, Dharma does not desert him and is always open to him.

³ Seyathā = Sans. *śāśvata* = althā

'Alune perhaps some kind of red bird from *aruna*, red

• Hamse

⁶ An aquatic bird mentioned in the *Bhāvaprakāśa* (St. Petersburg Dictionary), and also in the *Therigāthā Commentary* (p. 204 of PTS edition) where we have the following expression *machchha-makara-*

gelātas (probably cranes), bats,¹ queen ants, terrapins, prawns,² *vedavyeyakas*,³ *gangāpuṇḍukas* (a kind of fish), skate,⁴ tortoises and porcupines,⁵ tree-squirrels,⁶ Bārāsing stags,⁷ bulls set at liberty, *okapindas*,⁸ rhinoceroses,⁹ white

nandiyādayo cha vārigocharā, i.e., fishes, alligators, nandis, and such other aquatic creatures (I owe this reference to Mr C D Chatterjee). Dr B M Barua has however, found me the following passage in the Jaina work, *Praśna-vyākaranā Sūtra*, I 7, where the term *nandimukha* has a different meaning "Parippava-kivamayuna-dīviya (pipliya) namdimuha namdamānaga," which the commentator explains as "pāniplavāścha kivāścha śakunāścha piplikāścha (i.e., pi-pitakārakā hamsāścha) sāṅkāvīśesāḥ namdimukhāścha." Thus in this passage the terms, *nandimukha* and *namdamāna*, are names of varieties of *sārikā* or maina rather than of any aquatic bird. These are further described as being small birds measuring only two fingers in length and accustomed to rest on the ground at night.

¹ Morris read *jalūkā* = *jalaukhā*, or leeches

² *Anathikamachhe* = *anasthiha-matsyāni*

³ Sanskrit *vaidarvya*, from *vi-darvya* or *vidarvi*, without a hood, eel (Woolner)

⁴ *Samkuja-machhe*, a kind of fish, from Sans *samkuch*, "contract"

⁵ *Kaphata-sayake*, or -seyake (*kamathā* + *śalyaka*), tortoises and porcupines, which may be eaten according to *Yājñavalkya* [i 77] Morris takes it as from *kapāta-sayyaka*, "living in shells" (see Woolner).

⁶ *Pannasase* = *parna* (leaf) - *śāśa* (bare)

⁷ *Simale* = Sanskrit *śrimara*, the word occurs in the *Kautilya*, p 100, also *Jātakamālā*, xxvi 9

⁸ I.e., *oke pindo ye-ām te*, "animals which find their food in the houses," such as "cats, mice, iguanas, and mongooses (*bilāla-mūsika-godhā-mungusā*), as the term is explained by Buddhaghosa commenting on *Mahāvagga* vi 17 [S B E Vol xvii p 70]. According to Bühler, the creature meant here is the *godhā*, large lizard, which was an eatable five-toed animal according to the law-books [*Apastamba*, i 17, 37, *Baudhāyana*, i 12, 5, *Gautama*, xvii 27, and *Vasiṣṭha*, xiv 39].

⁹ *Palasate* (Bühler) In the passages of the law-books quoted above, the rhinoceros figures as one of the eatable animals, whose meat satisfies the manes for an endless time when offered at the Sraddhas (*Manu*, iii 272). Hultzsch suggests *palāpate* = Sanskrit *pārḍvatalāḥ*, turtle dove. The rhino ill precedes the birds in the list indeed!

doves,¹ domestic doves, and all quadrupeds which do not come into use,² nor are eaten³

Those she-goats, ewes, and sows, whether with young or in milk, are not to be killed, as also their offspring which are within six months of age⁴

The caponing of cocks is not permitted Husks with living things therein must not be burnt⁵

Forests, for nothing or for violence (to living creatures) must not be burnt

The living must not be nourished with the living

¹ *Seta-kapole*

² *Patibr am no eti* The economic use of animals is here meant of animals yielding skins, furs, feathers, horns, teeth, etc

³ From the omission of *mayūra* from the list of protected creatures, we may infer that the prohibition of its slaughter as contemplated by Asoka in R.E I did not eventually take place, and that it continued to furnish one of the delicacies for the royal table! But a similar inference from the omission of the cow in the list, as made by V A Smith, is untenable, because the cow had been protected by popular religious opinion long before Asoka, and would also come under the class of quadrupeds which are "not eaten" (*khādiyātī*) The omission of *myrīga* or antelope is perhaps due to its exemption from slaughter announced in R E I

It may be noted that the *Kautiliya* [II 26] has also a list of protected creatures (*pradistābhayānām*) among which are included in common with this Edict the following *hamsa*, *chakravāk*, *śuka*, *sārikā*, and other auspicious creatures (*maṇigalyāḥ*) It is interesting to find that the *mayūra* is also included in this list, though omitted in the Edict, together with the *myrīga*, deer The *Kautiliya* in a general way lays down the principle that those creatures, beasts, birds, and fishes are to be protected which do not prey upon other living creatures (*apravrittabadhānām*), as also those creatures that are regarded as auspicious, *maṇigalyāḥ*, among which the cow would figure first Kautilya also generally forbids under penalty the killing of the calf, the bull, and the milch-cow even among the animals that were not protected It is thus absurd to suppose that he does not forbid cow-killing! (*vaito vṛiṣo dhenuś-chaisānavadhyāḥ*)

⁴ Bühler quotes *Gautama* [xviii 31] to show that sacrifices of animals that have not changed their teeth were forbidden

⁵ *Jhāpetavīye*, also *jhāpayitavīye* Cf Sans *kṣāpayati*, causative from *kṣāyatī*, burns, also Sans *dhmāpita*=reduced to ashes Perhaps both forms have suggested *jhāpita*

On the three Chāturmāsiś [i.e., on the full-moon day which falls before (or after) the usual season of four months¹], and on the Tīṣyā (i.e., Pausa month) full moon, fish shall neither be killed, nor sold, for three days, viz., the fourteenth, the fifteenth, of the first, and the first of the second, fortnight, as well as on all 'fasting days as a rule²

¹ *Chātummāsiś*, "at the full moon of each season," from *chātum-*
māsi, which is thus defined by Patañjali [on Pānini, V 5, 94, quoted
 by Bühler] "*Chatusu māsesu bhavā chāturmāsi, paurnamāsi*,"
 "the full moon day which falls after a period of four months is
 called *Chāturmāsi*," while the *Kāśikā* explains that there are three
 such full moon days, viz., those of Āśādha, Kārttika and Phālguna.
 Thus there was a division of the year into three seasons of four months
 each, at the end [*rituante*] *Manu*, iv 26] or at the beginning [*ritu-*
mukhe (*Baudhāyanā*)] of which the *Chāturmāsiya* sacrifices were per-
 formed by Brahmans. The three seasons were, of course, the *Griṣma*,
 summer, *Varṣā*, the rains, and *Hemanta*, winter, which respectively
 begin with Phālguna or Chaitra, Āśādha (or Śrāvāna), and Kārttika
 (or Mārgaśīra). Thus it is not clear which full moons are meant in
 this Edict, whether those of Phālguna, Āśādha and Kārttika, or of
 the other series, or whether those at the beginning or the end of the
 seasons. Perhaps Asoka meant the former, following Manu and the
 Buddhist scriptures, too [e.g., *Sumangalavilāsa* on *Digha N* ii 1,
 p 139, quoted by Bühler, stating that the full moon of Kārttika
 marks the end of a season]

² Bühler shows that the fish thus got relief for fifty-six days in the
 year, made up of (1) six in each of the months beginning with a
 season, and in *Pauṣa*, viz., the eighth of each fortnight, the full-moon
 days with those preceding, and following, them, and the new-moon
 days, totalling $6 \times 4 = 24$, (2) four in the remaining eight months,
 viz., the full and new moon days, and the eighth of each fortnight,
 totalling thirty-two days. In specifying these days for practice of
 abstention, Asoka only followed the popular Brahmanical practice
 which held the four days of the changes of the moon as sacred sabbath
 days, called *Parvan*. On the two chief Parvans, the full- and new-
 moon days, there were fasting and sacrifices. The Parvan days
 were to be marked by continence, worship, prayer, and abstention
 from violence even to plants [cf. "Let him not cut even a blade of
 grass," *Viṣṇu*, lxxi 87, cited by Bühler], and observed as holidays
 in the Brahmanical schools [*Manu*, iv 113-17]. Thus in fixing their
Uposatha days, the Buddhists and Jains only took over the Brahma-
 nical usages. Asoka also in this Edict shows respect for them.
 Besides the four Parvan days, the three Chāturmāsi full-moons were
 also holidays for Brahmans when sacrifices were performed and studies
 suspended. As regards the three days at full moon in *Pauṣa* or

On the same days, again, in the elephant-forests,¹ and in the preserves of the fishermen,² other classes of living creatures must not be killed.

On the eighth (*tīthi*) of every fortnight, on the fourteenth, on the fifteenth, on the *Tiṣyā*, and *Punarvasu* days,³ on the full-moon days of the three seasons, and at festivals, bulls shall not be castrated,⁴ nor he-goats, rams, and boars, nor other such animals as are usually castrated.

On the *Tiṣyā* and *Punarvasu* days, on the full-moon days of the seasons, and during the fortnights connected with the seasonal full-moons, the branding of horses and cows⁵ is not permitted.

Until (I had been) anointed twenty-six years,⁶ in this *Taiṣa*, Asoka makes them sacred probably for their connection with the *Uttarāyana*, a great popular festival to this day. Regarding these prohibitions, it is curious to note that they follow the lines laid down by Kautilya [XIII 5] "the king should prohibit the slaughter of animals for half a month during the period of *Chāturmāsya* (from July to September), for four nights on the full-moon days, and for a night to mark the date of his birth, or celebrate the anniversary of his conquest. He should also prohibit the slaughter of females and young ones as well as castration."

¹ *Nāgavanasi*, also mentioned in the *Kautiliya* [II 2 and 31] together with the *Nāgavanādhyakṣa*, Superintendent of Elephant-forests [see N. Law's *Studies in Ancient Hindu Polity*, ch. iv.]

² *Kevatabhogas*: particular pieces of water were reserved by, and for, fishermen for their own *bhoga*.

³ If we accept Bühler's reason for the sacredness of the *Tiṣyā* day, we may infer that the reasons for excepting the *Punarvasu* day might be that *Punarvasu* was perhaps the birth-star of Asoka. Besides the limitation of violence against animals, the king's birthday anniversaries were to be celebrated, according to Kautilya, by a judicious liberation of prisoners, as noted below.

⁴ *Nilakhitaviye* from Sanskrit *nirlakṣyate* (referring to the absence of *lakṣana* or sign of sex). *Gone* = bulls, from Sans. *go* = ox.

⁵ For the branding of cows, the new-moon day of Phālguna was considered suitable by Brahmins [*Sāṅkh Grīhya Sūtra*, iii 10, cited by Bühler].

⁶ The twenty-sixth year is thus the current year, and not the year that has expired, since up to this time there have been only twenty-five liberations of prisoners. Thus we may take it as a general rule that all years mentioned in the Edicts are the current years of the reign of Asoka.

period, twenty-five jail-deliveries have been effected by me¹

VI

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty By me consecrated twelve years was caused to be inscribed a body of Religious Edicts² for the good and happiness of the people that they, making that their own,³ might attain to that and that⁴ (i.e., a corresponding) growth in Dharma

(Thinking) "thus will be (secured) the good and happiness of people," I am attending not only to (my) relatives, but to those who are near, and far,⁵ in order that I might lead them to happiness, and I am ordaining accordingly

Thus do I also attend to all classes⁶

All sects are also honoured by me with various offerings But that which is one's own approach⁷ (or choice) is considered by me as the most essential

¹ Probably to celebrate the king's birthday, as pointed out by V A Smith [*Asoka*, p 207 n] from a passage in the *Kautilya* [II, 35] The prisoners to be thus occasionally liberated should be from "the juvenile, aged, diseased, and helpless, *bala - vriddha - vyādhita-anāthānām*" [ib] Cf the grounds of relief as stated in R E V Good conduct in jail might also win release according to *Kautilya* [ib]

² I e , the Rock Edicts in some of which this very date, 258 B C , is given

³ *Apahāta*, i.e., *apahṛitya* or *apahṛitvā*, which may have the two opposite meanings of "taking away," or "giving up" Senart adopts the former, and Bühlner the latter, meaning Kern took the word to be *a + pra + hṛitva* =not injuring, not violating, not transgressing (Hultzsch), while *tam* =the matter of the Edicts

⁴ *Tam tam*, the people will advance in Dharma according to the parts of it they accept and cultivate

⁵ *Apakaihesu*=*apahṛītesu*, Asoka serves all the peoples, relatives, the near and dear ones (specially mentioned in R E IV and VII), and others at a distance from him

⁶ *Nikāyesu*, the word also occurs in R.E XVI and XII

⁷ *Ātanā pachūpagamanā*, i.e., *ātamanah pratyupagamanam*, "one's own free choice of a creed" Hultzsch translates the passage differently "But this is considered by me (my) principal (duty), viz , visiting (the people) personally" For *mokhyamate*, cf *mukhamata vijay* of R.E XIII, for "e chu iyam se me," cf "esa hi vidhi yū iyam" in P.E I For the duty of visiting the people, we may

By me consecrated twenty-six years was this Religious Edict caused to be inscribed

VII¹

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King The kings,² who were in the past ages, wished thus How should the people grow with the growth of Dharma? But the people were not advanced with a corresponding³ advance in Dharma.

Concerning this,⁴ His Sacred and Gracious Majesty thus saith This occurred to me In ages past did thus wish the kings How should the people advance with enough advance in Dharma? But the people were not advanced with enough advance in Dharma By what means, then,⁵ might the people be made strictly to follow it?

By what means might the people be made to advance with enough advance in Dharma? By what means could I uplift them⁶ with advance in Dharma?

Concerning this, His Sacred and Gracious Majesty thus saith This occurred to me Religious messages shall I

compare the *dharma-yātrā* of R.E VIII The expression "atana pachūpagamane" may be compared with *atana ḫgācha* of the Rummundei and Nighva Pillar Inscriptions

¹ This Edict was found only on one pillar, that of Delhi-Topra, and part of it is inscribed round the shaft and was formerly taken as a separate Edict.

² *Lājāne* the plural shows that Asoka here refers to at least two of his predecessors without mentioning their title *Devānām-priya* which is mentioned in R.E VIII Asoka credits his predecessors with a desire for the moral well-being of the people, but takes credit to himself for devising the proper means of realising that desire Asoka's means are two-fold (1) *Dharmaśrāvanāni* (religious messages), and (2) *Dharmānuṣāsti* (religious instructions or injunctions) The means are executed by his agents, the *Puruṣas*, the *Rājukas* and the *Dharma-Mahāmāṭras*

³ *Anulubbāyā* (Sans *anurūpa*) = in proper proportion

⁴ *Etam* = *aīra*, as translated by Hultzsch both here, and in R.E XI Shan

⁵ *Kinasu* = Pali *kenassit* and Sans *kena-svit* (Hultzsch)

⁶ *Kāni*, cf *kāni* in R.F VI, Kālsi, P.E IV, V and VI

cause to be proclaimed¹ religious injunctions² shall I enjoin the people listening to this will follow strictly, will uplift itself, and will be made to advance considerably with advance in religion

For this purpose have the religious messages been proclaimed by me, various kinds of religious injunctions have been ordained, so that my *Puruṣas*, too, appointed in charge of many people³ will expound⁴ and expand⁵ (these) The *Rājukas*, too, in charge of many hundred thousands of lives,—these, too, have been instructed by me “thus and thus exhort ye the people who are devoted to Dharma.”⁶

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King By me perceiving this have indeed been set up pillars of

¹ *Dhamma-sāvanāni sāvāpayāmi*: Hultzsch translates “I shall issue proclamations on Morality” and takes the M.R.E as examples of *dhamma-sāvanāni* by taking as equivalents the expressions “*iyani sāvane sāvāpīte*” [Brahm] and *sāvane kate* of Rūpnath

² *Dhammānusathini*, instructions in morality which Asoka imparted personally [R.E VIII], as well as through his officers in general [R.E III], and, later on, by special officers, the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* [R.E V]. This moral instruction or propagandism was carried on both within and outside the empire, among both subject and protected or independent and foreign peoples [R.E V and XIII]. The propaganda in foreign countries had resulted in the establishment of the means of treatment of diseases (hospitals) of both men and cattle [R.E II]

³ *Yathā pulisā pī bahune janasi āyatā* Instead of *yathā*, Dr D R Bhandarkar reads *vyuthā*, the notorious word of M.R.E I. This reading is also accepted by V A Smith. But the sense of the passage does not suffer without it. We have already seen how high were the status and functions of the officers called *Puruṣas* [see note under P.E IV], and here we have a further fact to show it, viz., their authority over multitudes of people. P.E I also refers to *puruṣas* of high rank (*ukasā*)

⁴ *Paliyavadisamti* from *pari + ava + vad*, to instruct

⁵ *Pavithalisamti = pravisiārayiṣyanti*

⁶ *Janam dhammayutam* This passage helps to clear up further the meaning of the word *dhamma-yuta* in the Edicts. It also repeats the statement in R.E V that the virtuous section of his people claimed the special care of the king and received his moral ministrations

piety,¹ *Dharma-Mahāmātras* created, and Religious Edicts composed²

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King On the high roads, too, banyan trees were caused to be planted by me that they might³ give shade to cattle and men, mango-gardens³ were caused to be planted, and wells were caused to be dug by me at each half-kos,⁴ rest-

¹ *Dhamma-thambhāni*, cf. *silā-thambhāni* and *silā-phalakāni* below, *silā-thambhasi* [Rūp R.E.], *silā-thambhā* [Sa R.E.], *silā-thabhe* [Rum P.E.], *thube* [Nig P.E. = Pāli *thūpo*, Sans *stūpa*] and *silā-thubbe* or *thube* (*stūpa*) [Rūp R.E., Hultzsch reads it as *sālāthabhe* = pillar]

The reference to the Pillar Edicts is thus a reference to the first six of these, as pointed out by Bühler Dr B M Barua, however, has shown that the expression *dharma-stambhas* might be regarded as analogous to *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, i.e., as monuments of Dharma. The pillars of dharma should be contrasted with the pillars of victory (*vijaya-stambha*) [*Asoka Edicts in New Light*, p 54] These pillars or monuments might then include the Asokan stupas with which, as stated in the *Divvāvadāna*, pp 389-97, the emperor marked out the holy places for convenience of visitors

² These are the three things, among others, which Asoka claims as his own innovations. The word for "composed" is *kate*, also used in the Rūpnath text of M.R.E. I

³ *Ambāvadikā*, i.e., *āmravālikā*. The Queen's Edict has the form *ambā-vadikā*. *Ambā*=*āmra* but *vadikā* is the Prākrt equivalent of Sans *vṛitikā* (= *vṛiti*, "a hedge") and not of Sans *āśikā* which presupposes the form *vartikā* [see Hultzsch, *Corpus*, p 134 n.]

⁴ *Adhakosikyāni*. A *krośa*=8000 *hastas*=4000 yards=less than three miles. The objection that the wells would thus come too close to one another may be answered by the statement of Strabo that Chandragupta's mile-stones were set up at intervals of 10 stadia=2022½ yards=about $\frac{1}{2}$ kos. *Adha* must be distinguished from *atha*=8 of Rumminderi Pillar Inscription and may be compared with the form *diyadhiya* of Maski Edict and Sahastram. If the expression is taken to mean 8 *krośas*, the intervals between the wells will be too distant. Yuan Chwang measured 1 *yojana*=8 *krośas*, and his *yojana* meant distances of 5, 10, and 14 miles=100 li. The third *yojana* of 14 miles was applied by Yuan Chwang to his Indian travels, as shown by Fleet [*J.R.A.S.*, 1906, p 1011] who explains the literal sense of a *yojana* as yoking distance up to which a fully-loaded cart can be drawn by a pair of bullocks. It was also, according to Yuan Chwang [Watters, I 141 f], a day's march for the royal army. The *yojana* in the ancient books is measured in terms of *hastas*, from which has been derived its measurement in yards and miles.

houses¹ were caused to be built, many watering stations² were caused to be established by me, here and there, for the comfort of cattle and men. Slight comfort, indeed, is this. For by various kinds of facilities for comforts, the people have been made happy by previous kings,³ and myself. But, that the people might strictly follow the path laid down by Dharma, was this thus⁴ done by me.

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King

¹ *Nimsidhajā* = Sanskrit *nīṣadyā*. The Khāravela inscription 1 15 uses the expression *Arahata-nīṣidiyā-samīpe*. Cf. the expression *vāśa nīṣidiyā* (rain-retreat) in the Nāgūrjuni Hill Cave Inscriptions. Luders, strangely enough, takes the word to mean "steps (down to the water)" from Sans *nīṣrayani*, and *śliṣṭi*. Hultzsch also follows Luders, but derives the word from Sans *nīṣiṣṭakā*. But, as Woolner rightly remarks, "the real need of the pedestrian in India, however, is not steps to walk into a well or a river, but a shady place to sit down in, and water to drink, and these more frequently than every eight kos" (as interpreted by some)!

² *Āpānām*

³ Asoka does not claim credit for these various public works of utility. These were equally promoted by his predecessors. The Brahmanical works on Law and Polity include it among the duties of kings. The Śukranīti mentions the names of the classes of trees to be planted along the roads, and in the villages and forests, and of the sources of water-supply—*kūpa*, *vāpi*, *puskarini* and *taḍāga*. The Kautsliya [II 3] enjoins the king to provide sources of water-supply (*setu*), land-routes, and waterways (*vāri-sthala-patha*), groves (*ārāma*) and the like, and to maintain the public works of previous kings (*pūrvā-kṛitān*) and create new ones [ib]. In the Samyutta Nikāya [I 5, 7] also we find it stated that "folks from earth to heaven go who are

"Planters of groves and fruitful trees,
And they who build causeway and dam,
And wells construct and watering-sheds
And (to the homeless) shelter give"

⁴ *Etadathā me* = etad *yathā me* (Michelson), but Hultzsch construes *atha* = *arthāya*. But *artha* in the Edicts is invariably *atha* and not *ulha*, while the dative is *athāye*. Hultzsch cites in support of his view *aṭhāye* of I 31 of this edict, but the reading is doubtful. Bühler read it as *athāye* [JAOS, 46 263]. Hultzsch also relies on the Girnar form *etāja athā* (i.e. *arthāya*) in R E XII, I 9, but in the Pillar Edicts the dative termination is always -*āye*. Girnar *yathā* = Kalsi *athā* in the same Edict.

Those¹ my *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, too, are employed in various kinds of business, in matters of royal favour, both of ascetics and of house-holders², among all sects also are they employed In the business, of the *Samgha*, too, has it been ordained by me that these shall be employed similarly has it been ordained by me that these shall be employed among Brāhmaṇa and Ājivika³ ascetics, among Nirgranthas, too, has it been ordained by me that these shall be employed, among the various sects, too, has it been ordained by me that these shall be employed There were such and such *Mahāmātras*, especially (employed) for such and such (sects), but my *Dharma-Mahāmātras*⁴ were employed among these (congregations), as also among all other sects

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King These, and many other principal⁵ officials, are also occupied with the distribution of charities of myself and the queens⁶ And in all my female establishments, both here⁷ and in the provinces,⁸ they are carrying out in various kinds of forms

¹ *Te, i.e.*, those *Dharma-Mahāmātras* who are referred to above in 1 13 of the text

² *Pavajitānam cheva gihīthānam*, in the same context in R E V occurs the expression "Brāhmaṇa-ibhyesu," where the word *ibhyesu* has been taken to mean householders and not the Vaiśyas merely

³ While Aśoka shows so much concern for the Ājivikas and even builds them special cave-dwellings, Kautilya with his usual Brahmanical orthodoxy, brands them along with the Buddhists (*Śākyā-jivakādīn*), as being unworthy of entertainment at any ceremony connected with the gods or ancestors [*deva-pitrī-kārjēśu* in III 20]

⁴ These *Dharma-Mahāmātras* were thus different from, though associated with, the *Mahāmātras* referred to in the sentence previous

⁵ *Mukha*, "heads of departments" Some of these are mentioned in R E XII The term *Mukhya* in this sense occurs in the *Sīmrīts* [e.g., *Yāñnavalkya*, xvii 20] Dr Thomas however, takes the word in the sense of "heads of accounts or revenue" [JRAS, 1915]

⁶ *Devinam* "I e at Pātaliputra, as stated in R.E V

⁷ *Disāśu* this settles the meaning of the word *disā* or *desam* used in R E XIV, which indicates the locality and not "a part." The corresponding word for *disāśu* in R E V is *bahūśu cha nagareśu* It is noteworthy that the members of the royal family were not all settled in the capital city, Pātaliputra only some of them settled down at the provincial towns too This shows that the royal family was a large one with its branches or ramifications

such and such measures productive of happiness¹ (And besides the queens and myself) has it also been ordained by me that they shall be occupied with the distribution of charities of my sons² and other queens' sons³ in order (to promote) noble deeds of Dharma,⁴ and strict adherence to Dharma⁵ And these are the noble deeds of Dharma and adherence to Dharma whereby the following,⁶ viz., compassion, liberality, truthfulness, purity, gentleness, and goodness of the people will thus increase

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King
Whatever good deeds have been done by me,⁷ these the people have followed and these they will imitate and thereby the, have been made to progress, and will be made to

¹ *Tulhāyatanañ* = *tūṣṭāyatanañ*, sources of contentment, opportunities for charity (Bühler) The verb used here is "paī" which Bühler restored as "paīpādayamī" = "they point out," but I take it in the sense of "execute, carry out" Hultzsch, however, would restore the word as *paivedayamī* in the sense of "reporting" Cf *paivedakā* of R.E VI, and *prativedayamī*, [ib] Jaugada text

² *Dālahānam*

³ *Devikumālānam*, according to Bühler, these *Kumāras* or princes were not the sons of Asoka's queens or *devīs*, but of the queens and *devīs* of his father, and were hence his step-brothers [Ep Ind 11, 276] The word *devī* for queen is also used by Kautilya [I 10], as well as the word *kumāra* for a prince [I 20]

⁴ *Dhammāpadāne* Childers points out that the thirteenth book of the *Khuddaka Nikāya*, comprising tales of good deeds of Buddhas and Arhats, is called an *Apadāna* (Sans *avadāna*)

⁵ In R.E V, while the royal harem is specified as one of the spheres of the work of the *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, some of the details of such work are given here Kautilya [I 20] acquaints us with the administrative arrangements for the royal harems of the day The *antahpura* with its inmates, the *avarodhus*, was placed under a military guard, the *antarvāsika-sainya*, and civil officers, the *abhyā-gārikas*, comprising both males and females, who regulated all communications between the harem and the outside world It may be noted that Kautilya does not permit the *mūṇas* and *jatila* ascetics (probably the Buddhists and Jains) any access to the harem The officers in charge of the harems are called *Srī adhyakṣa-mahāmātras* in R.E XII Kautilya calls the chief officer of the harem *Antar-vāsika* [V 3]

⁶ Another definition of Asoka's Dharma

⁷ *Mamīyā* With Asoka, "example is always better than precept"

progress in obedience to parents, teachers, in reverence for age, in proper behaviour towards Brāhmaṇa and Śramaṇa ascetics, the poor and the miserable,¹ even towards servants and dependents

Thus saith His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King This advance in Dharma of the people has been promoted only by two ways, by regulation of Dharma, and by inner meditation² But of these (two), regulation of Dharma is of little effect,³ but by inner meditation (Dharma may be promoted) greatly The regulation by Dharma is this that by me is thus ordained that such and such creatures are not to be killed, as well as many other regulations of Dharma,

¹ *Kapana-valākesu*, a new expression in the Edicts

² *Nijhatiyā*, also used in P E IV, where it is used once in a technical, and at another time in a general, sense Cf *nijhati-balam*, power of thought, Sans *nidhyapti*

³ *Lahu* = *laghu*, slight, of small account, because it is something external "The aids to noble life are all within" (Matthew Arnold)

⁴ Asoka's *dharma-niyama* comprises both negative and positive precepts, prohibitions and exhortations As examples of the former may be mentioned the following

- (1) Do not kill living beings [R.E III, IV, XI, and P.E VII]
- (2) Do not injure living beings [R.E IV, IX, XIII, and P.E VII]
- (3) Do not hold festive meetings with objectionable amusements [R.E I]
- (4) Do not observe social and superstitious ceremonies as bearing little fruit [R.E IX]
- (5) Do not praise your own, and dispraise other, sects [R.E XII]

The positive precepts or exhortations, such as proper behaviour towards all relations and living beings, liberality, truthfulness, etc., have been already discussed fully

Certain special precepts are laid down for kings, such as *dharma-ghosa*, *dharma-yātrā*, *dharma-vijaya*, *dharma-nigraha*, *dharma-dāna*, *dharma-maṅgala*, protection of public works of utility [R.E II and P.E VII], checking houses of justice [K.R.E and R.E V], public instruction in morality, *dharma-nuṣṭāti* [R.E III, IV, XIII, and P.E VII], attention to public business at all hours [R.E VI], seeking glory or fame (*yaśa* and *kīrti*) only in the promotion of Dharma among the people [R.E X], honouring all sects [R.E XII and P.E VI], and seeing to the growth of their essential elements [*sāra-vyāddhi*, R.E XII], protection of lower creatures [P.E V] etc Most of these have been already discussed

such as have been ordained by me But by inner meditation, indeed, has been much promoted the people's progress in Dharma in respect of abstention from injury to life and from slaughter of living creatures

To this end was it ordained that it may last as long as (my) sons and grandsons, or moon and sun (will be), and that (people) may follow in this path For if one follows in this path, (happiness) in this and the other world will be attained

By me consecrated twenty-six years was this Religious Edict inscribed

About this¹ says His Sacred Majesty This rescript on morality must be engraved where there are stone pillars, or stone-slabs,² in order that³ this may be everlasting

F THE FOUR MINOR PILLAR EDICTS

I⁴

[THE SARNATH EDICT]

(Thus ordains) His Sacred (and Gracious) Majesty⁵
Pāṭa(hputra)⁶ the Samgha cannot be torn asunder⁷ by
any one whatsoever Whoever,⁸ monk or nun, breaks up⁹

¹ *Etam*, as translated by Hultzsch both here and in Shah R E XI,
I 24. The word is also used in line 9

² *Silā-phalakāni*, stone-tablets, referring to the inscriptions on the
rocky surfaces

³ *Ena*, as used also in the K R E I and II, Dhauhi.

⁴ The text is mutilated in the first three lines

⁵ Restored as *Devānampriye ānapayati* from Kauśāmbī M P E

⁶ Perhaps this Edict is addressed to the Mahāmātras of Pātaliputra,
as the Kauśāmbī Edict is to the Mahāmātras of that place

⁷ *Bhetave*, i.e., *bhetavyah*, from root *bhid*, cf "bhindati." In the
Pātimokkha there occurs the passage—"Samaggassa samghassa
bhedāya" Buddhaghosa explains *Samgha-bhedaka* as "Saṅgam
bhindati ayam iti."

⁸ *E chum kho*, i.e., *yah tu khalu*

⁹ *Bhākhati* = *bhanakti*

the Samgha must be made to wear¹ white² garments³ and to take up abode⁴ in a place other than a monastery⁵

Thus should this order be made known⁶ in the Samghas of Bhiksus as well as of Bhiksunis

Thus directs His Sacred Majesty Let one⁷ such Edict be with you, deposited⁸ in the cloister of the vihāra,⁹ deposit ye another self-same Edict with the Upāsakas (lay-worshippers)

Those Upāsakas may come on each fast day in order to acquaint themselves with this very Edict And on every fast day regularly¹⁰ (will) each Mahāmātra go for the fast-

¹ Samnamdhāpayiyā from Sans samnahya

² Odātām = Sans ava + dāta (white)

³ Dusam = Sans dūṣyam

⁴ Āvāsayiye = Sans āvāsyā

⁵ Ānāvāsasi an abode which is not fit for the sangha, "abhi-khuko āvāsa" as called by Buddhaghosa [Samantapāsādikā, Introduction] who also enumerates as examples of anāvāsa "cheti-aghamaram (cemetery), bodhighamaram (bo-tree sanctuary), sāmrājanī-attako (bath-house or platform), dāri-attako (log-house), pāni-jamālo (water-shed), vachchakuti (privy), and dvārakotihako (towers or battlements of a town gate)" [Chullavagga, ii 1, 3]

⁶ Vinnapayitaviye = Sanskrit vijñāpayitavyam

⁷ Ikā lipi, as contrasted with the dharmalipi

⁸ Nikhitā = nikṣipitā

⁹ Sam-alanasi, taken by some to mean "remembrance," samsarana Dr Thomas [J.R.A.S., 1915, pp 109-112] takes the word to mean a place in the vihāra like a lobby or cloister where the Edict might be deposited to attract public notice The word is used in this sense in the Vinaya [pp 152-3, Chullavagga, vi 3, 4] Thus the passage is to be translated thus "In order that a similar Edict may be within your reach, it has been deposited in the samsarana Do you also deposit a similar Edict within reach (artikam) of the Upāsakas?" The samsarana, which is a part of a vihāra [where one could walk about (samkrāpana)] is thus not mentioned in the case of the Upāsakas who do not live in a vihāra The expression—ikām cha lipim hedisi m--thus means a second copy of the Edict for the Upāsakas

¹⁰ Dhuvāye = dhruvāya, cf. dhuvam in Jaug R.E I, and dhuvāye in P E V This passage indicates the kind of work the Mahāmātras had to do in connection with the Samgha and other sects among whom they were employed [R E V, P E VII]

day service¹ in order to acquaint himself with this Edict and understand it fully. And as far as your jurisdiction² extends, you are to get dispatched³ everywhere (an order) to this effect⁴. In this manner, also, in all fortified

¹ *Posathāye*, from *uposatha*, Sans *upavasatha*, the day of fast and abstinence preceding the day of the Vedic *yāgas* or sacrifices called *Darśa* and *Pūrṇa-māsa*, i.e., sacrifices held on the new- and full-moon days. The *upavasatha* day was so called because it was believed that on that day the gods to be worshipped came down to live with (upa + vasa) the worshipper [*Satapatha Br* 1 1, 1, 7], or because the worshipper with his wife would live on that day with the god, *Agni*, in the room dedicated to him [*ib* xi, 2, 1, 4]. In Vedic worship the eighth day of each fortnight was also similarly fixed as a holy and fast day along with the new- and full-moon days and the days preceding them.

On these three holy days of every fortnight, the ascetics of Brahmanical sects used to meet and hold religious discourses. This good custom commanded itself at once to the Buddha, who enjoined his Bhiksus to assemble on those days [*Mahāv* 11 1, 4], not to remain silent but to discourse on their religion [*ib* 11 2, 1]. This religious discourse was then specified to be the *Prātimokṣa* [*ib* 11 4, 1] which was thus held thrice every fortnight. Later, it was fixed for one day, the new- or full-moon day [*ib* 11 4, 2, 34, 1], and was confined also exclusively to the Bhiksus. It was not accessible to householders (*grīhasthas*), nor even to the śrāmanera, śrāmaneri and bhiksuni [*ib* 11 11 8, 36]. But except this *Prātimokṣa*, or the *mukhya* (principal) uposatha day, the other two uposatha days were fixed for general religious discourses which were thrown open to all, or the *Upāsakas*.

This is how Asoka can think of his civil officers, the *Mahāmātras*, attending on each uposatha day (*anuposatham*) for purposes of the uposatha service (*posathāye*) which must have meant the ordinary religious discourse held on the eighth and fourteenth days of each fortnight, and not the uposatha service proper, the *Prātimokṣa*, for which the monks alone were eligible. This distinction between the two classes of uposatha service is to be kept in view in order to understand Asoka's injunctions as following those of his religious scriptures.

² *Akāle* also used in M R E I, Rūpnath text.

³ *Virāsayātha*, taken here in the same sense as in M.R.E. (Rūpnath) Smith, following F W Thomas [*JRAS*, 1915, p 112], now understands the meaning of the word to be "expel."

⁴ "Dispatch ye (an officer) everywhere according to the letter of this (Edict)" [Hultzsch]. The dispatch of officers he infers from K R E I, where *Mahāmātras* are sent out by the king.

towns,¹ and districts, have this order sent out² to this effect³

¹ *Kota* = a fort or a stronghold, according to *Vāstuvidyā* [xi. 28] It is curious that the terms *kottam* and *visaya* as used in this Edict occur in some South Indian inscriptions to indicate administrative areas larger than the village (*uru*), town (*nagara* or *parru*), and *Nadū* or *Kurram*, but smaller than the *Mandala* or *Rāṣṭra* [see my *Local Govt* p. 206] The *Visaya* is a well-known term in the Gupta Inscriptions for a District (e.g. *Lāta visaya*) under a Province called a *Bhukti*.

² *Vivāsāpayāthā*, the double causal is necessary to indicate that the circulation of the order was done not directly but through the instrumentality of those who had independent jurisdictions, as pointed out by V. A. Smith Lines 6-11 of the Edict show the means adopted by the king "for the proper circulation of his Edict among all the parties concerned. This the king tries to ensure (1) by communicating his Edict to the monks and nuns whom it chiefly concerns, and (2) by ordering that one copy of it should be retained by the *Mahāmātras*, and another by the lay-worshippers, to be studied by both of them respectively at the fast-day services. The two last sections of the inscription contain further provisions for ensuring a still wider circulation to the king's Edict. The preceding paragraphs had arranged for its publicity among the citizens of Pātaliputra In sections I and J (i.e., ll 9-11) the king orders the *Mahāmātras* of Pātaliputra to make it known in the district surrounding Pātaliputra and in the jungle tracts beyond this district" [Hultzsch, *Corpus*, p. 163, n. 10] Hultzsch, however, has now changed his mind regarding the meaning of the last two sections, which he now takes to mean "expel (*vivāsayātha*) ye (schismatic monks' and nuns)" and "issue ye orders to expel (*vivāsāpayāthā*) (schismatic monks) or nuns" [ib. *Corrigenda*, p. 259]

³ This Edict and the Pillar Edicts at Kauśāmbī and Sanchi form a group by themselves by their reference to the common subject of schism in the Sangha, and to the king's measures to prevent and punish it. In these Edicts, Asoka appears in the rôle of the "Head of the Church and Defender of the Faith," as it were, but it must be noted that this rôle⁴ was not assumed by Asoka by an autocratic exercise of his sovereign powers, but was forced on him by the injunctions of the very faith he followed. Indeed, Asoka's attitude towards schism is determined and dictated by the Buddhist canonical law on the subject. This law seems to have developed by stages which may be traced in some of the sacred texts of early Buddhism

These texts describe different degrees in the offences leading up to schism, as well as degrees in their punishments. The *Mahāvagga* [x. 1, 6 etc.] for instance, mentions in an ascending order differences among the members of a Sangha as "altercation (*bhādanam*) con-

tention (*kalaha*), discord (*vigraha*) quarrel (*vivāda*), division (*sanghabheda*), disunion (*saṅgharājī*), separation (*saṅghavavatthānam*), and schism (*saṅghanānākaranam*) or dissolution of the Saṅgha." Again, in *Chullavagga*, vii 5, disunion (*saṅgharājī*) is distinguished from schism proper (*sanghabheda*). Disunion can happen only in smaller Saṅghas of members numbering from four to nine, while schism means a break-up of a Saṅgha of more than nine members. It is caused by a difference of opinion on eighteen points concerning (a) what is or what is not Dhamma, (b) what is or what is not Vinaya, (c) what has or has not been (i) taught and spoken, (ii) practised, and (iii) ordained by the Tathāgata, and (d) offences and rules regarding them [ib. vii 5, 2, *Mahāv* & 5, 4, 5]. The same points are mentioned again in *Chullav* iv 14, 2, as creating a *Vivāda*, but a distinction is made between *Vivāda* and *Sanghabheda*. In a *Vivāda*, the point at issue was to be decided finally by the Saṅgha, and there the matter must rest. But sometimes a difference of opinion may be pressed too far, either honestly, or with an evil intention, knowing that it would in either case result in the *sanghabheda*. The intention to cause a *sanghabheda* is absent in a *vivādādhikarana*.

There were also certain legal restraints imposed upon the attempts at causing *saṅghabhedā*. These attempts were valid only from a member of the Saṅgha who was under no disability (*pakatatta*), who belonged to the same community (*saṃnā-saṃvāsaka*), and who resided within the same boundary (*saṃnāsimayāthitā*). Next, the *Vivāda* could not be placed before a Saṅgha of less than nine members, as already stated i.e., the Saṅgha should be large enough to admit of four members to each side of the dispute, and of the ninth member who was the *Salāka-gāhāpako*. Thus to produce a schism there should be at least four regular bhiksus to agree on the point raised, and bring it before a chapter of nine with purpose prepose to cause a division, whether knowing that the point was wrong or doubtful [*Chullav* vii 5, 5] or believing it, without due deliberation, to be right [ib. 5, 6]. It appears from *Chullav* vii 5, 6 that the latter position was not condemned. Secession from conviction or conscientious objection was not condemned. There was no embargo laid on honest differences of opinion, on freedom of thought.

Along with the offences leading towards *saṅghabhedā* or dissolution of the Saṅgha and schism, the texts contemplate different degrees and grades of penalty corresponding to such offences. The first punishment inflicted on a schismatic is that of *Nissdranam*, or his temporary removal from the Saṅgha [*Mahāv* & 5, 14], during which he was subjected to *Pariwāsa*, or living apart, for five or ten days, and *Mānatta*, or living under restraint for six days, as laid down in the *Pātimokkha*, *Saṅghādisesa*, 13. His restoration, *osāranam*, was permitted, if the accused expressed his acknowledgement of the guilt [*Mahāv* ib.]

We may also note in this connection that the *Pātimokkha* brings the promotion of *saṅghabhedā* under the class of *Saṅghādisesa*

offences, i.e. offences for which atonement from beginning to end can be granted only by the Sangha. The offence, according to the same text is defined as (a) causing division (*bheda*) in the Saṅgha that is at union (*samagga*), (b) persistently raising issues calculated to cause division. The offence may be committed by a single bhikṣu or by a number of bhiksus, as his partisans, who would then be equally guilty with him. Thus though the offence against the Saṅgha is sufficiently serious, it is not visited by the extreme penalty of permanent expulsion in the *Pātimokkha* which may be taken to lay down the earlier form of the law. The *Pātimokkha* would reserve the extreme penalty for *Pārājika* sins, the offences against morality, such as adultery, theft, murder, or fraud (by claiming superhuman powers).

The extreme penalty for schism is, however, laid down in *Mahāvagga* [i 60, 67 and 69]. It is called *nāsanam*, which is definitive and permanent expulsion from the Saṅgha, and is to be distinguished from (a) suspension or temporary excommunication, *ukkhepanam*, for a bhikṣu refusing to admit or atone for the offence committed or to renounce a false doctrine [*ib* i 79, *Chullav* i 25–27], and (b) temporary banishment, *pabbujanam* for bhiksus guilty of causing by their conduct scandal to the Saṅgha. Both (a) and (b) may, however, be revoked on repentance [*ib* , *Mahāv* v. 6].

It is difficult to see what kind or degree of schism or *sanghabheda* and of the punishment of expulsion is meant by Asoka in his use of the expressions *bhetave* and *ānāvāsasi* *āvāsajīce* in the Edicts in question. If he was for complete and irrevocable expulsion of the heretical monks, he must be understood to have taken his stand upon the three passages of the *Mahāvagga* cited above, together with a fourth passage [*Mahāv* iii 11, 5] which describes as a "grievous sin" the causing of divisions (*bheda*) in the Saṅgha and permits the good bhikṣu to dissociate himself from the heretics who commit this sin.

Along with the deportation of the heretical monks to non-monastic residences (*ānāvāsa*) Asoka inflicts upon them the further penalty of disrobing them replacing their yellow by white robes. For this punishment there is no canonical sanction unless it is implied in the mere fact of the expulsion of the monks from the monasteries. Some of the Asokan legends however, relate actual cases of Asoka enforcing this penal code of his Edicts against schismatics. Thus the *Mahāvamsa* [v 270] relates how Asoka once "arranged an assembly of the community of bhikkhus in its full numbers" in the Asokārāma. "He then called to him in turn the bhikkhus of the several confessions, and asked them 'Sir what did the Blessed One teach?' And they each expounded their wrong doctrine. And all these adherents of false doctrine did the king cause to be expelled from the Order (*upapabbujesi*). In the *Samanlapāsūdikā*, Buddha-ghosa records the further fact that Asoka expelled these heretical monks after giving them white robes (*setakāmī vallīām dattvā*). Thus

II¹

THE KAUSHAMBĪ EDICT]

His Sacred Majesty commands (thus) The Mahāmātras at Kauśambī is made united should not be received into the Samgha. Also whosoever, monk or nun, breaks up the Samgha, after being clothed in white garments, shall take up abode in a place other than a monastery

once more the legends have confirmed the inscriptions of Asoka by their mention of practical application of the law of the Edicts against schism to concrete cases

It is interesting to note in conclusion that the Buddhist law relating to schism has its counterpart in the Brahminical law, according to which mischief-makers who tried to create or foment dissensions in the village communities and assemblies were punished by banishment. It was the traditional duty of the king to uphold the laws, agreements and the constitution (*samaya* or *samvit*) by which the various local bodies, groups, and communities, such as *Kula Jāti*, *Janapada*, or *Saṅgha*, organised and governed themselves, and to punish those who violated them by deportation [see the Smṛiti texts quoted in my *Local Government in Ancient India* 2nd edition, Oxford]

Thus the spiritual sovereignty assumed and asserted in these Edicts by Asoka was not something which he had arrogated to himself as an arbitrary autocrat, but had behind it the sanction of both Brahminical and Buddhist Law [see Sukumar Dutt's *Early Buddhist Monachism* for a good discussion of the subject of schisms]

¹ This Edict is to be found on the Allahabad Asoka Pillar below the P.E I-VI and the Queen's Edict, and hence to be regarded as later than either. The pillar was located originally at Kauśambī, modern Kosam, on the Jamuna river. It is identified with the Yana or forest Kauśambī of Pāṇini by Fleet [*JRAS* 1907 p. 511 note], and placed near Bharhut by V. A. Smith [*ib.* 1898 pp. 507-19]. Cunningham supposed that the pillar was removed to Allahabad by Firoz Shāh who had removed the two other pillars from their original locations to Delhi which was his capital. But the supposition does not seem to be likely, for Firoz Shāh had very little to do with Allahabad which was really founded two centuries later by Akbar who might be held responsible for the removal of the pillar on which are, moreover, incised the inscriptions of his favourite Birbal, and of his son Jahangir [see Hultzsch, *Corpus*, p. xx].

III¹

[THE SĀNCI EDICT]

(ca) be divided the Samgha of the monks and nuns is made united as long as (my) sons and great-grandsons (shall reign and) as long as the sun and moon (shall shine). The monk or nun who shall break up the Samgha should be excommunicated from the white robes and reside in a non-residence. For what is my desire? That the Samgha may be united and be ever-lasting²

IV

[THE QUEEN'S EDICT]

The Mahāmātras of all places are to be instructed as follows at the word of His Sacred Majesty. Whatever gifts here³ be of the Second⁴ Queen, whether mango-groves⁵ or gardens⁶ or alms-houses⁷ or whatever else, these⁷ must

¹ *Samage* "united in both body and mind" (*samaggassati sahitassa chittena cha sarirena cha avijuktassati attho*), as explained in the *Samantapādādikā*. In the *Suttavibhaṅga* we have the following explanation "samaggo nāma saṅgiko sanāna samūśako samārasimāthī" i.e. 'what is called the united Saṅgha is made up of members living together and within the same boundaries'

² Adapted from the translation by Hultzsch. It may be noted that true to his own plans as stated in R.E. I, and repeated in P.E. VII, Asoka appointed Mahāmātras in charge of the Saṅghas of different sects, and, therefore, these three Edicts are addressed to them, and not to the Saṅgha as the Bhābra Edict is, although the Edicts deal with matters affecting the Saṅgha.

³ *Heṭā, alra*, probably in Pātaliputra

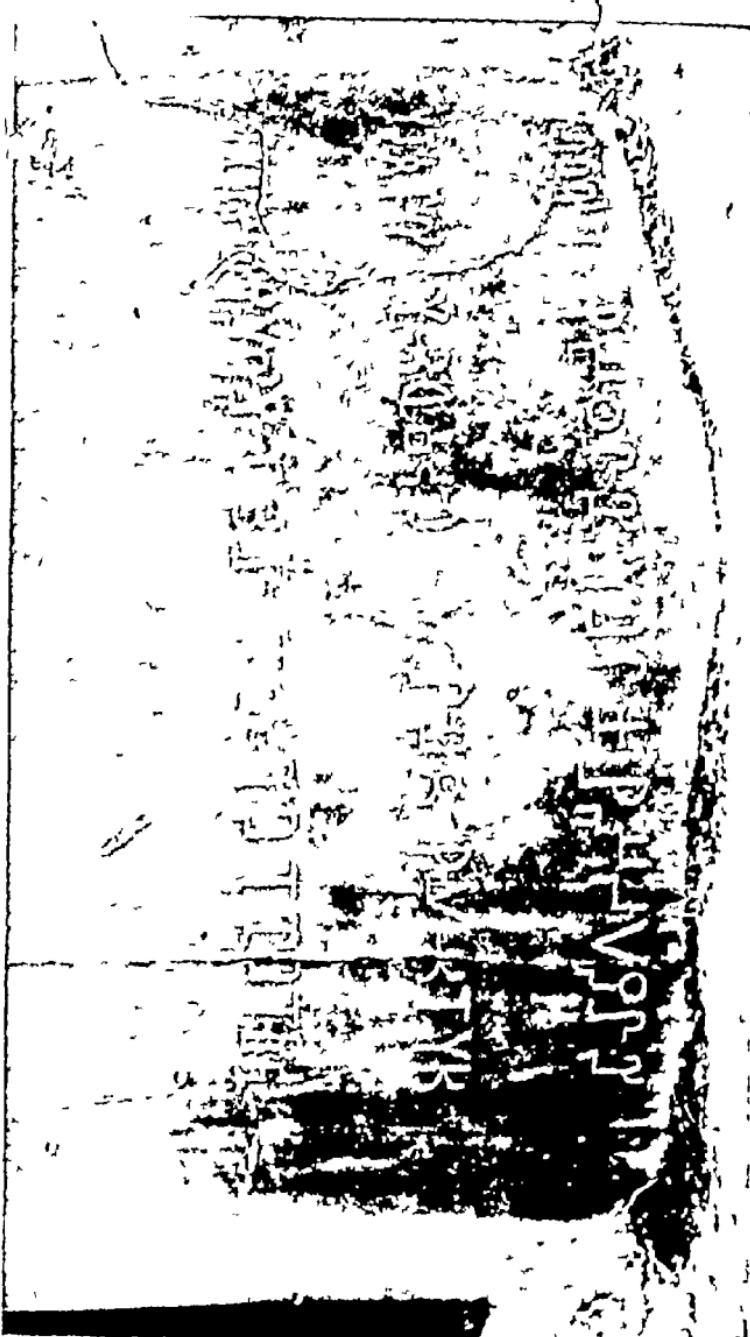
⁴ *Ambā vadihā* occurring in P.E. VII

⁵ *Ārāma* (ālame)

⁶ *Dāna guhe* These are the concrete examples of the gifts *dānavisarga*, of the king and his queens as alluded to in P.E. VII.

⁷ *Nāni*

LUMINI PILLAR INSCRIPTION



be reckoned was of that Queen [This is the request²] of the Second Queen, the mother of Tivara,³ Kāruvāki⁴

G THE COMMEMORATIVE PILLAR INSCRIPTIONS

I

[RUMMINDEI]

By His Sacred and Graceful Majesty⁵ the King, consecrated twenty years,⁶ coming in person, was worshipped (this spot), in as much as here was born the Buddha Śākyamuni.⁷ A stone bearing a figure⁸ was caused to be

¹ *Ganijati*

² Restored by Hultzsch as "[He] vam: [vi][na][ti]", *vimati* = Sans *vijñapti*

³ The name is unusual, and occurs only in a Gupta inscription as that of a king of Kosala, as pointed out by Bühler [see Fleet's *Gupta Ins* p 293]

⁴ The name is connected by Bühler with the Vedic gotra name of *Kāru*

⁵ I e., 250 B C

⁶ Hultzsch quotes *Mahāparinibbāna-sutta* "āgamissanti kho Ānanda saddhā bhikkhu-bhikkhunyo upāsaka-upāsikāya idha Tāthāgato jāto ti" and takes the first sentence of the inscription as extending up to this word. We may compare with the words of the inscription the following words which the *Dvivādāna* puts into the mouth of Upagupta in addressing Asoka on their arrival at Lumbini-vana "asmim Mahārāja pradeśe Bhagavān jātah", 'in this place, O great king, the Blessed One was born'

⁷ *Silā-vigadabhi*, *vigada* is from Sans *vikata*, a variant of *vikṛita* which may mean a *vikāra*, a transformation of any given material, a carving, or figure carved on a stone, or *vikata* may mean a gigantic or grotesque figure as in an arabesque, tapestry, or coverlet. *Silā-vikṛita* may be compared with the Pali word *pāsūdavikalikā*, a building with decorative figures. Buddhadīpī explains the word *vikatikā* as "sihabyagghādi-rūpavichitto unāmayo altharako," "a coverlet of linen decorated with figures of lions, tigers and the like." The *Mahāvamsa* (xxvii 30) also refers to pillars bearing figures of lions, tigers and other animals, or figures of the gods (sihabyagghādi-rūpehi: devatā-rūpakehi cha thambhehi). The *-bhi* is from Sans root *bhr̥it*, to bear, carry. Thus *silā-vigadabhi* means a stone carrying a figure, the capital of the pillar that was set up. The inscription

constructed and a pillar of stone was also set up, to show that the Blessed One was born here

The village Lumminī¹ was made free of religious

emphasises that not merely was the pillar of stone set up, there was constructed (*kālāpita*) a figure of stone to decorate it as a fitting mark of a supremely holy place. This figure of stone, *śilā-vikṛta*, was seen to be the figure of a horse by Yuan Chwang, and Charpentier has sought to construe the word *vigada* it^{self} into a horse from *vigada* = *agada* for *agati* = *śāva* = vigorous horse. Sir R. G. Bhan darkar took the expression as *śilā-vikata* (of unusual size)-*bhīṣya* (*bhītikā* = wall). The meaning adopted here is from the suggestion of Dr B. M. Barua [*Asoka Edicts in New Light*, p. 85 f.]

It is to be noted that the ending -*bhī* denotes the feminine, as well as *kālāpita*. Cf. such feminine forms as *daya*, *apekha*, *isya*, *sālika*, showing the shortening of the final *a*, as used in the Pillar Edicts.

Besides deriving *vigada* from *vikata* = *vikṛta* (which is phonetically rather improbable), it is possible phonetically to derive *vigada* from *vigadha* = *vigarha* = *vigraha*, while *bhī* might be taken to mean "also," as in Hindi *bhī*. *Vigraha* is, of course, the well-known word for a figure. The duplication "*bhī chā*" would then be for emphasis "*Śilā-vigada-bhī chā kālāpita śilāt abhe cha usapāpīte*, not only was a figure of stone caused to be made—there was also a pillar of stone caused to be raised."

¹ This village is now known as Rummunde, but to the local people as Rupan-dehi, in the subdivision (*Māl*) Bithri, *Jīlā* (district) Bithri, of the Nepal Government. I visited the place (with my pupil, Mr P. P. Pande of Narharia, Basti, who kindly arranged for my visit) by travelling from the B.N.W.R. station, Nautanwa, for twelve miles on a pony to the village Khungai where I stayed for the night under the hospitable roof of Chaudhuri Sitaramji. Next morning (28th February, 1927), I rode through the village Padaria to the site of the Asokan Pillar about two miles distant. My photograph of the Pillar shows the fissure running along the entire length of the shaft which, according to Yuan Chwang, was caused by lightning.

Within a few paces of the Pillar stands a temple enshrining an ancient sculpture, representing the Nativity of the Buddha, the figure of his mother, Mahāmāyā, standing under the sāl tree after her delivery with three attendants. The mutilated figure of the mother is now preserved and worshipped by the Hindus as the goddess "*Rūpam Dhu*!"

In the illustration of the sculpture [Plate VIII] (based on that of P. C. Mukharji in *ASR*, xxvi), Māyādevī stands to the right in a graceful and easy posture, free from labour pains, holding with her right hand the branch of a sāl tree, and adjusting with her left hand her lower garments. The skill of a master-hand is shown in the delicate gradation of relief employed to indicate the branch and

leaves of the tree, the contours of her head and hand, and her hair falling in wavylets. To her right, and below her right hand, stands a shorter female figure with her right hand raised to help her. The figure is supposed on the basis of the nativity legends of the Buddha to be that of her sister Prajāpati Gautami, but P C Mukharji took it to be that of an attendant [Ib 37]. The third tall figure is supposed by P C Mukharji [Ib] to be that of Prajāpati, but by V A Smith [Ib] to be a male figure, that of the god Indra who in this story receives the infant Bodhisattva on a cloth. The fourth female figure is that of an attendant. Lastly there is a figure of infant Bodhi-sattva standing immediately after his birth, according to the story.

Regarding the possible age of this sculpture Watters [On Yuan Chuang, n 17] remarks that 'as it has not been closely examined its age is quite uncertain'. I have closely examined it, and found it to resemble the Sanchi and Bharhut sculptures on the same subject [Plate xxvii of Cunningham's *Stūpa of Bharhut*] V A Smith holds [ASR, xxvi 6] that "probably the Rumindei group is the oldest known example of the nativity subject". P C Mukharji considers that it shows "that style of workmanship which is generally associated with the time of Asoka" [Ib 37]. The material of the sculpture also shows it to be Asokan, because it is "the yellowish kind of stone which was employed in the edict pillars and in the two famous Yaksi door-keepers of Pātaliputra now in the Calcutta Museum" [Ib]. The antiquity of the shrine is also shown by the fact that its original floor must have lain more than 20 feet below the present level of the ground, and the basement farther down, as calculated by P C Mukharji [Ib]. Thus if this sculpture is held to be Asokan, the image of Māyādevī with her attendants and her son might be taken to be the very figure referred to in the expression *śilā-vigraha*, and would thus help to fix the meaning of that difficult passage in the inscription. The passage would then mean that Asoka marked out the birth-place of the Buddha by two distinct monuments viz (1) the pillar (*śilā-thabhe*) and (2) a sculpture representing the Nativity (*śilā vigada*). It is to be further noted that in the legendary texts such as *Asokāvadāna*, there is no mention of a stone pillar set up by Asoka. They record that Lumbini Garden is the first place to which Upagupta takes Asoka on his pilgrimage, and on his arrival there Upagupta tells the king that this is the place of the Buddha's birth, and points out the particular tree under which Mahāmāyā stood when her child was born. Then the king sets up a shrine at the place, makes a donation of 100000 ounces of gold, and departs. Watters [ib] rightly guesses that the shrine referred to is the one now discovered, and it actually shows us the representation on stone of the tree with Mahāmāyā standing under it. Such a representation was as appropriate a monument to mark the birth-place of the Buddha as the pillar announcing it by its inscription. Perhaps it had precedence over the pillar, for it is mentioned first in the inscription as being perhaps constructed first, the erection of the

cesses¹ and also liable to pay only one-eighth share² (of the produce)

pillar following later. That is why Asoka has mentioned the two undertakings as two distinct and separate ones in his inscription.

The inscription on the pillar has six lines, of which only the first two lines are visible and above the ground, the last two lines are now buried beneath. Probably the entire inscription was hidden from view when Yuan Chwang came to the pillar. That is why he does not mention having seen any inscription on the pillar. But the Chinese work, *Vang-i*, refers to an inscription on the pillar recording the circumstances of the Buddha's birth.

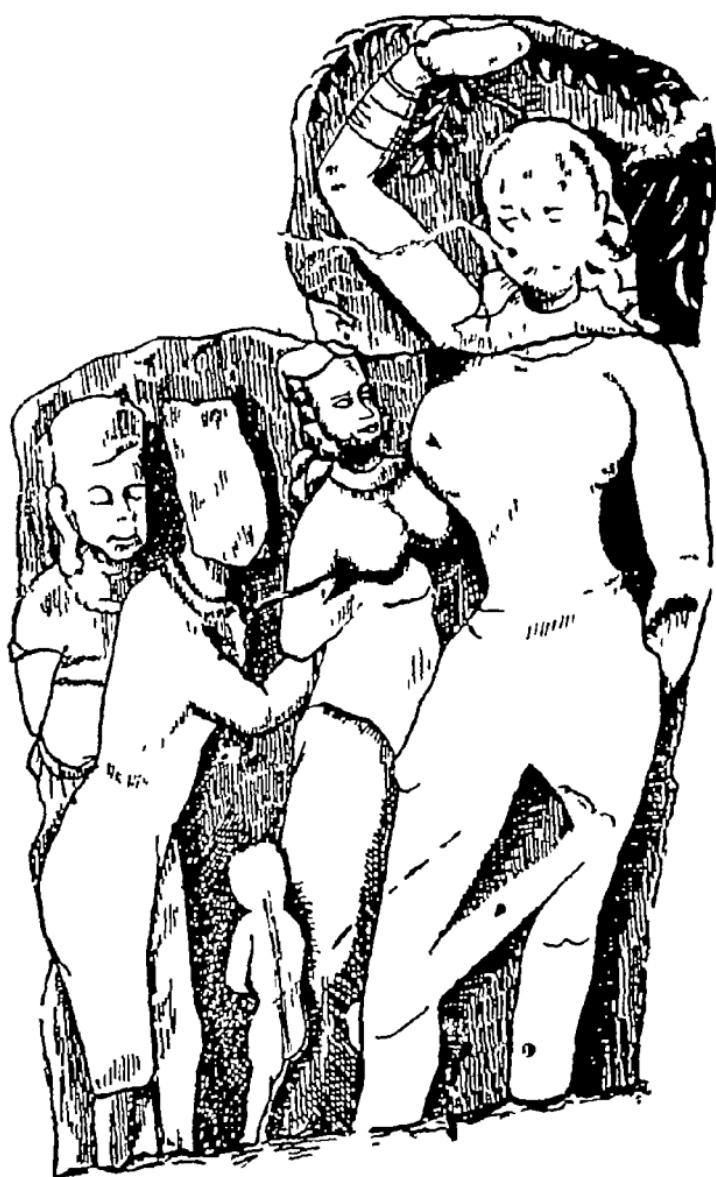
Lastly, it may be noted that the Pillar and the Shrine are on a mound made up of the ruins of old structures accumulating through the ages. These structures must have included stupas, though neither Fa-hien nor Yuan Chwang has mentioned any of these. "Yet we find mention of a great stupa at the spot where the Buddha was born (in a Chinese work), and about the year A.D. 764, the stupa was visited, we are told, by the Chinese pilgrim known as Wukung" [Watters, II. 17]

The Nativity of the Buddha has been naturally a favourite subject of ancient Indian sculpture. We find it in sculpture of different styles, periods, and places, Sanchi, Bharhut, Gandhara, Amaravati, and Sarnath. The oldest is that of Sanchi and Bharhut, with which that of the Rummunde Temple agrees in style and form. At Bharhut the Nativity is represented by the Descent of the Bodhisattva into the womb of his Mother whose pose and form are similar to those of the Rummunde sculpture. At Sanchi, the Nativity is no doubt represented by a variety of symbols, such as the lotus, or a bunch of flowers set in a vase, or Māyā herself seated on a full-blown lotus or flanked by two elephants pouring water over her (mistakenly taken to be Śri hitherto), but the representation that is most in accord with the Buddhist texts is that of Māyā exhibited in a standing posture ready for her delivery, as shown at Rummunde. It is for this correspondence of the Rummunde to the Sanchi sculpture that I have taken it to be Asokan. [On Nativity in sculpture, see Marshall's *Guide to Sanchi*, p. 42, and Foucher's *Beginnings of Buddhist Art*, pp. 20, 21, 70, and plates I, III, IV.]

¹ *Ubalika* = *udbalika* (Thomas) or *avalika* or *apa-valika* (Bühler). The word *bali* as well as *bhāga*, is used by Kautilya [II. 6].

² *Athabhāgīye* this means that the usual king's share of the produce as land-revenue, which was one-fourth in Chandragupta's time according to Megasthenes, was reduced by half for this village as the birth-place of the Holy One. Bühler took *atha* = *arthā* and the meaning to be "share in wealth, partaking of the king's bounty" deriving his suggestion from the legend that Asoka spent at Lumbini-vana 100,000 gold pieces [Div. p. 390]. Pischel explained

PLATE XIII



NATIVITY IN SCULPTURE IN THE RUMMINDEI TEMPLE

II

[NIGLIVA¹]

By His Sacred and Gracious Majesty the King consecrated fourteen years was doubly² enlarged the stupa of Buddha Konākamana³ and (by him) consecrated (twenty years), coming in person, and reverence being made, was set up (a stone pillar)

H THE CAVE INSCRIPTIONS⁴

I

[NIGRODHA CAVE]

By His Gracious Majesty the King consecrated twelve years this Nigrodha Cave was granted to the Ājivikas

it as "with eight (*aṣṭa*) plots of assessable land" Kautilya uses the expression "*chaturtha-pañcābhāgikgh*" [II 24] in the sense of "paying a fourth or fifth share of the produce"

¹ Called by Hultzsch the Nigali Sagar Pillar after the name of the tank on which the Pillar stood

² *Dvitiyam vadhit*, enlarged to double its original size, as translated by Hultzsch who compares *dviyadhiyam vadhisati* of M.R.E. Sahas

³ Name of one of the twenty-four Buddhas and the third to precede Gautama Buddha

⁴ These cave-inscriptions occur in the hills called Barabar, which are isolated rocks of syenitic granite situated about fifteen miles north of Gayā. The hills contain two groups of caves called Barabar and Nāgārjuni. The Nāgārjuni group is one of three caves, each containing an inscription of "Dasalatha Devānampiya," the grandson of Asoka. The Barabar group is one of four caves, three of which bear an inscription of Asoka dealt with here. As stated in two of these inscriptions, the name of the Barabar Hill in the time of Asoka was Khalatika Hill. According to an inscription, in the fourth Barabar cave, known as the Lomaśa Risi Cave, of the Maukhari Anantavarman (A.D. 6th-7th century), the name of Khalatika was afterwards changed into Pravara hill. At some period between the times of Asoka and the Maukhari king, this same hill acquired another name, viz. Gorathagiri, which occurs in two inscriptions discovered by V. H. Jackson, one "on an isolated boulder over 100 yards N.W. of the ridge which contains three of the four Barabar caves," the other "cut on the western face of the ridge itself, only six or seven yards away from the entrance to the Lomaśa Risi Cave." The first inscrip-

II

[KHALATIKA HILL CAVE]

By His Gracious Majesty the King, consecrated twelve years, this cave in the Khalatika Hill was granted to the Ājivikas

tion has the name as *Gorathāgiri*, and the second *Goradhagiri*. The name *Goradhagiri*, again, has been mentioned as the name of the same hill in line 7 of the Hathigumpha Cave Inscription of Khāravela, King of Kalinga, who 'in the eighth year of his reign (about 165 B.C.) had stormed by his great army *Goradhagiri*' Thus between Maurya and Maukhari periods, in the second century B.C., the *Khalatika* Hill or a part of it was known as *Gorathagiri*. Very probably a change of name applied to a part of the Khalatika Hill, for the name was known enough in the time of Patañjali to be mentioned in his *Mahābhāṣya* [I 11 2] as an example of Pāṇini's rule [I 2, 52] on which Kātyāyana (about 350 B.C.), too, cites the example—"Khalatikā-disu vachanam" This sentence Patañjali explains as "Khalatikasya parvatasya adīrabhavānu vanāni Khalatikam vanāni" Thus in the second century B.C. the name Khalatika was known as the name of a famous hill.

According to the very ingenious suggestion of Dr A. P. Banerji-Sastri, the connection of Kharavela with the Barabar Hills has left another mark on them. The last two Asokan Inscriptions in the Barabar Caves, as shown here, and the three Nāgārjunī Inscriptions of Daśaratha mention in common the grant of these caves to the Ājivikas, but in three of these inscriptions there is detected an attempt to chisel away the word *Ājivikehi*, as if the name of this sect was not tolerated by somebody who was at such pains to wipe it off. Now, who was this somebody? Hultzsch conjectures it might have been the Maukhari Anantavarman who assigned one of the Barabar caves to Kṛṣṇa and two of the Nāgārjunī caves to Śiva and Pārvati, and for his orthodox Hindu leanings did not favour the Ājivikas. Dr A. Banerji-Sastri puts forward a more convincing conjecture. He fastens the mischief on Khāravela, a Jain, with the traditional hostility of his community to the Ājivikas, a mischief that was thus committed much earlier than the time of the Maukhari when the Asokan *Bhūmi lipi* was well-nigh forgotten. Besides, a Brahmanical Hindu would not be against the Ājivika regarded as a follower of Visnu or Kṛṣṇa as shown by Kern [IA, xx 361 f.], while he would be rather for defacing the name of *Devānampiya Asoka*. Nor can the mischief be traced to a Buddhist who would regard it as a sacrilege against the most honoured Buddhist king to tamper with his sacred words. Thus Dr Banerji-Sastri finds that the mischief-maker must have been a Jain [see Hultzsch, *Corpus*, p. xxviii, JBORS, XII pp. 49-52, 58-62].

III

[KHALATIKA HILL No 2 CAVE]

His Gracious Majesty the King being consecrated nineteen years, this cave in the very pleasant¹ Khalatika Hill was granted by me² against the coming of the rains³

¹ *Supriye* = *supriya*

² The donor may or may not be Asoka

³ *Jalaghosāgamathāta* = lit., "for the sake of the roar of waters" Cf "vāśa-niśidiyāye," "for a shelter in the rainy season (*varṣā*)" as used in the three cave-inscriptions of Daśaratha.

APPENDIX B

ON THE CHRONOLOGY OF THE ASOKAN EDICTS

It is possible to trace a chronological sequence or relationship among the Edicts of Asoka from the evidence they themselves furnish. It is, however, to be noted that the date of the composition or issue of an Edict by the king must be different from the date on which the Edict was inscribed on rock or pillar in places far remote from headquarters. Thus it is quite reasonable to assume that different Edicts composed and issued by the king at different times, and exhibiting a process of evolution in the king's ideas on the subject, might be later on inscribed all together on the same remote rock or pillar on which they appear. We are here concerned with the inner chronology of the Edicts, which may be discovered from the data they themselves reveal. These may be indicated as follows.

1 *Appointment of Mahāmātras* this subject is referred to in (a) the separate Rock Edicts at Dhauli and Jaugada (b) Rock Edict III (c) Rock Edict V and (d) Pillar Edict VII. The matter and manner of the reference to the same subject in these different Edicts betray their chronological connection.

In (a), Asoka announces his intention to appoint Mahāmātras for a particular purpose. It is that they may inspect the work of officers called *Nagala-vyohālaka* (= *Nagara-vyāvahāraka*) in the Dhauli text, and *Māhāmātā-nagalaka* (cf. Kautilya's *Pauravayavahārika*, I 12, and *Nāgarika-mahārrātra* in IV 5) in the Jaugada text, l' 10], i.e., the judicial officers or city magistrates, so as to prevent "undeserved imprisonment and undeserved torture" (*akasmā palipodhe va akasra pali kilese va*). Thus Asoka thinks of appointing a special class (*vagam* in l 24 of Dhauli) of Mahāmātras to check the abuses of his judicial officers. He also thinks that for this purpose he should send out (*nikhārayisāmi*) every five years on tour (*anusamyāram*) these judicial inspectors of his. This rule about the quinquennial deputation and circuit of these special officers is, however, relaxed in the case of

the Governors of Ujjain and of Taxila, who could make it triennial.

In (b), Asoka's intentions seem to have materialised into a standing order or a regular decree of the king, who ordains as follows

" Everywhere within my dominions or conquered territory (*vijite*), the Yuktas, the Rājūka, and the Prādeśika, shall, every five years, go out on tour by turns (*anusamyānam nyātu*, Girnar, *nikhamantu*, Kalsi, and *nikramantu*, Shah.) as well for other business, too, as for this purpose, viz., for the following religious instruction "

It will be observed that Asoka's ideas and intentions on the subject, which were merely adumbrated or indicated in general terms in (a), have here attained to a much greater degree of definiteness and precision necessary to a government order on the subject. That (b) has thus developed out of (a) is further evident from the element common to them, viz., the rule about making the administrative tours quinquennial. This rule seems to be made absolute now, and does not refer to the exception or relaxation permitted in (a). Probably the exception of (a) did not work well and was withdrawn in the final government order. Further, while (a) merely refers to the need felt by the king for sending out, on periodical inspections of judicial administration, officers of the status of Mahāmātras, in (b) these Mahāmātras are particularised and specified. Lastly, while (b) confines the scope of the deputation to the judicial branch of the administration, (a) extends the scope so as to include the preaching of the Dharma by the king's superior administrative officers.

In (c) and (d) is to be seen a further development. Whereas (b) saddles the administrative officers with the duty of moral instruction, in (c) the duty of moral instruction is very properly thrown upon a special class of officers created for the first time by Asoka, viz., the *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, whose duties and responsibilities in this regard are conceived and defined on a generous scale, showing the progress the king's ideas had made since they first dawned on him when he spoke in (a). It may be noted that the checking by the Mahāmātras of injustices, such as undeserved imprisonment (*palibodhe*) and torture (*palikilese*) as mentioned in (a), is also included in the comprehensive definition of the duties of the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* as enumerated in (c), for they are employed to secure to deserving citizens (*dhamma-yutānam*) freedom from molestation (*apalibodhāye, aparigodhāya* in Girnar), remedies against imprisonment (*bandhana-badhasa palividhānāya*), and release (*mokhāye*).

The final stage of the development is, however, registered in (d) which makes some additions to the duties of Dharma-Mahāmātras under (c). It is distinctly stated in 1 25 of Pillar Edict VII that these Dharma-Mahāmātras were to be "occupied also with all sects" (*sava-pāsāndesu pi cha viyāpatāse*), such as the Buddhist Sangha, the Brāhmaṇas and Ājivikas, the Nirgranthas, and others, different Mahāmātras thus working for different congregations. This Edict, indeed, unfolds fully the scheme of Asoka under which each class of functions pertaining to the propagation of his Dharma was administered by its own class of functionaries called by the general name of Dharma-Mahāmātras. Asoka's Ministry of Morals was made up of a large variety of officials in accordance with the variety of subjects and interests to be administered by them. Thus while (c) refers to the Dharma-Mahāmātras as a class of officers, (d) refers to the different classes under them to deal with such different interests as those of ascetics, householders, religious sects, the benefactions of the king, and of his queens, of the king's sons, and of other queen's sons and the like.

Thus the internal evidence of the Edicts (a), (b), (c), and (d) shows that they follow the chronological order in respect of their composition, as distinguished from their publication by inscription.

That the Kalinga separate Edicts are the earliest of these four is also indicated by the place of their incision on the rocks. For instance, in the Dhauli Rock, they appear separately, one on the left column of the inscribed surface, and the other below R.E XIV.. Of course, the time of the actual incision of the Edicts might have been the same, but not that of their drafting and proclamation by the king. We are here concerned, as already stated, with the chronological sequence of the contents and ideas of the Edicts.

(2) *Appointment of Stri-adhyakṣa-mahāmātras* this is referred to in R.E XII. It will be observed that in R.E V there is the mention of the employment of the Dharma-Mahāmātras to look after the different harems of the king, of his brothers and sisters, and of his other relatives, at Pātaliputra, and in all the outlying provincial towns. The king's ideas on the subject show a further development in R.E XII where he institutes a new and special class of officers called the Stri-adhyakṣa-mahāmātras to deal with women and the delicate task of looking after their morals.

(3) *The Sanghas and Mahāmātras* the Bhabru or the Calcutta-Bairat-Rock-Inscription, is addressed by the "Māgadha King Priyadarśin" directly to the Sangha, but the king's messages to the Sangha are addressed to the Mahāmātras in charge at Sanchi.

Sarnath, and Kauśāmbī. The reason is that the king's appointment of Mahāmātras to take charge of the Sangha and other religious sects, which we find first mentioned in R.E V, and repeated in P.E.VII, was subsequent to the time of the issue of the Bhabru Edict. Thus the Pillar Edicts of Sanchi, Sarnath and Kauśāmbī are addressed to the *Mahāmātras* in charge of the *Sanghas* of those places in pursuance of the arrangements mentioned in R.E V, and are, therefore, much later in time than either Bhabru or this Edict.

(4) *Appointment of Anta-Mahāmātras* Asoka's solicitude for the welfare of his *Antas* or frontagers is expressed in several of his Edicts, viz., M.R.E I, K.R.E I (separate), R.E II, V, and XIII, but the administrative machinery for the systematic promotion of their welfare is not thought of till P.E I which is the only Edict that tells of the appointment of a special class of officers called the *Anta-Mahāmātras* to deal with the *Antas*. Thus P.E I must be subsequent to the Rock Edicts mentioned.

(5) *Protection of lower life* non-violence towards all living beings as a principle is preached in several Edicts, viz., M.R.E II, R.E III, IV, IX, and XI. But administrative action to secure the observance of this principle is first seen in R.E I, and is fully developed in P.E V which may be regarded as the Protection of Animals Act of Asoka. It may be noted further that while in R.E I, Asoka contemplates the abolition of the slaughter of peacocks for the royal kitchen in the near future, P.E V, which unfolds the full extent of Asoka's measures on the subject, omits to protect the peacocks. But the deer are protected in both the Edicts.

(6) *The Puruṣas*, this term applied to government servants of all ranks, high, low, or middle, is not used in any of the Rock Edicts, but is thought of later, and used in several Pillar Edicts, e.g., P.E I, IV, VII.

(7) *The Rājūkas* they are merely mentioned in R.F III, but their functions are defined in P.E IV which indicates Asoka's administrative innovations in this regard, whereby some of the powers in respect of law and justice, which are given to the *Dharma-Mahāmātras* under R.E V, are now transferred to these *Rājūkas*. Thus P.E IV must be later than the Rock Edicts aforesaid.

(8) *The position of P.E VII* some scholars have recently gone against the received opinion by holding P.E VII as prior to the Rock Edicts. They base their view chiefly on the ground that R.E II, V, and XIII mention one of the most important innovations of Asoka, viz., his organisation of his welfare work and moral propagandism, not only in the countries

on his frontiers, but also in some remote countries, while P E VII knows nothing of it. That this view is not tenable, and the usual view is the correct view, will appear from the following considerations.

(a) Arguments from omission or silence are notoriously unreliable, and in the present case they seem to be specially so. It is assumed that P E VII was meant to give an exhaustive account of all that Asoka had done as a ruler. It is a mere assumption or inference from the contents of the Edict which itself reveals nothing about the scope of its contents. The contents would rather support the assumption that the Edict, which was issued by Asoka for the benefit of his own people, was naturally meant to be a résumé of the various *domestic* measures he had adopted for the moral uplift of his people, and not of what he had done for foreign peoples. A reference to the sovereign's foreign policy ~~and measures~~ would be clearly out of place here.

(b) Accordingly, all the domestic measures mentioned in the various Rock Edicts are mentioned in P E VII with a degree of elaboration and generalisation that can come only after an experience of those measures seen fully in operation. This will be evident from the following examples. (i) the chief officers mentioned in the Rock Edicts, viz.; the Rājukas, Mahāmātras, and Dharma-Mahāmātras, are also mentioned in P E VII, (ii) the functions of these newly-created Dharma-Mahāmātras which are detailed in R E V are summarised in P E VII, (iii) the public works of utility and comfort for both man and beast as indicated in R E II are fully mentioned in P E VII, as instances of generalisations and references in P E VII to the R.F. may be mentioned. (iv) the statement that for the spread of Dharma Asoka has had religious messages (*Dhamma-sāvarāni*) proclaimed (*sāvāpitāni*), various religious injunctions (*Dhammānusathini*; *vividhāni*) ordained (*ānapitāni*), officers, called Puruṣas and Lajukas, set to exhort the people to morality, pillars of piety set up, Dharma-Mahāmātras appointed, religious messages composed (*kate*), (v) the statement that the progress of the people in Dharma may be accomplished in two ways, by *dhamma-niyama*, by regulation, and by *nijhati*, by reflection or inner meditation.

(c) Above all, arguments from the inclusion or omission of certain matters in the two classes of Edicts cannot be conclusive as regards their chronological relationship. Does not Asoka himself in R E XIV address an emphatic warning on the subject?—"Na cha sarvam sarvatra gatitam," "all is not suitable in all places."

(g) *The position of M R E I* I agree with Hultzsch and many other scholars in thinking that this Edict is Asoka's earliest. As

pointed out by Hultzsch [*Corpus*, p. xliv], the Rūpnath and Sahastām versions of this Edict (a) speak of inscriptions on rock and pillar as a task which it was intended to carry out, and not as a *fait accompli* (*lākhāptavaya*), (b) contain, along with the Mysore records, the first elements of Asoka's Dharma, which we find more fully developed in his Rock and Pillar Edicts.

As regards (a), Dr B. M. Barua has recently taken the objection, that Asoka's intention on inscription of his messages on rock and pillar is also expressed in a passage of his so-called last Edict, the P.E. VII, which is "Iyam dhamma libi atā athi silā-thambhām vā silā-phalakām vā tata kataviyā," "this rescript on morality must be engraved there where either stone pillars or stone slabs are available," and that, therefore, no chronological conclusion can be based on such a passage, unless it be that P.E. VII is itself an earlier Edict like M.R.E. I, presaging both the R.E. and P.E. Against this objection it may be noted that the chronological position of P.E. VII has been established already on other grounds, while, so far as this particular passage is concerned, there is a difference between it and the corresponding passage in M.R.E. I. In the former, what is to be inscribed on pillar or slab of stone is the particular Edict, "iyam dhamma libi," whereas in the latter, what is to be inscribed is not the particular Edict but, as Hultzsch points out [*Corpus*, p. 168 n.], "the subject-matter or contents of Asoka's proclamations, viz., the Buddhist propaganda, 'ya cha athe,' instead of the usual 'iyam dhamma libi lekhitā'" The other point of difference is the direct reference to the inscription of the king's message on rocks (*pavatisu*) in M.R.E. I, and not on slabs of stone (*silā-phalaka*) as mentioned in P.E. VII. Perhaps a difference of meaning was intended in these two expressions—a slab of stone might be found as much on a pillar as on a rock, and in that case the passage in question in P.E. VII might refer only to the Pillar Edicts.

There are other passages in the M.R.E. which are of great significance for the entire Asokan chronology. The significance will be realised by equating these passages with certain other passages occurring in R.E. XIII. These two sets of passages are given below.

(1) M.R.E. I Adhikāni adhātiyāni vasāni ya hakam upāsake no tu kho bādham prakamte huṣam | ekam savachharam sātireke tu kho samvachharem yam mayā samghe upayite bādham cha me pakamte [ll. 2-3, Brahmagūrū text]

(2) R.E. XIII L 1—Aṭha-vaṣa-abhisitasa Devanapriasa Priadraśisa rāṇo Kaliga vijita.

L 2—Tato pacha adhuna ladheṣu Kaligesu tivre dhramaśilana dhramakamata dhramanuśasti cha Devanapriaya

In (1) Asoka states "For more than two years and a half that I had been an *upāsaka*, lay-worshipper, I had not exerted myself well. But a year—indeed, for more than a year—that I approached the Sangha, I exerted myself greatly."

In (2) Asoka states "In the eighth year of his coronation the king conquered the country of the Kalingas. Thereafter, now that the Kalingas were conquered, the king's cultivation of Dharma, love of Dharma, and preaching of the Dharma became intense (*livra*)".

The passage referring to the intensity of the king's zeal for the Dharma in (2) should be equated and considered along with the passage in (1) referring to his great exertions (*bādham cha me pākamte*) on behalf of the Dharma. In both (1) and (2), again, there is a reference to a stage in Asoka's life which was marked by a want of exertion and zeal for the Dharma.

On the basis of these two equations, we may obtain the following chronological results:

(1) The conquest of Kalinga took place about 262 B.C. (taking the Cambridge History date of 270 B.C. for Asoka's coronation).

(2) The conquest was preceded by a period of "more than two years and a half," when Asoka was a non-zealous *upāsaka* of the Buddhist Church. This takes us to 265 B.C. as the date of Asoka's entry into that Church as an *upāsaka*, the date of his conversion to Buddhism.

(3) After 262 B.C. began Asoka's active efforts on behalf of his new faith, and by 260 B.C., i.e., "within more than a year," he was conscious of the "results" (*phale*) of such efforts, as stated in M.R.E. I whose date must thus be 260 B.C.

(4) The second consequence of his efforts (*parākrama*) was the first of his religious tours (*dharma-yātrā*) to Bodh-Gayā, as stated in R.E. VIII. This took place in the "tenth year of his reign," i.e., in 259 B.C.

(5) Issue of the two separate Kalinga Rock Edicts in 259 B.C.

(6) Issue of the other Rock Edicts, 258-257 B.C.



BRAHMI ORI MINOR ROCK LIDCT

CHAPTER VIII

TEXT OF THE INSCRIPTIONS

A. MINOR ROCK EDICTS

I

[BRAHMAGIRI]

^{LINES}

- 1 [S]uv[a]m̄pagurite ayapurasa mañāmātāpam cha vachan[e]
na Isilasi mahāmātā ārogym vataviyā hevam̄ cha
vataviyā¹
Devānampiye ²ānapayati ³
- 2 Adhikām̄ adhātiyāni v[a]sāni ya hakam̄ , sake⁴
no tu kho bādham̄ prakamte husam̄
ekam̄ savachharam̄ ⁵sātreke tu kho samvachharem⁶
- 3 Yam mayā satīghe upayite ⁸bādharh cha me pakamte
uminā chu kālena amusā samānā
munisā Jambudipasi

¹ Line 1 up to this word does not occur in the north Indian versions of this Edict, the words "hevam̄ cha vataviyā" do not occur in the Siddapur version

² The Maski version reads here " Dev[ā]na[rh]piyasa Asok[a]sa "

³ Aha or ahā in other versions

⁴ Sū;[ra] kekān; [Rup].

⁵ Rūp Ya sumi prakāsa [Sa]j[e]
Bair Ya hakari upāsake
Sah [A]jh upāsake sumi
Mas Arā sum[i] Bu[dha]-Sake

⁶ The chronologically important expression ekān̄ savachharam̄ " does not occur in the north Indian versions

⁷ A mistake for samyachhare

⁸ Upagate (Mas) , upayate (Bair) , upete^D (Rūp)

LINE

4 *imi[s]ā devehī*¹

pakamasa hi iyam phale
no hiyam sakyē mahātpeneva pāpotave²
kāmam tu kho khudakena pi

5 *paka[m]i nena*³ *vipule svage*⁴ *sakyē ārādhētave*⁵
*e[t]āyaṭhāya iyam sāvane sāvāpīte*⁶6 mahāt[p]ā⁷ cha imam pakame[yu t]i amitā⁸
 cha mai⁹ jāneyu¹⁰ chiraṭhitike cha iyam7 [paka¹¹]

Iyam cha athe vadhisiti vipulam cha vadhisiti avaradhiyā¹²
diyadhiyam

8 [vadh]isiti¹³

iyam cha sāvan[e] sāv[ā]p[i]te vyūthena 200 50 6¹⁴

¹ Rūp Yā [i]māya kālāya Jāmbudipasi.Sah [Etena~~प्रभु~~] lena Jāmbudipasi

Mas purē Jāmbu s[i]

Rūp amisā devā husu ti dāni m[i]s[ā] kata.

Sah amisam-[de]vā sānta munisā [m]isati-deva [kata]

Mas [ye amisā devā hu] te [dā]n[i] misibhūtā

² Bair [no] hi e[s]e ma[ha]taneva chakiye

Mas Na hevam dakhitiye [udā]lake va ima adhugachh[e]yā.

³ Mas uses the significant word " *dhamma-yute[na]*" instead of this word The word as written here is a mistake for *pīkamamīnena*⁴ Mas uses here the word *athe*⁵ *Adhigatave* (Mas)⁶ Rūp Etiya athāya cha sāvane kate⁷ Rūp Kh[u]dakā cha udālā⁸ Rūp and Sidd use the form " *atā* "⁹ A mistake for *me*¹⁰ *Jānamtu* (R, S, and B)

Mas gives here a different reading [khudak]e [cha] [ud]ālāke cha
vataviyā hevam ve kalamtam bha[dak]e [se athe ti se athe chira-
thū]t[i]k[e] cha va[dhi]siti chā diya[dhi]yam he[vam] ti, ' both the
lowly and the exalted must be told ' If you act thus, this matter
(will be) prosperous and of long duration, and will thus progress to
one and a half ' [Hultzsch]

¹¹ *Pakame* (S), *palākame* (Sa), *pakarā* (R)¹² Here Rūpnath and Sah interpose some new matter

Rūp Iya cha athe pavatis[u] lekhāpetā vālata

Sah Ima cha atham pavatesu [lkhāp]yāthā

Rūp Hadha cha athu sālā-th[ab]e sīlātha[m]bhāsi lākhāpetavaya
taSah Ya [vā]ath[i] hetā sīlā-thām[bh]ā tata pi [lkhāpayatha
t]i

II

[BRAHMAGIRI]

• (Continued from previous Edict,

^{Line} 8 Se hevam Devānampiye
 9 āha
 mātā-pitūsu susūs[i]tavye hemeva garu[su] prāñesu drahy-
 tavyam sacham
 10 vatavyam se īme dhamma-guna pavatitavyā
 hemeva amtevāsinā
 11 ācharaye apachāyitavye nātikesu cha [ka]m ya raham¹
 pavatitavye
 12 esā porā[n]ā pa[k]itī d[īgh]āvuse cha esa
 hevam esa kaṭiviyē
 13 Chapadena līkhite li[pil]karena²

B THE BHABRU OR BAIRAT No 2 ROCK EDICT

1 Pr[i]yadas[i] l[ā]jā Māgadhe sāmgham abhuvāde[tū]nam āhā
 ap[ā]bādhatam cha phāsu-vihālatam chā
 2 vidite v[e] bhamte āvatake h[a]mā Budhasi Dhammasi
 Samghasī ti gālave cham prasāde cha
 e kechu bhamte
 3 bhagavatā Budhe[na] bhāsīte sarve se subhāsīte vā
 e chu kho bhamte hamiyāye diseyā³ hevam sadhamme
 4 chis[a-ṭhi]tīke hosatī ti alahāmī hakam tam v[ā]tave⁴
 imānti bhamte dhāmmapaliyāyāni Vinaya-samuhase

After this, R has the following sentence, which may be paired with a similar sentence occurring in Sarnath M P E

Rūp Etinā cha vayajanenā yāvataka tupaka ahāle

Sar Ávate cha tūphākāti ahāle

Rūp savara vivasetavā[yā] ti

Sar savata vivāsayātha tuphe etena viyamjanena

¹¹ Rūp Vy[u]thenā sāvane kate 200 50 6 sāta vivāsā ta
 Sah Iyam [cha savane v]ivuthena duve sapamīnā lati-satā
 vivuthā ti 200 50 6

¹ Yāthārahām in Jat Ram version

² This word is written in Kharosthī characters

³ The word appears from the plate of the inscription to be diseyo, as pointed out by Dr B M Barua [*Ind Hist Quarterly*, II 88]

⁴ It should be read as vitave as shown by Barua [Ib]

LINE

5 Aliya-vasāṇī Anāgata-bhayāṇī Muni-gāthā Moneya-sūte Upa-tisa-pasine e chā Lāghulo—
 6 vāde musā-vādam adhigichya bhagavatā Budhena bhāsīte
 etānī bhamte dhamma-paliyāyāṇī ichhāmī
 7 kintu bahuke bhikhu-[p]āye chā¹ bhikkhuniyę ch[ā] abhi-
 khunam sun[e]yu chā upadhāl[a]yeyū chā
 8 hevammevā upāsakā chā upāsikā chā
 etenī² bhamte imam likhā[pa]yāmī abhipretam me
 janamtū ti

C THE KALINGA Rock Edicts

I

[DHAULI]

1 [Devāna]m[pi]y[asa vacha]nena Tosaliyam ma[hā]māta
 [naga]la[v]i[yo]hālak[a]
 2 [va]taviya³
 [am kichhi dakhā]mī hākum tam ichhāmī k[i]m[t]i kam-
 [manapa]ti[pāday]eham
 3 duvālate cha ālabheham
 esa cha me mokhya-mata duvā[la etasi 'aṭha]si am
 tuph[esu]
 4 anusathi
 tuphe hi bahūsu pāna-sabasesum ā[yata] p[a]na[yam]
 [ga]chh[e]ma su munisānam
 save
 5 mūrke pajā mamā
 athā[ā] pajāye ichhāmī h[a]ka[m kintu sa]ve[na hi]ta-
 sukhena hidalo[kika]-
 6 pālalokike[na] y[ū]jev[jū] [t]i [tathā muni]sesu⁴ pi [i]
 chhāmī [ha]ka[m]
 no cha pāpunātha āv[a]-ga-

¹ The expression in the plate of the inscription as reproduced in Hultzsch's work reads like "bhikkhupo ye chā bhikkhuni ye chā," "many who are monks and who are nuns." This is pointed out by Barua [Ib.]

² A mistake for etenī

³ J reads "Devānampiye hevam āhā Samāpāyam mahāmātā nagalaviyohālaka hevam vataviyā"

⁴ Restore sava-munisesu

¹ [m]u[k]e [iyam a[the]
 [l]e[chha] v[a] eka-puli [se] nāti¹ e[ta]m se pi desam
 no savam
 de[kha]t[a hu t]u[phe] etam

8 suvi[hu]tā p.
 [n]ituyām² eka-pulise [pi athi] y[e] baridhanam vā [p]ali-
 klesam vā pāpunāti
 tata hoti

9 akasmā tena badhana[m]tik[a] amne cha . hu Jane³
 da[v]iye dukhiyati⁴

tata ichhitaviye

10 tuphehu kimti m[a]jham paṭipādayemā ti
 imeh[i] chu [jāteh]
 no sampaṭipajati isāya āsulopena

11 m[thū]liyena tūlanā[yā] anāvūtiya ālasiyena k[i]lamathena
 se ichhitaviye kitum⁵ etc

12 [jātā no] huvevu ma[m]ā ti
 etasa cha sava[sā] mūle anāsulope a[tū][a]nā cha
 mitu[yā]m e kilamte syā

13 [na] te uga[chha]⁶ samchalitaviy[e] tu
 va[t]ita[v]iy[e] etaviye vā⁷
 hevammeva e da[kheya] t[u]phāk[a] tena vataviye

14 ānamne dekhata⁸ hevām cha hev[a]m cha [D]evānampiyasa
 anusathi

se⁹ mah[ā-pha]le [e] t[a]sa [sampa]ṭipāda

15 mahā-apāye asampaṭipati
 [vi]pat[i]pādayamine hi etam nathu svagasa [ā][a]dhū no
 lāj[ā]la[dh]ī

16 duā[ha]lē hi i[ma]sa kamm[asa] m[e] kute man[o]-atleke
 sa[sm]paṭipajam[i]n[e] chu [etam] svaga[m]

17 ālādha[yi]sa[tha mama cha ā]nanyam ehatha
 iyam cha l[i]p[i] t[i]sana[kha]tena¹⁰ so[tā]viy[ā]

¹ Read pāpunāti as at Jaugada

² J reads bahuka, i.e., "frequently"

³ J reads anye cha [va]ge bahuke

⁴ Vedayati (J)

⁵ A mistake for kīmī;

⁶ Uthāy[ā] (J), ugačha is a mistake for ugachhe

⁷ Etaviye pi nīt[i]yam (J)

⁸ Niyahap[e]ka[vi]yes (J)

⁹ Etam in J

¹⁰ Anutisam in J

^{LINE}
 18 amta[.]ā [p]i cha [t]i[s]e[na kha]nası kha[nas]i ekena pi
 sotaviya
 hevam cha kalamtam tuphe
 19 chaghatha sampa[ti]pād[a]y[i]tave
 * [e]t[ā]ye aṭhāye iya[m] [l]i[p]i likhit[a] [h]idā ena
 20 nagala-vi[y]o[hā]lahā¹ sas[v]atam samayam yūjeyvū t[i]
 [na]sa² akasmā [pa]libodhe va
 21 [a]k[a]smā paluk[.]e[s]e va no siyā ti
 etāye cha aṭhāye haka[m] mate³ p[a]mchasu
 pamchasu [va]se-
 22 su⁴ [n]i[khā]may[i]sāmu e⁵ akhakhase a[cham]d[e] s[a]khinā-
 lambhe hosati etam aṭham jāmitu [ta]thā
 23 kala[m]ti atha mama anusathī it
 Ujenite pi chu kumāle etāye v[a] aṭhāye [ni]khāma[yisa]
 24 hedisameva vagam no cha atikāmayisati tūnni vasani
 hemeva T[a]kha[s]ilāte pi
 [a]dā a
 25 te mahāmātā⁶ nikhamiśamtī anusayānam tadā ahāpayitu
 atane kammam etam pi jānisamtī
 26 tarñi pi ta[thā] kalamti a[tha] lājne anusathī ti

II

[JAUGADA]

1 Devānampiye hevam ā[ha]

Samāpāyam mahamatā l[ā]ja-vachanik[a] vataviyā⁷
 am kichhi dakh[ā]mi h[ā]kam tam 'chhāmu hakam k[im]ti
 kam lamana

2 paṭipātayeham duvā[la]te cha ālabheham

esa cha mē mokhiya-mat[a] duvāl[a] etasa a[tha]sa a[m]
 t[uph]jesu anusa[thi]

¹ J has mahāmata nagauaviyohālaka "

² Restore ena⁷janasg, J has 'ena [muni]sānaṁ "

³ Read mahāmātām

⁴J here adds the word " anu[sa]yānam "

⁵J here has the words " mahāmātā[m] achamda[m] aphal[usa]m ta "

⁶J has here the word " vachanik[a]" = probably lājavachanika as used in the second K R E , Jaugada

⁷D reads " Devānampiyasa vachanena Tosaliyam kumāle mahāmātā cha vataviya "

LXXX

3 sava-muni-sā me pajā
 atha pajāy[e] ichhāmī kinti me savenā hita-su[kh]ena
 yu[je]yū [a]tha pajāye ichhāmī kim[ti] m[e] savena hita-su
 4 kh[e]na yujeyū¹ ti hidalogika-pālaloki[k]e[na] hevammeva
 me ichha savamunisesu
 siyā amtānam [a]vijitā

5 -nam kim-chhāmde su lājā aphesū ti
 etakā² [vā] me ichha [a]mtesu pāpunevu lājā hevam
 ichh[a]ti anu[v]i[g]una hve[yū]

6 mamiyāye [a]svaseyu cha me sukham[m]ev[a] cha lahey[ū]
 mamate [n]o kha[m]³ hevam cha pāpuneyu kha[m]i[sa]ti
 ne lājā⁴

7 e s[a]kiye khamitave mamaim nimitam cha dhamma[m]
 chaley[ū]ti hidalog[am] cha palogam cha ālādhayey[ū]
 etāye

8 cha athāye hakam tupheni anusāsāmi ana[ne eta]kēna
 [ha]kam tupheni a[nu]sāsitu chhamda[m cha] vedi-

9 [t]u ā mama dhiti patimnā cha achala
 sa hevam [ka]tū k[am]me [cha]hitaviye asvāsa[n]iyā ch [a]
 te en[a] te pāpune-

10 yu a[th]ā pita [h]evam [n]e lājā ti atha [a]tānam anukampat[
 he]vam a[ph]enu anūka[mpa]ti athā pajā he-
 11 vam [may]e lāj]une.
 tupheni hakam anusāsita⁵ [chh]āmdam [cha v]e[di]ta⁶
 [ā] [ma]ma dhiti pati[m]nā chā achala⁷ [saka]la-

12 desā-āy[ut]ike⁸ hosāmī et[a]si [a]thas[i]
 [a]lam⁹ [h]i tuphe asvāsa[n]ye lu[ta]-sukhāye [cha
 te]sa[m] hida-

13 logi[k]a-p[ā]llal[o]ki[l]ā[y]e
 hevam cha kalamtam svaga[m cha ā]lādhayisa[tha] mama
 cha āna[n]eyam es[a]tha¹⁰ e-

¹ The last eight words are repeated by a mistake, one of the few mistakes of the scribe (cf. *lipikarāparudhena*, R E XIV)

² Probably a mistake for *etakā*

³ For *dākhari*, as in D

⁴ In place of this word, D has "Devānampiye aphākā ti"

⁵ A mistake for *anusāsitu*

⁶ A mistake for *veditu*

⁷ The last six words do not appear in the D text.

⁸ D reads "desāvutike" The word is a mistake for *desāyutike*

⁹ *Patibala* in D

¹⁰ *Ehathai* in D

^{LXXX}

14 tāye cha a[th]āye i[yā]m līpī li[kh]i[ta hi]da e[na ma]h[ā]-
mātā sāsvatam samam ¹ yuṣeyū asvāsanāyē cha
15 dhamma-chala[nā]ye [cha] amtā[na]m
· iyam cha līpī a[nu]ch[ā]tum[m]āsam ² s[otā]viyā tisena
amtā[lā] ³ pi cha sotaviyā
16 khane samtam eke[na] pi [sota]v[1]yā
heva[m] cha [ka]llam[ta]m chaghatha sampaṭipātayit[ave]

D THE FOURTEEN Rock EDICTS

I

[SHABAZGARHI]

1 [aya] dhrama-dipi ⁴ Devanapriasa rāñō likhapitu
'hida no kich[1] jive ara[bhītu p]rayuhotave
no pi ch[a] sama[ja] katava
ba[hu]ka [hi] doṣa sa[maya]spi
Devanapriy[e] Priadraśi ray[a da]khati
2 [a]sti pi chu ekatia samaye sasu-mate ⁵
· Devanapriasa Priadraśisa rāñō
pura ⁶ mahana[sas]i [Devana]pr[i]asa
Priadraśisa rāñō anudivaso bahuni pra[ṇa]-śata-sahasra
[arabhi]yis[u] supathaye
s[o 1]danī ⁷ yada aya
3 dhrama-dipi likhita tada trayo ⁸ vo praṇa hamñamt[i] ⁹
majura ¹⁰ duv[1] z mrugo i so pi mrugo no dhruya[m]
eta pi praṇa trayo pacha no arabhiśamtī

¹ A mistake for saṇayam

² After this word D adds the words " tisena nakhatena

³ D has a variant here " kamarū chu khaṇasi khanasi amtalā pi tisena "

⁴ This word is followed in J by the words " Khepuṅgalasi pavatasī " and in D by " [si]pava]tasī "

⁵ Saḍhu-matā (G)

⁶ Pułuvam (J)

⁷ Aja (G , D and J ;

⁸ Ti (G), timni (K)

⁹ Ārabhare (G)

¹⁰ Morā (G), mājūlā (J)

II

[GIRNAR]

¹ ~~Line~~ sarvata vijitamhi¹ Devānampiyasa Piyadasino rāñō
 2 evamapi prachamtesu² yathā Chodā Pādā³ Satiyaputo⁴
 Ketalaputo⁵ ā Tamba-
 3 pamṛī Amtiyako Yona-rājā ye vā pi tasa Amtiy[a]kas[a]
 sāmip[am]⁶
 4 rājāno sarvatra Devānampiyasa Priyadasino rāñō dve
 chikichha katē
 5 manusa-chikichhā cha pasu-chikichhā cha
 osudhāni cha yāni m[a]nusopagān[i] cha
 6 paso[pā]gāni cha yata yata nāsti sarvatrā hārāpitāni cha
 rop[ā]pitāni⁷ cha⁸
 7 mūlāni cha phalāni cha yata yatra nāsti sarvata hārāpitāni
 cha rop[ā]pitāni cha
 8 pamthesū⁹ kūpā¹⁰ cha khānāpitā vræhhā¹¹ cha ropāpit[ā]
 paribhogāya¹² pasumanusānam

III

[GIRNAR]

1 Devānampiyo Piyadasi r[ā]jā evam āha
 dbādasa-vāsā-bhisitenā mayā idam āñ[a]pitam
 2 sarvata vijite mama yutā cha rājūke cha prādesike cha
 pamchasu pamchasu vāsesu anusam-

¹ *Vijitas* (K), *vijite* (S)

² *Amū* (K), *aīa* (M)

³ *Pashdiyā* in other texts

⁴ *Satiyaputo* (K), *Satiyaputro* (S)

⁵ A mistake for *Keralaputra* (M), *Kelalaputo* (K), *Keradaputro* (S)

⁶ *Sāmamī* in other texts

⁷ *Vuta* in S

⁸ The words from this up to the word *pamthesū* in 1-8 are omitted in the S text

⁹ *Magesu* in other texts

¹⁰ *Uduphānānī* in other texts

¹¹ *Lukhāni* (K, D and J), *ruchhanī* (M). The three words from this are omitted in the S text

¹² *Patibhogāye* (K, D and J)

LXXX

3 y[ā]na[m n]iyātu¹ etāyeva athāya imāya dhammānuṣasṭiya
yatha añā-

4 ya pī kammāy[a]

[s]ādhu mātarī cha pītarī cha susrūsā mitra-samstuta-
ñātīnam bāmhana-

5 samanānam sādh[u d]jānam prānānam² sādhur anārambho
apa-vyayatā apa-bhādatā³ sādhu

6 parisā pī yute añāpayisati gananāyam hetuto cha vyamjanato
cha

IV

[GIRNAR]

1 atikātam amt[a]ram bahūni vāsa-satāni vadhitō eva prānā-
,rambho vāhimsā cha bhūtānam ñātīsu

2 a[s]ampatipatī brā[m]jhana-sramanānam⁴ asampatipatī
ta aja Devānampriyasa Priyadasino rāño

3 dhamma-charanena [bhe]rī-ghoso aho dhamma-ghoso vimāna-
darsanā cha hasti-da[sa]nā cha

4 ḍagi-kh[a]mdhāni⁵ cha [a]ñāni cha divyāni rūpāni dasayitpā
janam
yārise bahūhi v[āsa]-satehi

5 na bhūta-puve tārise aja vadhitē Devānampriyasa Priya-
dasino rāño dhammānuṣasṭiyā anāram-

6 [bh]o prānānam avilīsā bhūtānam ñātīnam sampatipatī
bramhana-samanānam⁶ sampatipatī mātarī pītarī

7 [s]usrusā thairā⁷-susrusā
esa añē cha bahuvidhie [dha]mma-charane va[dhi]te
vadhayisati cheva Devānampriyo

8 [P]riyā[da]si ḍājā dhamma-[cha]ranam idam
putrā cha [p]otrā cha prapotrā⁸ cha Devānampriyasa
Priyadasino rāño

¹ Nikramatu (S and M) nikhamantu (K), nikhamātū (D and J)

² Jīvesu in D and J

³ Apabhamdatā in other texts

⁴ The two words of the compound are reversed in other versions

⁵ Joti-kamdhant in S

⁶ Samana-būbhanesu in D

⁷ Vudha-sususā (D), vuḍhanam suśruṣā (S)

⁸ Natāle chā panālikjā chā (K)

^{LINKE}

9 [pra]vadhayisamtī idam [dha]mma-charanam āva savaṭā-
kapā¹ dhammamhi silamhi tistamto [dha]mmam anusā-
sisamtī

10 [e]sa hi sesete² kamme ya dhammānusāsanam
dhamma-charane pi na [bha]vati asilasa
[ta]mamihī athamhi

11 [va]dhī cha ahīni cha sādhu
e[t]āya athāya ida[m] lekhāpitam³ imasa atha[sa] v[a]dhī
yujantu hīni ch[a]

12 [no] lochetavyā⁴
dbādasa-vāsābhūsitenā Devān[a]mpriyena⁵ Priyadasinā
rāñ[a] idam lekhāpitam⁶

V

[MANSEHRA]

1 De[vanam]priyena Priyadraśi raja eva[m] aha
kalana[m] dukara[m]
ye adikare kayanasa se dukaram karoti
tam maya bahu
[ka]jayane [ka]te
[ta]m ma[a] putra [cha]

2 natar[e] cha para cha t[e]na ye apatiye⁷ me [a]va-[ka]pam
tatha anuvaṭīsatī se sukata ka[sa]ti
ye [chu] atra deśa pi hapeśatī⁸ se dukaṭa kaṣatī⁹

3 pape hī nama supadarave¹⁰
s[e] atikrata[m] a[m]tara[m] na bhuta-pruva dhrama-
[ma]hamatra nama
se tredaśa-va[sa]bhūsitenā maya dhrama-mahamatra
kaṭa
te savra-pa[sa]desa

¹ Ā-kaṭam (D), āva-kaṭam (K)² Sretham in S³ Niḍīstam in S⁴ Alochayisu (K, M, D and J)⁵ Niḍīstam in S⁶ S has "me apacha vrakṣamīti"⁷ Hāṭayisati in K and D⁸ Kachhamīti in K and D⁹ G here reads "sukaram hī ḡāṭam"

LINE

4 vāpuṭa dhramadhlūtha[nā]ye cha dhrama-vadhriya hida-sukhaye cha dh[r]ama-yutasa Yona-Kamboja-Gadharana¹
Raṭhika-Pitirikana² ye va pi añe aparata³
bhaṭamaye-

5 su bramanibhyesu anathesu vudhresu⁴ hida-su[khaye]
dhrama-yuta-apalibodhaye⁵ viya[p]uṭa te
badhana-badha[sa] paṭīvi[dhanay]e apalibodhaye mok-say[e] [cha iyam]

6 anubadha p[r]aja⁶ t[i] va kātrabhikara ti va mahalake⁷
ti va viyapraṭa te
hida⁸ bāhiresu cha nāgaresu savresu⁹ [o]rodhanesu¹⁰
bhatana¹¹ cha spas[u]na¹² [cha]

7 ye va pi añe nātike savratra viyapaṭa
[e] iyam dhrama-niśito¹³ to va dhramadhluthane ti va
dana-samyute ti va savratra vijitas¹⁴ maa dhrama-yutasi
vāpuṭa [te]

8 dhrama-mahamatra
etaj e athraye ayi dhrama-dīpi¹⁵ likkita¹⁶ chira-thutika hotu
tatha cha me
praja anuvaṭatu

¹ *Gandhārānam* (G)² *Ristika-Petenikāram* (G), *Rāthikanam Pitirikānam* (S)
Lathika-Piteniketu (D)³ *Aparamita* (S), *Āpalamṛta* (D)⁴ *Mahālakṣesu* (D)⁵ *Aparigodhāya* (G), *apaligodha* (S)⁶ *Pajāta* (K)⁷ *Thāresu* (G)⁸ *Pāṭalipute cka* (G)⁹ D has *sawesu savesu* "¹⁰ Between this word and the next, D adds " *ire e vā pi* "¹¹ *Bhātiran* (D), *bhatana* is a mistake for *bha'una*¹² *Bhaginīam* (D)¹³ *Dhan nātrisrīp* (G)¹⁴ D has ' *sacā pūlhavī, am* "¹⁵ *Lip* in other texts¹⁶ *Nipista* in S.

VI

[GIRNAR]

LINES

- 1 [Devā] ¹ [s]i rājā evam āba
atikrāt[a]m amtara[m]
- 2 na bhūta-pru[v] ² [s] [v] [l] ³ atha-kammeva paṭi-
vedanā vā
ta mayā evam kātam
- 3 s[a]ve kāle bhūmj[a]mānasa ⁴ me ⁵ orodhanamhi gabhāgā-
ramhi vachamhi va
- 4 vīnitamhi cha uyanēsu cha savatra paṭivedakā sītā athe me
[ja]nasa
- 5 paṭivedetha ⁶ iti
saryatra cha janasa athe karom
ya cha kimchi mukhato
- 6 āñapayāmī svayam ⁷ dāpakam vā srāvāpakam ⁸ vā ya vā
puna mahāmātresu
- 7 āchāyī[ke] ⁹ aropitam bhavati ¹⁰ tāya athāya vivādo nījhatī
v[a]samtō parisayam
- 8 ānamtaram ¹¹ paṭ[i]vedeta[v]yam me ¹² sa[r]vatra sarve
kāle
evam mayā āñapitam ¹³
nāsti hi me to[s]o
- 9 ustānamhi atha-samtīranāya va
katavya-mate hi me sa[rva]-loka-hitam
- 10 tasa cha puna esa mūle ustānam cha athasamtīranā cha
nāsti hi kammataram

¹ Restore 'Devānamprīyo Piyadasī'

² Read "-purva"

³ Restore save kāle

⁴ Adamānasā (K), aśamanasa (S), aśatasā (M)

⁵ D and J read "me amte olodhanasi"

⁶ "Prativedayamti me ti" in J

⁷ Aham in S and M

⁸ Sāvakam in K, D and J

⁹ Atiyāyīke in K, D, and J

¹⁰ Hotī in K, M, D and J

¹¹ Anamtarīyena in S

¹² The words from sarvatra in 1 5 up to this word have been repeated by mistake in S

¹³ D and J read "hevam me anusaihe"

^{LINNE}
 11 sarva-loka-hitapā¹
 ya cha kimchi parākramāmi aham kinti bhūtānam
 ānamnam gachheyam²
 12 idha cha nāni³ sukhāpayāmī paratrā cha svagam⁴ ārādhā-
 yamtu ta⁵
 etāya athāya
 13 ayam dha[m]ma-lipi lekhapitā⁶ kinti chiram tisṭeya iti⁷
 tathā cha me putrā potā cha prapotrā cha
 14 anuvātaram sava-loka-hitāya
 dukaram [t]u idam añatra agena parākramena

VII

[SHAHBAZGARHI]

1 Devanampriyo Priyāśi⁸ raja savatra ichhati savra-
 2 [p]raṣamda vaseyu
 save hi te sayame bhava-śudhi cha ichhamti
 3 jano chu uchavucha-chhamdo uchavucha-rago
 te savram va eka-deśam va
 4 pi kaṣamti
 vīpule pi chu dane yasa nasti sayama bhava-
 5 śudhi kiṭrañata drīdha-bhatita ūche padham⁹

VIII

[SHAHBAZGARIJ]

1 Atikratam ataram Devanampriya vihara-yatra nama
 nikramiṣu¹⁰
 atra mrugaya añani cha ediśani abhiramanī abhuvasu¹¹
 so Devanampriyo Priyadraśi raja daśavaśabhisito satam

¹ Other texts have "sava-loka-hitena"² Yeham in other texts and vracheyam in S³ Kāni in K, D and J, sa in S and se in M⁴ Spaṛgam in S⁵ Se in K and M, = "now"⁶ "Dhrama niṣṭiṣṭa" in S⁷ "Chirathitika bhotu" (S), "chila-thitikyā holu" (K)⁸ Read Priyadraśi⁹ Bādhām in other texts¹⁰ Nāyāsu G()¹¹ Ahumsu (G), husu (K), huvaṁti nam (D, J)

LINE

nikrami¹ Sabodhi²
tenada dhramma-yatra
atra iyam hoti śramana-bramananam³ draśane danam
vudhana[n]⁴ daśana lurañā-p[ṛ]aṭividhane cha [jana]⁵
padasa jenasa draśana dhramanuśasti dhrama-pa[n]p[ru]-
chha cha tatopayam
ese bhuy[e ra]ti⁶ bhoti Devanampnyasa Priyadraśisa rāño
bhago amnī

IX

[KALSI]

1 Devānampiyē⁷ Piya[s]i lā[jā] āhā
jan[e] uch[āv]ucham mamgalam ka[l]jeti ābādhasi av[āha]si
vivāhasi pajopadāne⁸ pavāsasi e[tā]ye amnāye chā edisāye
jane bahu magala[m] k[a]leti
heta [ch]u abaka-jan[yo]⁹ bahu chā bahuvidham chā
khudā¹⁰ [ch]ā nūlathuyā chā magalam ka[la]mti
2 se kaṭavi¹¹ cheva kho mamgale
apa-phale [ch]u kho [e]s[e]
[i]yam chu kho mah[a]-ph[a]le ye dhamma-magale
he[tā]¹² iyam dāsa-bhaṭakasi s[a]myāpaṭip[a]ti gulunā
apachiti [p]ā[n]ān[am] samyame s[a]man[a]-bamphanā-
nam¹³ dāne ese amne chā hedise |¹⁴ dhamma-magale nāmā
se vata[v]iye pitinā pi putena pi bhā[ti]nā pi suvāmiken[a]¹⁵
pi mita-samthutenā¹⁶ ava pativesiyenā [p]

¹ Ayūya (G)² Sambodhim (G)³ Bānhana-samanānam (G)⁴ Thairānam (G)⁵ Abhilāme (D and J)⁶ According to Kalsi grammar the locative of upadāna should end in -asi, hence it should be pajopadāye as in D and J G has "putra-lābheshu"⁷ Mahidāyo (G), striyaka (S), ihi¹⁷ (D)⁸ Chhidam (G), putika (S)⁹ A mistake for kalavijje¹⁰ Tateṭa (G), atra (M), tatesa (D)¹¹ G has the usual bamhana-samanānam¹² This mark of punctuation is read as the word tam by Senart and Bühler¹³ Spamikena (S and M)

LINE

3 iyam sādhu iyam kataviye [ma]g[a]le āva [ta]sā - athasā
 ni[v]utiyā¹ imam kachhāmī ti
 e hī iṣṭa]le magale sa[m]sayikye se
 siyā va tam aṭham nivatey[ā] siyā punā no
 hi[dā]lokike chev[a] se
 iyam punā dhamma-magale akāliky[e]
 hamche pi tam aṭham no nīteti² hida aṭham³ palata
 anamtam punā pavasati⁴
 hamche puna tam aṭham nivateti hida tato ubhaye[sa]m
 4 ladhe hoti hida chā se aṭhe palata chā anamtam punā⁵
 pasavati, tenā dhamma-magalen[ā]

IX

[GIRNAR VARIANT⁶]

6 asti cha pi vutam
 7 sādhu dana⁷ iti
 na tu etārisam astā⁸ dānam va ana[ga]ho⁹ va yānsam
 dhamma-dānam va dhāmanugaho va
 ta tu kho mitrena va suhadayena [v]ā
 8 nītikena¹⁰ va sahāyana¹¹ va 'ovādītavyam tamhū tamhū¹²
 pakarane [i]dam kacham idam sādha¹² iti iminā sak[a]
 9 svagam ārādhetu iti
 hī cha iminā katavataram yathā svagāradhi

¹ Nistānājā (G), niphaliyā (D)² A mistake for nivateti (M)³ A mistake for aṭha as in S⁴ A mistake for pūnnam pasavati⁵ Read pūnnam⁶ The variant starts from the word nivutiyā of 1, 3 in Kalsi text. The Girnar reading is also followed in the Dhauhi and Jaugada versions.⁷ A mistake for dānam⁸ A mistake for asti⁹ A mistake for anugaho¹⁰ A mistake for nītikena¹¹ A mistake for sahāyena¹² A mistake for sādhu

X

[KALSI]

LINE

1 Devā[nam]piye Piy[a]daśā¹ lajā y[a]śo vā kītī vā no [ma]ha-thāvā² manatī an[a]tā [ya]m pī yaso vā kī[t]ī vā ichh[af]ī tadaṭvāye ayatiye³ chā Jane dhamma-susūṣā susūṣātu me tī dhamma-vatam vā anuvi[dh]iya[m]tu tī dhata[k]āye⁴ Devāna[m]piye Piyadasi

2 Jājā yaśo vā kītī vā ichha⁵
am ch[ā] kichhi lakamati⁶ Devanampiye Piyadasi lajā ta [ṣa]va pālāmtyāye⁷ vā kītī sakale apa-p[a]lāṣave⁸ śyāti tī
[e]ṣe chu palisave e apune
dukale chu kho eṣe khudakena vā vagenā⁹ uṣuṭena vā ana[ta] agenā pālakamenā ṣava[m] palitiditu
[h]e[ta chu] kho

3 [u]ṣaṭe[na] vā dukale

XI

[SHAHBAZGARHI]

1 Devana[m]priyo Priyadraśi raya evam hahati
nasti ed[i]śam danām yadiśam dhrama-dana dhrama-
samstav[e] dh[r]ama-samvihago dh[r]ama-samba[m]dha
tatram etam¹⁰ dasa-bhatakanam sammma-patiṣpati mata-
pituṣu suśruṣa mī[t]ra-samstuta-ñatikanam śramana-
bramananā

2 dana pranana anara[m]bho
etam vatavo pituna pī putrena pī bhratuna pī [spa]mukena
pī mītra-samstutana¹¹ ava pratiṣṭiyena [i]ma[m] sadhu
imam kaṭavo

¹ A mistake for *Piṣadaśi*² *Mahāthāvahā* in G³ *Tadāṭpano dighāya* in G⁴ A mistake for *etakāye*⁵ A mistake for *ichhatī*⁶ A mistake for *pālakamati*⁷ *Pāratrīkāya* in G⁸ A mistake for *-palisave*⁹ *Janena* in G¹⁰ G has *tata idam bhavati*¹¹ A mistake for *-samstutena*

LINE

so tatha karata[m] ialoka cha a[ra]dheti paratra cha
anatam puña prasavati¹
3 [te]na dhrama-danena

XII

[GIRNAR]

- 1 Devānampiye Piyad[as]ī rājā sava-pāsamdāni cha [pa]va-jitāni cha gharastāni cha pūjayati d[ā]nena cha vivādhāya² [cha] pūjāya pūjayati ne
- 2 n̄e tu tathā dānam va .pū[jā] va D[e]vānampiyo mamñate yathā kīti sāra-vadhī asa sa[va-pā]samdānam sār[a]-vadhī tu bahuvīdhā
- 3 tasa tu idam mūlam ya vachi-gutī kumti ātpa-pāsamda-pūjā va para-pāsamda-garahā va no bhave aprakaranamhi lahukā va asa
- 4 tamhi tamhi praharane pūjetayā tu eva para-pāsamdā tena tana³ prakarena⁴ evam karum āfpa-pāsamdam cha⁵ vadhayati para-pāsam-dasa cha upakaroti
- 5 tad-amñathā karoto ātpa-pāsadam cha chhanati⁶ para-pāsamdasa cha pi apakaroti yo hī kochi ātpa-pāsamdam pūjayati para-pāsamdam v[a] garahati
- 6 savam ātpa-pāsamda-bhatiyā kumti ātpa-pāsamdam dipayema iti so cha pūna tatha karāto⁷ ātpa-pāsamda[m] bādhatarām upahanāti ta samavāyo⁸ eva sādhu
- 7 kumti [a]ñnamamñasa dhammam srūnāru cha susumsera cha evam hī D[e]vānampiyasa ichhā kumti sava-pāsamd- bahu-srūtā cha asu kal[ā]nāgamā cha [a]su
- 8 ye cha tatra tata prāsmānā tehi vatavyam Devānampiyo no tathā dānam va pūjām va mamñate

¹ Sans *praslevyate*, G has *bhavati*

² A mistake for *vivādhāya*

³ A mistake for *tena*

⁴ *Akarena* in S and M

⁵ *Badham* in K and M

⁶ *Kṣanati* in S

⁷ A mistake for *karoto*. The five words from this are repeated by mistake in S

⁸ *Sayamo* in S

LINE

yaḥā kumti sāra-vadhī asa sarva-pāśadānam
 bahakā¹ cha etāya
 9 athā² vyāpatā dhamma-mahāmātā cha iṭhūjhaṅkha³-mahā-
 mātā sha vachabhūmikā⁴ cha añe cha nikāyā⁵
 ayam cha etasa phala ya ātpa-pāsamda-vadhī cha 'hoti
 dhammasa cha dīp[a]nā

XIII

[SHAHBAZU ARHI]

1 [aṭha]-vaṣa-a[bhi]ta[sa Devana]pi[a]sa Pi[a]draśisa ra[ñō]
 Ka[ñga] vi[j]ita⁶
 diadha-mat[r]e prana-śata-[saha]sre y[e] tato apavudhe
 śata-sahasra-matre⁷ tatra hate⁸ bahu-tavata[ke va] m[uṭe]
 2 tato [pa]cha a[dhu]na ladhb[e]su [Kalige]su ḫvre dhrama-
 śilana]⁹ dhra[m-a]ka]mata dhramanuśasti cha Devana-
 priyasa
 so [a]sti anusochana Devanap[ri]sa vijiniti Kaliga[n]
 3 avijitam [hi vi]jnānamano yo tat[r]a vadha va maranam va
 apavaho va janasa tam badham v[e]danu[yā]-ma[tam]
 guru-mata[m] cha Devanampriyasa
 idam p̄i chu [tāto] guru-matatarām [Devanam]priyasa ye
 tatra
 4 vasati bramana ra śrama[na]¹⁰ va a[m]ñe va praśaindā
 gra[ha]tha¹¹ va yesu vihita eṣa agrabhuti-suśruṣa mata-
 pituṣu susruṣa guruna suśruṣa mitra-samstuta-sahaya-
 5 nātikeṣu dasa-bhaṭakanam samma-pratipa[tu] dṛidha-bhatita
 teṣa tatra bhoti [a]pag[r]atho¹² va vadho va abhiratana va
 nikramanam¹³

¹ A mistake for bahukā² Etāyātāhāye (K)³ Iṭhūjhaṅkha- (K), iṣṭridhiyakṣa- (S), iṣṭriyakṣa (M)⁴ Vracha- (M)⁵ Kaligā vijitā in K⁶ Sata-sahasra-māṭram (G)⁷ Tatrā hātām (G)⁸ Dhammavāyo (G)⁹ Brāhmaṇa precedes the śramana here in every version¹⁰ Gihīthā (K)¹¹ Upaghāte in K¹² Vinikhamana in G

^{LINKE} yeṣa va pi suvihitam [si]ho¹ aviprahino [e] teṣa mitra-samstuta-sahaya-ñatika vasana

6 prapunati [ta]tra tam pi tesa vo apagh Ratho bhoti
 - pratibhagam cha [e]tam savra-manuśanam gurु-matam
 cha Devanampriya[sa]
 ' nasti² cha ekatare pi praśadaśpi na nama prasado
 so yamatro³ [ja]no tada Kalige [ha]to cha muṭ[o] cha apa-v[udha] cha tato

7 ūata-bhage^{*} va sahasra-bhagam va [a]ja guru-matam v[o]
 Devanampriyasa
 yo pi cha aḍukareyatı kṣamitaviya-mate va Devanamp[r]iyasa yam ūako kṣamanaye
 ya pi cha atavi Devanampriyasa vijite bhoti ta pi anuneti
 anunijapeti⁴
 anutape pi cha prabhave

8 Devanampriyasa vuchati teṣa kitī avatrapayu na cha [ha]-mñeyasu
 ichhati hi D[c]yanampriyo savra-bhutana akṣatī sa[m]jya-mam sama[cha]riyam rabhasiye⁵
 ayi cha mukha-mut[a] vijaye Devanampriya[sa] yo dhrama-vijayo
 so cha puna ladho Devanampriyasa iha cha saveṣu cha amteṣu

9 [a] ūasu pi yojana-śa[t]eṣu yatra Amitiyoko nama Y[o]na-raja param cha tena Atiyok[e]na⁶ chature 4 rajani Turamaye nama Amitikini nama Maka⁷ nama Alikasudaro nama nicha Choda-Pamda ava Ta[m]bapam[ni]ya [e]vameva [hi]da raja-viṣavaspi⁸ Yona-Ka[m]boyeṣu Nabhaka-Nabhitina⁹

¹ A mistake for *sineho*

² Here Kalsi (as well as Mansehra) offers the following variant
 Nathi chā se jan[a]padē yātā nathi imē niśayā ānatā Y[o]nes[u] bamhmane ch[ā] samane chā nathi chā, kuṇāpi jan[a]padāsi [ya]tā ḡ[a]thi m[a]nusān[a] ekatalas[i] pi pāsadasi

³ *Yāvatako* (G)

⁴ A mistake for *anunijhabeti* M has *anunijhaṭayati*

⁵ *Mādaṭa* (G)

⁶ *Amitiyogenā* (K)

⁷ *Magā* (G)

⁸ *Rāja-viṣayamhi* (G)

⁹ *Nabhaka-Nabhapamtiṣu* (K and M)

LINE

10 Bhoja-Pitimesu Amdhra-Palideśu¹ savatra Devanampriyasa dhramanuśāsti anuvatamti
yatra pi Devanampriyasa duta no vrachamti² te pi
śruti Devanampriyasa dhrama-vutam vīdhṣajnara
dhramanuśāsti dhramam [a]nuvīdhuyiśam[ti] cha
yo [sa] ladhe etakena bho[ti] savatra vijayo savatra pu[na]

11 vijayo priti-raso so
ladha bh[oti] priti dhrama-vijayaspi
lahuka tu kho so priti
paratru[la]jmeva maha-phala meñati Devana[m]priyo
etaye cha athaye ayi dhrama-dipi npi[sta] kūti putra
papotra me asu navam vijayam ma vijetav[1]a³ mañiṣu
spa[kaspi]⁴ yo vijay[e] ksam[ti]⁵ cha labu-da[m]data cha
rochetu tam cha yo vija⁶ mañastu]

12 yo dhrama-vijayo
so hidalokiko paralokiko
sava-chati-rati bhotu ya [dh]ramma-rati
sa hi hidalokika paralokuka⁷

XIV

[GIRNAR]

1 ayam dhamma-lipi⁸ Devānampriyena Priyadasinā⁹ r[ā]ñā
l[e]khāpitā¹⁰ asti eva

¹ Pārimdesu (G), Pāladeśu (K)

² Yanti (K and M)

³ Vijetavīyam (G), vijayatavīya (K)

⁴ Sarasake (G) sarakāsi (K)

⁵ Chhāti (G)

⁶ A mistake for vijayam

⁷ Below the Girnar text on the left side occur two mutilated lines. In the first line Hultzsch recovers the word *t[esa]*, which he takes to be a part of the well-known Buddhist formula—"heñum teñam Tathāgato hyavadat teñam cha," etc. In the second line he recovers the letters *[p]u[p]ā*, and supposes it to have been followed by the word *lipikarena*.

On the right side of the same text occur the following words "[Sa]rva-sveta hasti sarva-loka-sukhāharo nāma,' the altogether white elephant, the bringer of bliss for the whole world."

⁸ Dhrama-dipi (S and M)

⁹ Prisi[nā] in S, a mistake for Priyadraśina

¹⁰ Nipesapita-n

LINE

2 samkhut[e]na asti majhamena asti vistatana¹
 na cha² sarvam [sa]rvata ghaṭitam³
 3 mahālakhe hi vijitam bahu cha likhitam likhāpayisam cheva⁴
 asti cha eta kam⁵
 4 pūna puna vutam⁶ tasa tasa athasa mādhuratāya kinti⁷
 jano tathā patipajetha
 5 tatra ekadā⁸ asamāt[a]m likhitam asa desam⁹ va sachh-
 āya¹⁰ [kā]ranam va
 6 [a]lochetpā lipikarāparadhena va¹¹

E THE SEVEN PILLAR EDICTS

I

1 Devānampiye Piyadasi lāja hevam āhā
 saduvīsatī-

2 vasa-abhisitena me iyam dhamma-lipi likhāpitā

3 hīdata-pālate dusampatipādaye amnata agāyā dhamma-
 kāmatāyā

4 agāya palikhāyā agāya su[sū]yāyā agena bhayenā

5 agena usāhena
 esa chu kho mama anusathiyā

6 dhammāpekhā dhamma-kāmatā chā suve suve vadhitā
 vadhisati chevā

7 puhsā pi cha me ukasā chā gevayā chā majhūmā chā anuvi-
 dhīyamti

8 sampaṭipādayamti chā alam chapalam samādapayitave
 hemevā amta-

¹ A mistake for *vistatena*, *vithatenā* (K and J), *vistritenā* (S)² *Hi* = for, in other versions³ *Gatite* in S, a mistake for *ghatite*⁴ K adds after this the word *nikyam = nityam*, constantly⁵ Instead of *eta kam*, K has *hetā*, S and M have *atra*⁶ *Lapitam* (S)⁷ *Yena* in K, S, and M⁸ There are the following variants for *tatra ekadā*‘ K *še sāyā ata k[ā]chhi*S *so si:yā va alra kiche*D } e pi chu hetā asamāti
 and J }⁹ *Disā* (K), *desam* (S)¹⁰ *Samkhaya* (S and M), *śamkheyē* (K)¹¹ *Dibikarasa va aparadhena* (S)

LINE

9 mahāmātā pī
 esa hū vidhū yā iyam dhammena pālanā dhammena
 vidhāne
 10 dhammena sukhīyanā dhammena goti tī

II

1 Devānampiye Piyadasi lāja
 2 hevam ahā
 dhamme sādhū kiyam chū dhamme tī
 apāsinave bahu kayāne
 3 dayā dāne sache sochaye
 chakhu-dāne pī me bahuvidhe dūnne
 dupada-
 4 chatupadesu pakhi-vālichalesu vividhe me anugāhe kaṭe ā
 pāna-
 5 dākhināye
 amnāni pī cha me bahūni kayānāni kaṭāni
 etāye me
 6 aṭhāye iyam dhamma-lipi likhāpitā hevam anupaṭipajamtu
 chulam-
 7 thitikā cha hotū tī tī
 ye cha hevam sampatipajisati se sukaṭam kachhatī tī

III

1 Devānāmpiye Piyadasi lāja hevam ahā
 kayānammeva dekhati iyam me
 2 kayāne kaṭe tī
 no mina pāpam d[e]khati iyam me pāpe kaṭe tī iyam vā
 āsinave
 3 nāmā tī
 dupaṭivekhe chū kho esā
 hevam chū kho esa dekhīye
 imāni
 4 āsmava-gāmīnu nāma atha chadmiyē nūṭhūliye kōdhe māne
 isyā
 5 kālanena va hakam mā palibhasaysam
 esa bādha dekhīye
 iyam me
 6 hūdatikāye iyammana me pālatikāye

IV

LINE

- 1 Devānampiye Piyadasī l[ā]ja hevam āhā
saduvīsatī-vasa-
- 2 ābhūsitena me iyam dhamma-lipi lkhāpitā
lajūkā me
- 3 bahūsu pāna-sata-sahasesu janasi āyatā
tesam ye abhihāle vā
- 4 damde vā ata-patiye me kaṭe' kinti lajūkā asvatha abhitā
- 5 kammāni pavatayevū janasa jānapadasā hita-sukham upada-
hevū
- 6 anugahinevu chā
sukhīyana-dukhīyanam jānisamtī dhamma-yutena cha
- 7 viyovadisamtī janam jānapadām kinti hidatam cha pālatam
cha
- 8 ālādhayevū tī
lajūkā pī laghamti paṭichalitave mam
pulisāni pī me
- 9 chhamdamnāni patichalisamtī
te pī cha kāni viyovadisamtī yena mam lajūkā
- 10 chaghamti ālādhayitave
athā hī pajam viyatāye dhātiye nisijitu
- 11 asvathe hoti viyata dhāti chaghāti me pajam sukham pali-
haṭave
- 12 hevam mamā lajūkā kaṭā jānapadasa hita-sukhāye
yena ete abhitā
- 13 asvatha samtam avimanā kammāni pavatayevū tī etena me
lajūkānam
- 14 abh[i]hāle va damde vā ata-patiye kate
ichhitaviye [h]i esā kinti
- 15 viyohāla-samatātā cha siya damda-samatā chā
ava ite pī cha me āvvū
- 16 bamdhana-badhānam munisānam tīl[u]ṭa-damdānam pata-
vadhānam timni dīvasā[n]i me
- 17 yote dimne
nātikā va kāni nījhāpayisamtī jīvitāye tānam
- 18 nāsamtam vā nījhāpayitā¹ dānam dāhamti pālatikam
ūpavāsam va kachhamti
- 19 ichhā hī me hevam nīludhasi pī kālasī pālatam ālādhayevū tī
janasa cha
- 20 vadhati vividhe dhamma-chalane samyame dāna-savibhāge tī

¹ *Nījhāpayitave* in the three Bihar P E

V

LINE

1 Devānampiye Piyadasi lāja hevam ahā
saduvīsatī-vasa-

2 abhisitena¹ me imāni jātāni avadhīyāni kaṭāni seyathā
3 suke sālikā alune chakavāke hamse namdīmukhe gelāte
4 jatūkā ambā-kapilikā dalī anaṭhīka-machhe vedaveyake
5 Gamgā-pupuṭake samkuja-machhe kaphat[a]-sayake pamna-
sase simale

6 samdake okapimde palasate seta-kapote gāma-kapote
7 save chatupade ye paṭibhogam no eti na chā khādiyatī

8 [e]lakā chā sūkali chā gabhīnī va pāyamīnā va avadhī[y]
p tajke²

9 pi cha kāni āsammāsike
vadhi-kukuṭe no kaṭaviye
tuse sajīve

10 no jhāpetaviye
dāve anaṭhāye vā vihisāye vā nō jhāpetaviye

11 jīvena jīve no pusitaviye
tīsu chātummāsi suśāyam³ pumnamāsiyam

12 tīmu divasāni chāvudasam pamnadasam paṭipadāy[e]
dhvāye chā

13 anuposatham machhe avadhīye no pi viketaviye
etāni yevā divasāni

14 nāga-vanasi kevaṭa-bhogasi yāni amnāni pi jīva-nikāyāni

15 no hamtaviyāni
aṭhamī-pakhāye chāvudasāye pamnadasāye tīsāye

16 punāvasune tīsu chātummāsi sudivasāye gone no nila-
khitaviye

17 ajake edake sūkale e vā pi amne nilakhīyatī no nilakhītaviye

18 tīsāye punāvasune chātummāsiye chātummāsi-pakhāye
asvasā gonasā

19 lakhane no kaṭaviye
yāva-saduvīsatī-vasa-abhisitena me etāye

20 arñtalikāye pamnavīsatī bamdhana-mokhāni kaṭāni

¹ Ajakā nāni in three other versions² Restore avadhīyā potake³ From tīsā = tīsyā, other versions use the form tīsiyam from tīsi

VI

^{LNT}

- 1 Devānampiye Piyadasi lāja hevam ahā
duvādasa-
- 2 vasa-abhisitena me dhamma-lipi likhāpitā lokaśā
- 3 hita-sukhāye se tam apahaṭā tam tam dhamma-vadhī
pāpovā
- 4 hevam lokasā hita-[sukhe] tū paṭivekhāmū atha iyam
- 5 nātisū hevam patiyāsamnesu hevam apakaṭhesu
- 6 kīmam¹ kānī sukham avahāmī tū tatha chā vīdahāmū
hemevā
- 7 sava-nikāyesū pativekhāmū
sava-pāsamdā pī me pūjītā
- 8 vividhāya pūjāyā
e chu iyam at[a] nā pachūpagamane
- 9 se me mokhya-mate
saduviṣati-vasa-abhisitena me
- 10 iyam dhamma-lipi likhāpitā

VII

- 1 Devānampiye Piyadasi lājā hevam āhā
ye atikamtam
- 2 amtalam lājāne husu hevam ichhusu kātham Jane
- 3 dhamma-vadhiyā vadheyā no chu Jane anulupāyā dhamma-
vadhiyā
- 4 vadhihā
etam Devānampiye Piyadasi lājā hevam āhā
esa me
- 5 huthā
atikamtam cha amtaml[a]m² hevam ichhusu lājāne kātham
Jane
- 6 anulupāyā dhamma-vadhiyā vadheyā tū no cha Jane anul-
pāyā
- 7 dhamma-vadhiyā vadhihā
se kinasu Jane qnu[pa]ṭipajeyā
- 8 kinasu Jane anulupāyā dhamma-vadhiyā vadheyā tū
, k[i]nasu kānī
- 9 abhyumnaṁmayeham dhamma-vadhiyā tū
etam Devānampiye Piyadasi lājā hevam

¹ *Kīmam* in the Bihar versions

² A mistake for *amtalam*

10 āhā
 esa me huthā
 dhamma-sāvanāni sāvāpayāmi dhammānusathini

11 anus[ā]sāmi
 etam jañe sutu anupaṭipajisati abhyumnamisati

12 dhamma-vadhyā cha bādham vadhusat[i]
 etāye me aṭhāye dhamma-sāvanāni sāvāpitāni dhammā-
 nusathini vividhāni ānapitāni [ya] [is]ā,¹ pi bahune
 janasi āyatā e te paliyovaḍisamtī pi pavithalisamtī pi
 lajukā pi bahukesu pāna-sata-sahasesu āyatā te pi me
 ānapitā hevam cha hevam cha paliyovadātba

13 janam dhamma-yu[tam]
 [Dev]ānampiye Piyadasi hevam āhā
 etameva me anuve-khamāne dhamma-thambhāni kaṭāni
 dhamma-mahāmātā kaṭā dham[ma] ā e ² kaṭe
 Devānampiye Piyadasi lājā hevam īhā
 magesu pi me nigohāni lopāpitāni chhāyopagāni hosamti
 pasu-munisānam ambā-vadikyā lōpāpitā
 adha-[kos]ukyāni pi me udupānāni

14 khānāpāpitāni nimsi[dhal]yā cha kālāpitā
 āpānāni me ba[h]ukāni tata tata k[ā]lāpitāni paṭibho-gāye
 p[al]su-munisānam
 [la] ³ esa paṭibhoge nāma
 vividhāyā hi sukhāyarāyā pulimehu pi lājhi mamayā cha
 sukhayite loke
 imam chu dhammānupaṭipatī anupaṭipajamtu ti
 etadathā me

15 esa kaṭe
 Devānampiye Piyadasi hevam āhā
 dhamma-mahāmātā pi me te bahuvidhesu aṭhesu ānuga-
 hakesu viyāpatāse pavajitānam cheva ghluthānam cha
 sava [d]esu ⁴ pi cha viyāpatāse
 samghaṭhasi pi me kaṭe ime viyāpatā hohamtī ti hemeva
 bābhanesu Ā[j]ivikesu pi me kaṭe

16 ime viyāpatā hohamtī ti Nigamthesu pi me kaṭe ime viyāpatā
 hohamtī nānā-pāsamdesu pi me [ka]ṭe ⁵ ime viyāpatā
 hohamtī ti paṭivisīṭham paṭivisīṭham tesu tesu [te]
 mātā ⁶
 dhamma-mahāmātā chu me etesu cheva viyā[pa]ṭā savesu

¹ Restore *yathā piulisā*² I e , *dhamma-sāvane*³ Restore *lahūke chū*⁴ Restore *sava-pāsamdesu*⁵ Restore *te te mahāmātā*

^{LINE} cha amnesu pāsamdesu
 Devānampiye Piyadasi lājā hevam āhā

17 ete cha ~~et~~ cha bahukā mukhā dāna-visagasi viyāpaṭāse
 mama cheva devinam cha savasī cha me olodhanasi te
 bahuvidhena ā[kā]lena tāni tāni tuthāyāan[ā] patī¹
 luda cheva disāsu cha
 dālakānam pi cha me kate amnānam cha devi-kumālānam
 īme dāna-visagesu viyāpaṭā hohamtī tī

18 dhammāpadāna thāye | dhammānupatipatiye
 esa hī dhammāpadāne dhammapatipati cha yā iyam dayā
 dāne sacče sochave madave sādha[v]e cha lokasa hevam
 vadhiṣati tī Devānampiye [P s²] lājā hevam āhā
 yāni hī [k]ānicū mamiyā sādhavāni kaṭāni tam loke
 anūp[a]tipamne tam cha anuvidhiyamti
 tena vadhitā cha

19 vadhisamtī cha mātā-pit[i]su sususāyā guluſu sususāyā vayo-
 mahālānam anupaṭipatiyā bābhana-samanesu kapana-
 valākesu āva dāsa-bhaṭakesu sampaṭipatiyā
 Devānamp[iy yā]dasī³ lājā hevam āhā
 munisānam chu yā iyam dhamma-vadhi vadhitā duvehi
 yeva ākālehi dhamma-niyamena cha nijhatiyā [cha]

20 tata chu lahu se dhamma-niyame nijhatiyā va bhuye
 dhamma-niyame chu kho esa ye me iyam kaṭe imāni cha
 imāni jātāni avadhiyāni
 amnāni pi chu bahu[k]⁴ dhamma-niyamāni yāni me
 kaṭāni
 nijhatiyā va chu bhuye munisānam dhamma-vadhi vadhitā
 avihimsaye bhutānam

21 anālambhāye pānānam
 se etāye aṭhājaye iyam kate putāpapotike chandamasu-
 liyike hotu tī tathā cha anupatipajantu tī
 hevam hī anupatipajamtam hī[da]ta-[pāla]te āladhe hotu
 satavisati-vasābhēs[i]tena me iyam dhamma-libi likhā-
 pāpitā tī
 etam Devānampiye āhā
 iyam

22 dhaihma-libi atā athi silā-thambhāni vā silā-phalakām vā
 tata katavyā ena esa chila-thitike siyā

¹ *Patiḍādayamti* according to Bühler, *pativedayamtu*

² Restore *Piyadasi*

³ Restore *-pure Piyadasi*

⁴ Restore *bahukāni*

F THE FOUR MINOR PILLAR EDICTS

I

[SARNATH]

1 Devā¹
 2 el
 3 Pāṭa² ye³ kenapi sāmghe bheta⁴
 e chum kho
 4 [bhikkh]ū [vā bhikkh]uni vā samgham bh[ākha]t[i]⁴ s[e]
 odātāni dus[ān]i [sa]mnāmdhāpayiyā ānāvāsasi
 5 āvāsayiye
 hevam iyam sāsane bhikkhu-samghasi cha bhikkhuni-
 samghasi cha vimnapayitave
 6 hevam Devānampiye āhā
 hedisā cha iñā lipī tūphākantikam huvāti samsalanasi
 nikhitā
 7 ikam cha lipim hedisameva upāsakānamtikam nikhipātha
 te pi cha upāsakā anuposatham yāvū
 8 etameva sāsanam visvamsayitave anuposatham cha dhuvāye
 ikike mahāmāte posathāye
 9 yāti etameva sāsanam visvamsayitave ājānitave cha
 āvate cha tūphākam āhāle
 10 savata vivāsayātha tuphe etena viyamjanena
 hemeva savesu koṭa-viśavesu etena
 11 viyamjanena vivāsāpayāthā

II

[KAUŚĀMBI]

1 [Devānam][p]lye ānapayati
 Kosambiyam mahām[ā]ta
 2 [sal]ma[ge ka]ṭe
 sa[m]gh[a]si no I[s]a]hiye
 3 [samgham bhā]khati bhikkh[u] v[ā] bhikkh[u]ni
 vā [se pi] chā
 4 [o]dāt[ā]ni dusāni [sa]mnāmdhāpayitu a[nāvā]sas[1 ā]v[ā]-
 sayiy[e]

¹ Restore Devānampiye² I e , Pāṭaliputra³ Restored by Boyer as " ना सकिये "⁴ Read by Venis

III

[SĀNCHI]

LINE

I

2 [y]ā b[ie]ta¹
 [gh]e² mage³ kaṭe
 3 [bhi]khūnāf[m] cha bhi[khun]īnam ch[ā] tī [p]uta-pa-
 4 [po]tike cham[ḍa]m[a-sū]n[y]i]ke
 ye samgham
 5 bh[ā]khati blikhū vā bhikhuni vā odātā-
 6 nī dus[ān]i sanam[dhāpay]itu anā[vā]-
 7 sasī vā[sā]petavy[e]
 ichhā hī me kīm-
 8 tī samghe samage chīla-thitīke siyā tī

IV

[QUEEN'S EDICT]

1 Devānampiyāśā v[a]chanenā savata mahamatā
 2 vataviyā
 e hetā dutiyāye deviye dāne
 3 ambā-vadikā vā ālame va dāna-[gah]e [va e vā pī a]mne
 4 kīchhī ganiyati tāye deviye še nānī
 [he]vam [na]⁴
 5 dutiyāye deviye tī Tivala-mātu Kāluvākīye

G THE COMMEMORATIVE PILLAR INSCRIPTIONS

I

[RUMMINDEI]

1 Devāna[p]yena Piyadasina lājina vīsatī-vasābhīṣitena
 2 atana āgācīa māhiyite hida Budhe jāte Sakyamuni tī
 3 silā vigadabhī chā kālāpīta silā-thabhe cha usapāpīte
 4 hida Bhagavam jāte tī
 Lummīni-gāme ubalike kaṭe
 5 aṭha-bhāgīye cha

¹ Restore *bhetave*, as in Sar M P E, 1 3² Restore *sanghe*³ Restore *samage*, as in 1 8⁴ Hultzsch restores *vimali* = Sans *vijñapti*

II

[NIGLIVA]

^{LINES}
 1 Devānampiyena Piyadasina lājina chodasavasā[bh]i[si]-
 t[e]n[a]
 2 Budhasa Konākamanasa thube dutiyam vadhi te
 3 sābhisitenā¹ cha atana āgācha mahāvite
 4 pāpīte²

H THE CAVE INSCRIPTIONS

I

[NIGRODHA]

1 lājina Piyadasinā duvādasa-[vasābhisitenā]
 2 [iyam Nigoha-]kubhā di[nā Ājīvikehi]

II

[KHALATIKA HILL]

1 lājina Piyadasinā duvā-
 2 dasa-vasābhisitenā iyam
 3 kubhā Khalatika-pavatasī
 4 dīnā [Ājīvi]kehi

III

[KHALATIKA HILL, No 2]

1 lāja Piyadasi ekunavī-
 2 sati-vasā[bh]is[i[t]e ja[lagh]o-
 3 [sāgama]thāta [me] i[yam kubhā]
 4 su[p]i[y]e Kha [dī]-
 5 nā⁴

¹ Bühl restored *visati-vasābhisitenā*, as in 1 of Rumminder P I

² Bühl restored *silā-thabhe cha usapāpīte* after 1 3 of Rum, P I

³ Restore *Khalatikapavatasī*

⁴ At the end of the inscription are figured a *svastika* and a dagger with a fish below them. V H Jackson reads the fourth line as " *supiye kha Ājīvikehi di-*" [JBORS, vi 52] on the ground that there is room in the vacant space of the inscription for only five and not ten letters as supposed by Hultsch.

APPENDIX C

ON THE SCRIPT, DIALECT, AND GRAMMAR OF THE INSCRIPTIONS.

THE Asokan Inscriptions are written in two scripts known as Kharoṣṭhī and Brāhmī. The former is a cursive script written from right to left, and is traced to a Semitic origin, the Aramaic script, in which wrote the clerks of the Achaemenian Emperor, Darius, of Persia, as distinguished from the monumental cuneiform in which are written that great emperor's inscriptions at Persepolis, Naksh-i-rustam, or Behistun. Sylvain Levi calls the script Kharostri after the name of the country of Kharoṣṭra just outside India, where it was first traced. One peculiarity of this script is that it does not mark long vowels. Of the Asokan inscriptions, only those at Shahbazgarhi and Mansehra, and the short note of the scribe, Chapada, at the end of the Mysore versions of the Minor Rock Edict II, are written in this script.

The other inscriptions of Asoka are all written in the popular Brāhmī script running from left to right, the parent of all Indian scripts, including Burmese, Tibetan, and even Sinhalese. But even this script Bühler has sought to trace to a Semitic source, and, in introduction in India to her trade with Mesopotamia dating from about 800 B.C. The connection of Brāhmī with a Semitic prototype is, however, far less obvious than that of Kharoṣṭhī with Aramaic, and is now being widely disputed. Cunningham first disputed it on the ground that Brāhmī, unlike the Semitic scripts, was always written from left to right. But Bühler has shown how Brāhmī, too, was originally written from right to left, of which relics are traced in even the Asokan inscriptions in the reversed forms of certain single letters like *dh*, *t*, and *o*, and of certain conjunct consonants like *t̪a*, *tsa*, and *z̪a*, which are written as if they were *p̪a*, *psa*, and *z̪a*, or in such words as *dhrara*, *krama*, and *m̪ugo* for *dharma*, *karma*, and *m̪argo*. The theory of the indigenous origin of the Brāhmī has, nevertheless, been stoutly maintained by some scholars on the strength of certain prehistoric writings traced on primitive pottery recently

PLATE LXV



ASOKAN ALPHABET

discovered in some cairns in the Nizam's dominion, which very closely resemble the Asokan characters

It is, however, quite clear that for both the scripts and the alphabets in the developed forms in which they were found and used in the inscriptions of Asoka, we must allow for the time taken in such development. They must have been developing for centuries before we come to their finished form in the time of Asoka. And this fact should be taken into account in its bearings on the origin of the Brāhmī script, or which there is besides a large body of very old evidence from a Vedic work like the *Satapatha Brāhmaṇa* which knows of distinctions of number and gender, from Pāṇini, and from the *Vinaya Pitaka*, all pointing to the antiquity of writing in India.

The differences of form and grammar exhibited in the Edicts show that they were composed in two broadly distinguished dialects. One of these may be called the *Eastern*, represented in the Dhauli and Jaugada Rock Edicts, as also in most of the Pillar Edicts. It may be recognised by its chief peculiarities of having nom. sing in *e*, *l* for *r*, loc. s in *-asi*, and conjuncts assimilated. The other dialect may be called *Western*, and is represented in the Girnar version of the Edicts, with its special features, among them, of having nom s in *o*, the use of *r*, *pr*, *tr* and loc s in *-amhi*.

The Eastern dialect was the standard and official language of Asoka's court, and served as a sort of *lingua franca* for his whole empire, admitting only of minor variations introduced by local speech, such as may be noticed in the language of the Kālsī Edicts in the north, and of Mysore in the south. Kālsī shows a tendency to lengthen the final *a*, and a peculiarity in its treatment of sibilants. The Mysore inscriptions do not substitute *l* for *r*, and use the palatal and cerebral nasals (as in *ṅika*, *prānesu*).

Of the Western language, the local variations are noticed in the Shahbazgarhi and Mansehra versions of the Edicts, where we find illustrated what was probably the official court language of the Viceroyalty of Taxila. One striking feature in the language of Girnar, Shahbazgarhi and Mansehra is its Saṁskritisms such as *priya*, *putra*. This was due, however, not to the scribe's knowledge of Sanskrit, as is readily supposed, but because the local language of those places was in some respects more archaic, and, therefore, nearer to Sanskrit than Pāli or the Māgadhi of the Eastern inscriptions.

The Eastern, or the standard, language of the Asokan inscriptions may be described in a general way as Māgadhi, provided it

is understood that it is not exactly the orthodox Māgadhi Prakrit of the grammar, or of the dramas. For instance, while Asoka's Māgadhi knows only of the dental sibilant as in *susūsā* (Kālsī, only, using *sususō*), the Māgadhi Prakrit proper has only the ~~double~~^{single} sibilant (*sussusā*)

It is evident that the dialect of the Shahbazgarhi and Mansehra redactions is much nearer to Sanskrit than the dialects of the other versions of the fourteen edicts. At the same time, as Michelson has pointed out, this dialect cannot be regarded as a mere lineal descendant of Sanskrit. It presents certain forms which establish its affinity to Avestan rather than Sanskrit, e.g. *atikrātam* (G), *susrusā*, *susrusatām* (G) corresponding to Avestan *susrusenino*, G *srunāru*, Shb *śruneyu*, and M *śruneyu*, which agree with Avestan *suruṇaoiti* in structure as opposed to Sans *śrinoti*. Side by side with these archaic forms, this dialect also presents many recent ones, Māgadhisms, ear-marks of the Middle-Indic (Prakrit) stage of development, such as the assimilation of stops of one order to those of another order. These Māgadhisms occurring in the G, Shb, and M recensions give the impression that they were simply taken over bodily from the original MS and were really foreign to the spoken vernaculars of those localities. The original MS of the edicts was composed in a dialect which was essentially the same as that represented in the Dhauli, Jaugada, and Kalsi recensions of the fourteen R E, and in the six versions of the P E. The Shb, Man, and Girnar redactions are translations, incorporating elements borrowed from this original, the Māgadhan dialect, the official imperial language, which must have been understood even where it was not spoken as a vernacular. It may be noted that there are traces of Middle-Indic even in the *Rigveda* so far as phonetics are concerned, while Epic Sanskrit teems with Middle-Indicisms morphologically. Thus the fact of the matter is that the dialect at Shb and M hardly belongs to the Middle-Indic (Prakrit) stage of development, and geographically this is just what may be expected.

Incidentally it may be noted that the theory generally held that during the period of the composition of the Vedic hymns two distinct groups of Indic dialects were developed and separated by an uncrossable gulf does not thus seem to be probable by this analogy of the Asokan dialects. If it is not possible to draw hard and fast lines in the time of Asoka, why should we assume such

for earlier times? The conclusion of the matter, as put by Michelson, is that Sanskrit, though not in the very form in which it occurs in literature, was a truly spoken vernacular. Even the late classical Sanskrit cannot have been wholly artificial—the

existence of such an enormous literature necessarily presupposes a large audience who normally spoke a language that did not differ from the written one too violently. That the audience belonged to cultivated circles of society goes without saying.

Thus the Asokan dialects throw interesting light on the obscure and difficult questions of the genetic relationship of the Middle-Indic (Prakrit) dialects [see MacElson's writings, specially in *JASO*, 30 and 33, on which this note is based].

The dialectical peculiarities and variations of the inscriptions may be illustrated by the following typical examples.

Sanskrit	West Asokan	East Asokan
Mṛgah	Mago (G) mṛugo (S)	Mige
Mayūrah	Morā (G), majura (S)	Majulā
Vṛukṣāḥ	Vrachhā (G) ruchhani (M)	Lukhāni
Sthitvā	Tithiti (S)	Chīthitu
Chikitsā	Chikichha	Chikisa
Atra	Eta	Heta
Tādīśam	Tārise	Tādisc
Pulindeśu	Pārimdesu (G)	Pālādseu (K)
Ātyayikam	Āchāyike	Atiyāyike
Gṛīhastha	Grahatha, gharasta	Gahatha
Mṛitam	Muṭe, matam	Maṭe
Vyuṣṭena	•	Vyuṣṭenā, vivuthena
Vistṛitena	Vistatana (G) vistrītēna (S)	Vīthaṭenā
Pṛīthvīyām	•	Puṣṭavīyam
Adhikṛītya	•	Adhīgīchya
Parītyajya	Pāñchajitpā (G) parītjitu (S)	Palitidītu, palitjitu
Tosah	Toso	Dose (K)
Duṣprativekṣyam	•	Dupaṭivekhe
Nityam	Niche (?)	Nikyām (K)
Satyam	•	Nīcharān
Duṣkara	Dukare dukaraṇ	Sache Dukale
Avarodhanē	Orodhānamhi (G), orodhanaspī (S)	dukalam Oloḍhānas:
Kṣudraka	Chhudaka (G), Khudraka (S)	Khudaka
Iha	Idha, ia hida	Ida hida
Kṣamitave	Chhamitave,	Khamitave
Kṣamānatye	Kṣamanaye	•

It is to be noted that these dialectical differences are merely phonetic differences, and not any fundamental differences of

grammar Both the Western and Eastern dialects come under a common grammar, the grammar of the Magadhan court language of Pāṭaliputra. This grammar may be outlined as follows with reference to the declension of (a) Nouns and Adjectives, (b) Pronouns, (c) Numerals, and (d) Verbs, as illustrated in the inscriptions. From this outline are omitted those forms which do not show any departure from Sanskrit

(e) NOUNS AND ADJECTIVES

i MASCULINE AND NEUTER

	Nom	Acc.	Ins	Dat	Abl	Gen	Loc.
I.) In -a							
Sing	Samājī ¹ phale (n.)	Janam pāpam (n.)		Dhammena	Athāye ² —	Viyam janate ³ —	Janasa
Plur	Amtā lukhāni ⁴ (n.)	Pūliśāni yutāni ⁵ (n.)		Devehi	—	—	Devānam
II.) In i							
Sing	Piyadasī, asamati (n.)	—		Piyadasinā	Piyadasine	Suvamna girite	—
Plur	Asinava gāmīni (n.)	Hathīni	Lājīhi	—	—	—	Nātīnam
III.) In -u							
Sing	Sādhū, babu (n.)	—	—	—	—	Hetute ⁶	—
Plur	Bahūni (n.)	—	Bahūhl	—	—	—	Gulūnam
v.) In -an							
Sing	Lājā, kamme (n.)	Atānam, nāma (n.)	Lājīna ⁷ atānā kammāna (n.)	Lājīne, atāne, kammāne (n.)	—	Lājīne, atāne, kammāsa (n.)	—
Plur	Lājāne	kammāni (n.)	Lājīhi	—	—	—	—
vi.) In -r							
Sing	Pitā buti nati panati	—	Pitānā bhātinā	—	—	Matu	Matari, pitari
Plur	Nātīls	—	—	—	—	Nātīnam bhātinam	Pitīsu, nātīsu
vii.) In -s							
Sing	lāso (n.) buti bhāye	—	—	Dighāvuse	—	—	—

¹ M has -a in Kārtikāhikara. S and G have usually -o e.g. samājō janō. K also has Satiya-phuto Kārtikāphuto

As regards neut., we have such forms as sacha n (Br.), anusāsanath (K.), dand (Bhas.), satana (M.). S and G have usually -am

² G has -ya as in athāya

³ S, M, G have to as in mukhato, G has vyamjanato

⁴ Also vijite (S), vijitamhi (G) and vijayasti, vinilaspi (M and G). G has also Patalipute

⁵ We have also such forms as jāti hālāpi, lopāpi as nom. pl., neut.

⁶ G has yute.

⁷ S, G have hetute

⁸ Rāñī (G)

⁹ Rāñī (G)

APPENDIX C

251

2 FEMININE

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i>	<i>Ins.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>Abl.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Loc.</i>
(I) In -d							
Sing	Susūsā	Susūsam	Susūsāyā	Vīśānīṣidī ^{yāye}	Takhasilīte	Dutiyāye	Sāmāpāyam, tisāyam, tīsāye, pallīsāye, panīsāye, parīsāye
Plur	Ambā ^{vadikā, upāsikā, chikīsā, palsā, mahādiyo (G)}	—	—	—	—	—	—
(II) In -s							
Sing	Ithl, plti vadhl	Sambodhl, but chhātim	Nijhatiyā, bhatiyā	Vadhiye, vadhiyā (K.)	Ujenite	Deviye	Kosambilyam Tosaliyam, Tisāyam
Plur	Nimsādhiyā ^{Dhamma nusathini}	—	—	—	—	Devinam bhāgīnlam bbagīnlā	Chatum māsIsu

(b) PRONOUNS

	<i>Nom.</i>	<i>Acc.</i>	<i>Ins.</i>	<i>Dat.</i>	<i>Abl.</i>	<i>Gen.</i>	<i>Loc.</i>
(I) 1st Person							
Sing	Hakam, aham (S. M. G.)	Mam	Me, mayā, maya, mamaya	—	Mamate	Me mama	—
Plur	Maye	Aphe, apheni, ne (G.)	—	—	—	Aphikam, Aphesu ne (=no)	—
(II) 2nd Person							
Plur	Tuphe	Tuphe, tupheni, ve	—	Ve	—	Tuphikam tupaka (Ru.)	Tuphesu
(III) Demonstrative Pronoun <i>ta</i> , <i>tha</i>							
Sing							
Masc.	Se So (S., G.), ese	Etam tam	Etena, etina (Ru.) tēna	Etīye etīya (Ru.), tāye, etāya (G.)	—	Etasa etisa (S.), tasa (tān, tasī K.)	Tasi etamhi, tamhi (G tasī (K.)
Fem.	Esi sī	Tam	—	Tāye	—	—	—
Neut.	Se, ese, esa, etam (S.)	Etam, tam se	—	—	—	—	—
Plur							
Masc.	Se, te, ete	—	Tehi	—	—	Etānam, tesam,	Etesu, tesu
Fem.	Esi tā (esa)	—	—	—	—	tesam (S.)	—
Neut.	Etām tāni	—	—	—	—	tānam	—

	<i>Nom</i>	<i>Acc</i>	<i>Ins</i>	<i>Dat</i>	<i>Gen</i>	<i>Loc</i>
(iv) <i>Demonstrative Pronoun ajan̄ sma, etc.</i>						
Sing						
Masc.	Iyam ayo (S) ayam (G)	Imam	Imena imunu (G, Br, Sd.)	Imāye, imaya	Imasa imisa (S.)	Imamhi (G)
Fem.	Iyam ayam (S, G) ayi (S, M.)	Imam	—	Imāye imaya	—	—
Neut.	Iyams iyā (S, M.), ivo (S) inām	Imam	—	—	—	Imasi
Plur						
Masc.	Ime	—	Imehi	—	—	—
Neut.	Imāni	—	—	—	—	—
(v) <i>Relative Pronoun</i>						
Sing						
Masc.	ye e yo (S, G)	yam	ena	—	yasa asā asā (K)	—
Fem.	ja, ā	yam	—	—	—	—
Neut.	Ye, e, yam (ya) am	ye e yam (ya) am	—	—	—	—
Plur						
Masc.	Ye e	—	—	—	Yesam	Yeu
Fem.	Yā (G)	—	—	—	—	—
Neut.	Yāni	—	—	—	—	—

(c) NUMERALS

½, aḍha	10 dasa,
1 eke,	daśa (S, M)
ikam (Sn)	
1½, diyadha-	12, duvādasa
2, duvī	dbādasa (G),
duvī (S)	badaya (S)
dvo, dve (G)	=badaśa (Hlz)
2½ aḍhātāyāni.	13 tedasa, tredāśa (M)
3 tūnni,	13 chāvudāsa chodasa (Nig)
trayo (S),	15 pamnadasa pamchadasam
tri (G)	19, ekunavisati
4 chatu	20 vīsatī
chatāli	25 pamnavisati
čhature (S),	26 sađuvīsatī
chatpāro (G)	27, satavisati
5 pamchasu	56 sapamnā- (?)
(loc)	100, sata, śata (S, M)
6, sasū (S, M, K loc)	1000 sahasāni, sahaśa (K),
8, aṭha asta (S)	sahasra (S, M, G)

(d) VERBS

1 Present Indicative	<i>1st Person</i>	<i>2nd Person</i>	<i>3rd Person</i>
Sing	Ichhāmī	—	Ichhatī, mamnate (ālmanepadam) dukhīyatī (passive)
Plur	—	Pāpūnāthā	Ichhamītī ālabhiyamītī ārabhāre (G), (passive)
2 Imperative			Susūsatū, susūsatām (ātm)
Sing	—	—	Anupatipajamtu, also paṭivedetu
Plur	—	Lekhāpayāthā	Paṭipajeyā paṭipajethā (ātm)
3 Optative			Pāpūnevu, pāpūneyu (J)
Sing	Ālabheham vracheyam	—	sususera (ātm), hamfieyasu (passive)
Plur	Paṭipādayema	—	Paṭipajeyā paṭipajethā (ātm)
4 Aorist			Nikhāmī nikhamithā vaḍhīthā huthā (ātn)
Sing	Husam	—	Nikhāmītū niyāsu locheṣu husu, ālabhīyisu (passive)
Plur.	—	—	Nikhāmītū niyāsu locheṣu husu, ālabhīyisu (passive)
5 Future			Vaḍhisatū
Sing	Nikhāmayisāmī likhāpayisam (G)	—	Vaḍhisamtū
Plur	—	—	Ārabhusare (passive)

6 *Perfect*, of which the only examples are 'āhā' and 'ayāya'.

7 *Causative* vaḍhayati, vaḍheti ānapayāmī anapeimī vivā sāpayāthā (imperative pl.)

8 *Participle* (i) *Present Active* Sing Nom anupatipajamtam samtam (samto G sato S g G has karoto karāto (from 'k uranto') and karu=karum (tathā kīru acting thus from 'kurvan'), Gen aśatasa, Plur tīstamto

(ii) Ālmanepadam bhumjamānasa (gen) samāṇī (nom pl)-- "amisā samāṇā munisā" also in -muna, like pakamamīnenā sampatipajamine vipaṭipādayamīuehi

Present Passive vijñamane, anuvekhamāne

(iii) *Past Participles* (a) tilita, (b) upagate, vistrita (S), (c) īyatā, nikhitā yutam, āladhe, (d) dimne, dinā

(iv) *Past Participles Causative* (a) sāvite sukhayite, (b) likhāpitā, nūhapayitā, (c) sāvāpite (*double caus*)

(v) *Future Participles Passive* (a) from 'tavyam" kaṭaviye, sotaviyā (fem), hamtavyāni (neut pl), causative—nūhapetaviye vāsāpetaviye, G has -tavyam as in prajūhitavyam lochetavyā (fem) katavyo (mas), S has kaṭava, prayuhotave (b) From '-anīya' asvāsanuyā (c) From "ya" kachañ dekhiye, chakive, pūjetayā (G) =pūjayitavya

9 *Infinitive* (a) nūlapayitave, ālādhayitave, pāpotave, (b) ārādhetu (G) from acc -tum¹

10 *Gerund* parījitu, kaṭu, sutu samnamdhāpayitu (*from -tvā*"), but G has "-tpa as in parichajitpā dasayitpā (lochetpā ārabhitpā, S has an additional form in -ti, as in tistiti alocheti draṣeti (M)) We have also a few forms from '-ya, -tya" as in āgacha, adhigichya apahaṭa¹

¹ This note is based on the masterly and comprehensive study of the subject contained in Hultsch's *Corpus I I* vol 1 chh vi-xi, and is also indebted to the outline of Asokan Grammar forming pp xxv-xxxxvii of Woolner's *Asoka Text and Glossary*

INDEX

Accession and coronation dates, 11,
 37, 39 41, 44
 Administration, Asoka on, 121-2
 Administrative orders 55
 Aged and infirm (*see Old*)
 Agnibrahmā nephew of Asoka, 8,
 9, 10 45 150 n
 Ajantā fresco at, 36
 Ajivikas 3 31 65 101, 190, 210,
 caves granted to, 37, 64, 81,
 89 205 206
 Akbar emperor, 1, 14, 86, 199 n
 Alakadeva 33
 Alexander of Epirus, 29, 40, 166
 Alfred, of England 2
Alījā vasaṇī 67, 118
 Allahabad, Asokan pillar at, in-
 scribed by Gupta emperor,
 88 n
 Allahabad-Kosam Pillar, viii, 15, 86
 199 n
 Almshouses 200
 Ambassadors or envoys (*dūtas*) to
 foreign states, 29, 30 34 n,
 36 38 56, 78 n, 165-9 first
 political, then religious 169 n
Anāgata-bhayāṇī, 67, 118
 Ananda, 27
 Anantavarman, king, 89
 Andhras 21 29 168
 Animal fights, 129 n 130 n
 Animal branding and castration re-
 stricted, 21-2, 184, — life,
 sacred 72, 175 — slaughter
 prohibited, 20 21-2 39, 43 62,
 66 69, 180-4 192, 193, 211
 Animals kindness to, 22 70, 72,
 103, 175
Anta-Mahāmāṭras, 42, 56, 173, 211
 Antas, 14 n, 140 n, 166-7 n, 21
 (*see Borderers*)
 Antelopes or deer, 20, 38 62, 130,
 182 n 211
 Artigonus Gonatas of Macedonia,
 29, 56, 166

Antiochos Soter, 78 n
 Antiochos Theos of Syria, 15, 29,
 38, 56, 166
 Āpagriva, 35
 Aparānta or Aparāntaka, Western
 India, 33, 34, 104, 140, 167 n,
 168 n
 Arachosia 12, 15
 Aramaic script, 246
 Aria, 12, 15
 Arthur of Britain, 1
 Asandhimitrā, chief Queen of
 Asoka, 8, 9, 45 46
 Asceticism in Asoka's time, 103-4
 Ascetics (Brāhmaṇas and Śrama-
 nas), Asoka and, 20, 39, 65,
 77, 152, 190, 210, behaviour
 to, 69, 70 103, 135, 141, 155,
 158 163 192, classes of,
 141-2 n, five ways of serving
 135 n 141 2, none among
 Yonas 164

Asoka the Righteous King (105)
 not fully interpreted, vii.
 place in history, 1, 104-5, in
 legend, 1-2, 104-5, inscrip-
 tions as autobiography, 2.
 parentage, 2-3, Ajivika influ-
 ence on parents 3, Viceroy at
 Ujjain or Taxila 3, 4 51, 125,
 seizes and holds throne at
 Pāṭaliputra 3, 44, disputed
 succession 3 4, 44, legends
 of criminality and their motive,
 4-5 62, love for relatives
 shown in legends and Edicts,
 5-7, 71-2, 116, 135, 136 137,
 143-4, 158, 163, 100-1, 200-1
 brothers as Viceroys 6 51 123,
 125 n, relations with younger
 brother, 6-7 brother as Vice-
 regent and monk, 7, 44, 45,
 51-2, 63, family and connec-
 tions, 7-9 domestic and public
 events dated, 9-10, 37, 39 41,

44-6, 214, age at accession and coronation, 11 royal titles and their origin, 11-12, 105, 108, empire, extent of 13-16 50 144, 171, tours of inspection 16 20 50, 55 152, war with Kalinga—Asoka on war's cruelties, 16-17, 37 162-5 embraces *Dharma* and non-violence, 17-18, 20 1, 22-3 76 n., 108-9 162-3, 165-6 213-14, conversion to Buddhism, 17-18, 23, 37, 41, 45, 62-4, 108-9 214, propagandist activities, 18 108-9 162-3 conception of the Edicts 18 19 25 6, 185, 186 8, changes in life and habits 19-20 61 130, 150-1, 185 cruel amusements (merry-makings) prohibited 20, 38 62, 129-30, eschews politics for religion—bases empire on Right, not Might, 20-1 22-3 167-9 prohibits animal slaughter 20, 21 38, 39 61, 66 128-30, 135 137 158, 175 180-2 restricts branding, castration fish killing, etc., 21-2 39 61, 183-4, humanitarian measures—public works, 22, 38 39 131-2, 188-9, not a monk but server and temporal ruler of the Samgha, 23-4 45 46, 63-4, 109 110 n. 117-19, 190, 193, 194, 199 200 Buddhist propaganda — processions and shows 24-5 39 136-7, 'pious tours' instituted 26-8, 39 46, 61, 63, 150 3 periodical tours by officials 28 9 38, 123-6, 133-4, Welfare Officials, *Dharma-Mahāmūtras*, an Asokan conception 29-31 37, 38-9 40, 42 43, 54, 56, 61, 74, 139 44 188 194 6 super-visors of women 31, 39 43 56 143-4, 160, 190-1 missions of peace, goodwill and social service to foreign countries, 29, 31-2, 35 6 38 56 77-8 139-41 165-6, missions—details from the legends 32-4 missions—evidence of relics and inscriptions, 34-5, sea-going fleet,

36, publication of Edicts dated 36 37, 214, measures passed before the Edicts, 38-9, chronology from Edicts 36-7 39-43, 214, and from legends 44-6 death of Asoka, 37, 46, tradition of his last days, 37 n. his Civil Service 42 56-7, 58, 127 146, 160 173, 177, 187, builder of *vihāras* and *chaityas*, 45, 79, 80-1 82-3 152 n., a self-limited autocrat paternal monarch and hard-working king, 48-9 50 144-8 151-2, government, imperial and local—his personal share 54-5 King's council or cabinet, 55 135, 147-8, fear of schism 55 64 68, orders against schism, 193-8, 199 200, King's orders—how issued, 55, frontier policy and administration 57-8, 123-6 126-8, imperial policy 58-9 127, 136 165-6, personal religion—Buddhism 60-4 68-9 108-9 170 n., 183-4 190 public religion—Toleration 64-6, 68, 72-3 101 111-12 n., 135, 136 149 152 155 160 185, 190 192 *Dharma* of the Edicts—moral law—essence of all religions 68-78 101 originality of Asoka's message and terminology, 72-5, 113 138, 154-5, 156 157 157-8 159-60, 173-4, 175 6 192, his belief in the other world 75, 121, 149, 156, 169 170, 172, 180 193 his *Dharma* the basis of a universal religion 75 7, 159-61, as builder and improver of cities 79 80 94-6, *stūpas* or stupas 80-3 88 105-6 pillars and their transport, 83-8, 89-92, 92-3 cave dwellings, 89 205 206 irrigation works, 93 4, capital, palace and park at Pāṭaliputra 94 7 Asokan art, essentially Indian 98 100 social conditions of his time, 101-6

Asoka-āśadāna 4 179 n.

Asokan scholarship, growth of x, xi

Asokan script, lost knowledge of, vii, romance of its rediscovery, viii xi, two kinds of, 102 (*see* Brāhmaṇi, Kharosthi)

Ātman, in Brahmanism, 66 n

Autocracy, limited, in Hindu polity, 47-9

Avestan affinities to Western dialect of the Edicts, 248

Ayupāla, 45

Bairat M.R.E., x, 13-14, 117 n

Bakhra, pillar near, 86

Dīlapaṇḍita or Samudra 110 n

Banerji-Sastrī, Dr A. P., on damaged cave inscriptions, 206 n

Banyan shade trees, 22, 39, 188

Barabar hill caves described, 89, first visited, viii, granted to Ājivikas 37, 81, 205 206 (*see* Cave Inscriptions I, II, III)

Barna, Dr B. M., xi new view of Edict chronology, 43 n, on position of M.R.E. I, 213, other citations, 110 n, 118 n, 147 n, 179 n, 181 n, 188 n, 202 n

Beardon C vi

Behaviour, 65, 69 70-1, 116, 157-8, 163 192

Benares, 65, 95 n

Besnagar, 97, 98

Bhabru or Bairat No 2 Rock Edict Annotated translation 117-19, Asoka's address to the Saṅgha, 37, 43 67 117, 210 Asoka's authority implied 54 60, 119, canonical texts prescribed by Asoka, 67 118-19, declares faith in Buddhist Trinity 117; discovery of Edict, ix location, 14 117 n text 217-18

Bhadrasāta, 33

Bhandarkar, Dr D. R. xi (on) Asoka's borrowing from Jainism, 71 n Buddhist influence on Western thought 77 n chronology 41 n Minor Rock Edicts 14 n peoples named in Edicts 140 n, 168 n, Sam-bodhi, 26 n, white elephant 136 n, 137 n

Bhandarkar Sir R. G., cited 29 n, 202 n

Bharhut, *stūpas* at, 81-2, 88, 152 n

Bhattaprolu *stūpa*, 98

Bhikkhu, Buddhist monk, qualifications of, 23

Bhikkhugātika, Asoka a, 23

Bhitā, 88

Bhitargaon temple, 88-9

Bhojakagiri, rock, 7

Bhojas, 21, 29, 168 n

Bindusāra, father of Asoka, 2, 3, 9, 13, 44 64-5 n 73 n, Brahmans fed by, 130 n, length of reign, 41, Ministry 3 n, Prime Minister, 3 n, 52, Privy Council, 55

Birds protected, 20, 39, 72, 130 175, 180 181 182

Bloch, Dr, on the Bharhut relief, 152 n, Bodhi-Tree 154 n

Bodh-Gayā, 15, Asokan *chaityā* (shrine) at, 152 n, Asoka's pilgrimage to 18, 26, 27 37, 46, 151, 214, Burmese inscription at, 105

Bodhi or Bo-Tree at Gayā, 4-5 Asoka visits, 26, 27, 46, 105, branch sent to Ceylon, 35-6, Tisyarakṣitā's jealousy of, 4-5 46 105

Bodhisattva, 25, 61 n, in sculpture 203, 204 n

Borderers unsubdued (frontiers, *Anas*) 15, 21, 29, 42, 57, 58, 59 76, 113, 126-7, 131, 140, 166, 167 n

Botanical (physic) gardens, 22, 38, 58, 132

Brahmani geese 90

Brahmanical law, Asoka and, 66

Brahmāvara 112 n

Brāhmaṇi-script 34, original direction reversed 246 parent of Indian scripts, 246, source disputed 146-7

Brahmins Brahmanas, Brāhmaṇas, 17 20, 31, 39, 65, 101, 103, 190-210 fed by Asoka, 20 130 n not the caste but ascetics, 141 n, punishment of schism by 199 n

Brotherhood, Asoka's faith in 21 59

Brothers of Asoka, 3 4, 5, 6, 7 9 44 45 51 123, 125 n, 150 n (*see* Su-Ima, Tisya Vitāsoka)

Buddha Gautama (*Sākyamuni*), animal symbols of, 61-2, *Dharma* of 84,000 sections, 80 memorials to 79 80, 83, 100, 201-4, on the next world 75, pillar inscription to, 201-4, predicts Asoka's rule 4 n, relics of, 60-1 n, 80-1 n, six quarters of, 116-7 n

Buddha Kōṇākamana (*Kanakamuni*), 627, 37, 65, 81, 84, 88 103, 205

Buddha Krakuchhanda, 84

Buddhaghosa on Asoka's medical aid 152 n, Asoka's way with schismatics, 64, *Bhikkhūgatika*, 23, ideal monk, 119 n, pea-fowl, 62, 131 n, shows, 129 n

Buddhism Asoka's spiritual view of, 66-7, Asoka's status in, 23-4, based on analysis of causes 177 n, date of Asoka's conversion important, 45, effects of Asoka's patronage, 1, evangelists (*theras*), 32-5, fundamental tenets, 68, holy places, 27, 100, image-worship a post-Asokan development, 25, influenced Western thought, 77-8, popular doctrine, 103, proofs of Asoka's faith in, 60-2 68-9, texts used by the *theras* 33-4

Buddhist Church Asoka temporal head of, 54, Asoka's reputed gifts to, 64, 79, career for young aristocrats, 104, divisions in, 68

Buddhist canon as selected by Asoka 67, 118-9

Buddhist Council, second 68 third, 32, 34, 35, 46, 60-1, 63, 68

Buddhist monasteries ascribed to Asoka, 79

Buddhist Trinity 117

Buddhists 31 65 101 slander on, refuted by Asoka 6-7

Bühler editions of the Edicts by, xi on origin of Brāhmī script, 246

Bull or ox symbol 62 90, 91

Burma, high literacy in 102

Burmese inscription on Asoka 105

Burnouf x

Burt Captain T S, viii ix

Cambridge *History of India* cited, 24 n, 40, 45, 56 n, 80, 166 n, 214, quoted, 31, 47, 68, 97-8

Capital punishment, 66, 179

Caponing prohibited, 182

Carlisle, x

Caste subordinate to religion 104

Cave dwellings 89

Cave Inscription I (*Nigrodha*) Annotated trans., 205, grant to Ājīvikas, 205, text, 245 — II (Khalatika Hill) Annotated trans., 206, grant to Ājīvikas, 206, text, 245 — III (Khalatika Hill No 2) Annotated trans 207, grant as rain shelter, 207, text, 245

Ceremonial True, 73, 153-6

Ceremonies, 103, useful and useless, 153-6

Ceylon (*Tāmraparṇī*, *Lankā*) ambassadors to 56 166, Asokan traditions 2, 20, medical missions to, 132, mission of Mahendra to 33, 35-6, missions to Asoka from, 35, 36

Chandragupta and Dharmasoka, 4, 5, 17 n, 166 n

Chandragupta Maurya, 10 12 annual sports 130 n at work, 144-5 n, capital city, 94-5, defeats Selukos 13, 15 empire, 12-13, foreign relations, 96 n 100 legendary abdication and sainthood 13, length of reign 41, love for the chase, 150-1 n, milestones, 188 n

Chapada, scribe, 117, 246

Chariot races, 130 n

Chariots and horses, 145-6 n

Charity, 31, 190, 191, 200 I, 210

Charlemagne, I

Chārumati, daughter of Asoka, 9, 79

Chatterji, C D, cited, 3 n, 7 n, 23 n, 35 n, 62 n, 115 n 119 n, 125 n, 131 n, 164 r, 181 n

Childers on sin in Buddhism, 71 r

Children, Asoka's love for his, 6, 121, service of parents by, 69, 116 135, subjects regarded as, 48 121, 127

Chitaldroog, Mysore Minor Rock Edicts at 13

Cholas or Chodas, 15, 21, 29, 56, 131, 166

Chronology of Asoka, xi, from the Edicts, 36-7, 39-41, 214, from legends, 9-10, 44-6
— of the Edicts 41-3, 208-14

Chunar quarries, 93

City Magistrates, 28, 56, 123

Civil Servants *Prativedakas*, 146, *Puruṣas*, 42 56-7, 173, 177, 187, 211, *Yuktas* 57, 127-8 n., 133, 135, 209

Classes and castes in Asokan society, 103

Cloister of the *vihāra* 194

Code of Duties (*Dharma*) 69 71

Codrington on Indian and Persian bell-capitals 99

Coins, 97, 98

Commemorative Pillar Inscription I (Rummindei)
Annotated trans., 201-4, discovery, x, history, 27, 46, locality 14, 27, text, 244
— II (Nigliva)
Annotated trans., 205, locality, 14, 27, 28, text, 245

Conquest, military, abrogated 38, 58, 163, 169-70. True or Moral (see *Dharma-Vijaya*)

Constantine and Christianity, 1

Contemporaries of Asoka, 29, 32, 40, 41, 56 104, 166

Coomaraswamy, Dr A K, on Indian "folk art" 97

Coronation year Asoka's epochal date, 11, 37 39-41, 44 214

Coryate, Tom, on the Delhi pillar, 92

Council of Ministers, Privy Council, *parīkṣa* 55 56, 57, 135, 147 8

Court, M A viii

Cow, protected, 21, 182 n., 184

Cromwell, Oliver, 1, 73

Cunningham *Corpus Inscriptionum Indicarum*, x, discovery at Sankisa, 84 n., imitation Asokan pillars, 90 n.; pre-Asokan pillars, 87 n., source of Brāhmī script, 246, *Sūpa of Bharkut*, 61 n., Vaisālī pillar, 86 weight of Asokan pillars, 92-3

Curries, slaughter for, 20 130

Darius, cursive script of, 246 thus saith" formula, 108 n.

Daśaratha grandson of Ajoka 8, 9, 12, 89

Dates (see Chronology)

David of Israel 1

Davids, Rhys (quoted), 1, 77, on Asoka's treatment of relics, 81 n., on 'obedience' 137 n

Death sentences days of grace granted, 39 66, 179

Deb, H K, on chronology 41 n., *Svastika* symbol, 126 n

Debts of men and kings 50

Deer Park of Buddha, Asoka's visit to, 106

Deimachos, Greek envoy 78 n

Delhi pillars removed to, viii, 14 86 92 93

Delhi-Mirath pillar first discovered, viii ix

Delhi-Tropa pillar viii first to be read ix, text used for translation, 172 n

Democracy, never perfectly realised, 49

Deo-Patan, reputed Asokan city, 80

Dependents, support of 155 n

Destitute, 30, 142

Devānampiya and *Piyadasī* royal titles 11-12 105, supposed degradation of meaning 105 108-9

Devapāla Ksatriya a son in law of Asoka 9 79

Devi, Asoka's first wife 8 9 44 46

Devotion firm or constant *dṛidhābhaktītā* 70 150, 162 3

Dhammadheti inscription, 105

Dhammapāla, *upādhyāya* 45

Dharma (see Subhadrāngī)

Dharma, Aryan religious law accepted by Asoka 17 Asoka's five applications of 157 8 n common to all religions, 75 6 conquest of 17, 21, 36 38 59, 74 165 6, 169 70, defined, 70, 76 n., 174-5 index to as expounded in the Edicts 69-70, instruction in 20, 42, originality of Asoka's propaganda, 76 n., pre Asokan 75 n., regulation by, 74-5 172-4, 192, 212, summarised, 42, 70-1, 186-93 212, terminology of, 74 157-8 n

Dharma lipis, religious Edicts 40, 74 185
Dharma-Vidātātras foreshadowed 43 127 instituted 29 37 38-9 40 56 74, 139, 188 many functions of 29-31, 42 47 139-44 190, 194-6 200 n 212 of imperial scope, 54 transfer of judicial functions to *Rājukas* 178-9 n

Dharmaralsita or Dhammarakṣita, 33 34 104

Dharma Viaya moral conquest 17 36 38 74 165-6 169-70

Dhauli elephant 61

Dhauli R.E. (see Kalinga Rock Edict I)

Dialects of the Edicts 247-50, grammar in common 250 5

D-darganj, 97

Diodotus of Bactria 40 coin of 95

Dionysios Greek r. n. 78 r

Dīpanamta cited 2 12 33

District Officers or divisional commissioners *Pradesikas* 28 53, 56 57 134

Dīpākādāra cited 3 6 8 9 51 64 r 65 r Asoka as builder 79, Asoka's Buddhism 110 r Asoka's last days 37 r chronology 4-6 illustrated in stone at Sānchi 105-6

Domestic measures P E VII as a résumé of 41 186-93 212

Domestic or family life 70 103

Dundubhussara (Dudathisāra) 33 35

Duit Sukumar cited 109 n

Edicts Asoka's a unique personal record 2 chronology of, 209 1, date events from coronation 11 date of publication 36 37 214 epilogue to P E VII 171-2 exaggerations in 209 130 162 express the King's order 55 few imperfections in 50-1 general and purpose 18-9 144 150 187 8 geographical distribution 13 14 5, grammar outlined 50-5 bore life in 93 imperfections apologised for 16 50 171-2 indicate policy, principles and laws 54 186-7 Total Law (Dharma) of 69-71 peoples and places named in 15-16, permanency assured 19 55 87 113 r 193, recitation of, 54 128, refer to Asoka by title, 12 relatives mentioned in 5-6, script of, 246-7, style of L, *Upaniṣads* echoed in 66 n 116 n written in vernacular dialects 102, 247-50

Edmunds, A J, 118 n

Ejbatana, 95

Elders seniors behaviour to 20 69 137 152 163

Elephant breast 58 184

Elephant symbol 61-2 90 91, 99 106, 170 r 204 n

Elliot Sir Walter ix

Ellis, Colonel x

Emperor's mission 22

Empire of Asoka extent of 13-16, 50 144, 171 pacifist after Kalinga war, 20-1, 22 126-7, 163 164-6

Equality of States modern doctrine anticipated by Asoka 21 126-7 165

Essenes 77 n

European Great War, 20

Evil, *apurjā* 71 103

Fa-hien cited Asoka and his brother 6 Asoka's gift to the Church 64 Asoka's hell, 7 r Bo-Tree legend 5 Buddhist car procession 25, Dharmavardhana 8 51 inscriptions misread viii-viii legend of the 84 octopuses 80-1 six pillars of Asoka 83

Fergatik 85 204 r

Feminine morals 31 39

Firoz Shah removes pillars to Delhi 14 86, 93 199 r

Fish protected 21-2 72 175 181, 183

Fleet vi 33 r 81 r 94 n

Follett V P on group life 49

Foreign missions Asoka's 29 31-2 35 6 38 56 59 165-9, messengers of peace goodwill and social service 77, names and destinations of missionaries 32-4 relics and inscriptions at Sānchi, 34-5

Foreign Office 77, 100
 Forest folks, 57 58 59 76 civilisation enjoined on 165
 Forgiveness of enemies, 20 1, 165
 Forrest, x
 Foucher *Beginnings of Buddhist Art* 61 n, 91 n on sculpture at Sanchi 26, 105
 Franke O, xi
 Freedom of unsubdued peoples conditional on morality 21, 58 59 127, 165
 Friends behaviour to 69 135 158, five ways of serving 135 n
 Frontier administration 57-8, 126-8, 173-4 n
 Fuhrer, x
 Game forest 146 n
 Gandhāra 8, 32, 34, 51
 Gandhāras, 15 29 30, 140
 Ganges 95 n 105
 Garuda symbol 90 91 n
 Gedrosia 12 15
 Gentleness mildness, *mārdavam*, 70 165 n 170 191
 Gift the True 72 73, 156 n, 157-8
 Gindatta Thera, 7
 Girnar capital of Sūndītra 14 n 51
 Girnar Rock Edict, viii ix 13 14 n, 61, defaced lines under 170 n, dialect, 247
 Glory, Trup, 74, 156
 Gnostic sects and Buddhism 77
 Gods popularising 'the', 24 37 110-12
 Gold workings ancient, 107-8 n
 Goltz on fighting strength of a nation, 162 n
 Good deeds 71 139 175, 191
 Gotiputra, 35
 Government by *Dharma* 74-5 172-4
 Governors compared to nurses 48-9, 53 178 independent jurisdiction of 39 176-7, neglectful, admonished, 53-4, 121-2
 Grammar of the Edicts, 250 5
 Gratitude *kṛitayātā*, 70 150
 Great Ministers, *Mahāmāṭras*, 28
 Greater India, spiritual foundation of 104
 Greek elements, supposed, in Indian art 98
 Greeks Asoka's relations with 77, 78 n, 100 169 n (and see Yavanas)
 Group life increasing 49 *under ancient Hindu monarchy, 49-50
 Gupta of Benares 27
 Happiness Asoka's formula for 70 1 of a King 148-9 n
 Hāritiputra 35
 Harmony of religions 111 n
 Harrington J H viii
 Havell on Persian and Mauryan palace design 96 on the lotus 90 99
 Heads of Departments *Mukhas*, 56 190
 Heaven *svarga* objective of Asoka's life 75 103 156 158 169 popular presentation of 137 n (see Other world)
 Heber Bishop on the Delhi pillar 92
 Heliodorus 104
 " Hell Asoka's 4 86
 Hellenistic contemporaries five 29 32 40 41 56 104 166
 Heretics or dissenters *pāśandas* 101 163
 Hill caves, viii (see Barabar, Nagara, Juniper Cave dwellings)
 Himalaya country 33 93
 Hindu Greeks 104
 Hoare Captain James viii
 Hodges viii
 Home or family life 70 103
 Horse symbol 62, 85 90 91, 202 n
 Horticulturists 58
 Hospitals and medical treatment, 22 38
 Householders *grīhastas*, 103 141, 190 210 virtues of 103 163-4
 Hultzsch xi, 60 *authority on Agokan grammar, 254 n on priority of Minor Edict I 212 213 on the defacer of the word *Ājīvikehi* 206 n other citations 111 n, 114 116 n, 118 n 126 n 129 n 140 n 142 n 143 n 144 n 150 n 153 n 155 n 157 n, 160 n 163 n 165 n 168 n, 171 n 172 n, 173 n 174 n, 175 n 176 n 178 n 179 n,

180 n., 181 n., 185 n., 186 n.,
187 n., 188 n., 189 n., 191 n.,
193 n., 195 n., 196 n., 199 n.,
201 n., 205 n., 218 n., 235 n.,
245 n.

Hunting abolished, 20, 26, 38, 150-2

Images carried in procession, 25
Mauryan trade in 25

Imitation Asokan pillars, 90 n.

Immortality, Asoka's belief in 75,
158

Imperial government, 60-3, 54-5

India, divisions of 140-1 n.

Indian Museum 81-2

Indo-Aryan traditions common to
India and Persia, 96 n., 100

Iindrājī Dr B L, x

Injustice, remedying, 30 n., 43,
121-2, 142-3, 209

Inscriptions, Asokan romance of
vii-xi well-cut letters of 98
(see Edicts, etc.)

Inscriptions commemorating Asoka,
105

Inscriptions, undiscovered, 14 n.

Inspection tours of, 16, 20, 50 55,
152

Intelligence Officers, *Prativedakas*,
146

Internationalism, advanced, of
Asoka 58-9

Isila 13 16, 52 108

Isipatana (Sarnath), 27

I-tsing cited image of Asoka
as monk, 64 n., monastery
guests, 23 n. prophecy of
Buddha, 4 n.

Jackson, V H., inscriptions found
by, 205-6 n.

Jail deliveries on coronation day
39 66 184-5

Jainism Asoka and, 60, 71 n.,
Chandragupta and, 13, founder
of 86, works on, 71 n.

Jains (see Nirgranthas)

Jalauka, a son of Asoka, 8, 9

Jambudvipa Asoka's country,
4 n., 105 legendary gift of,
- 64 propaganda in, 24, 110,
spirituality of, 112 n.

Janasāna, Ājīvika saint, 3, 64-5 n.

Jaugada R.E (see Kalinga Rock
Edict II)

Jayaswal K P, cited xi 135 n.,
138 n., 147 n., 153 n., 167 n.,
168 n., 176 n., 177 n. compares
Edicts with *Smritis*,
143 n., estimates population
of Kalinga 162 n.

Jeweller's art, 97-8

Job quoted, 2

Jones, Sir William, viii

Judicial reforms 39

Kabiruddin Shah ix

Kalhana on Asoka's building, 79

Kalinga Asoka's only conquest,
16 date, 37 214 Edicts
special to the locality 13,
126 n., 210, 214 estimate of
war losses 16-17 162-5, fighting
strength 162 n. pre-conquest
followers of *Dharma*
75 n., 163 primitive condition,
28-9, 104-5, reactions of
conquest, 17, 18, 19-20, 76 n.,
162-5 213 214, reassurances,
48, 165

Kalinga Rock Edict I (Dhauli)
Annotated trans., 120-6 children 6, 121, City Magistrates
56, 123, dialect 247, discovery,
ix, Governors exhorted 53-4, 122-3, judicial
inspectors foreshadowed, 123-4,
208-9, King's orders, 55, 122,
locality 13, 14 n. next world,
75, 121, official tours, 28, 57,
123-6, outlying towns, 15, 16
123 125 Princely Viceroys
6 51, 123 rectifying injustice,
30 n., 43 121-2, text,
218-20, Viceroy's Ministers,
52, 124, 125-6

Kalinga Rock Edict II (Jaugada)
Annotated trans., 126-8, *Dharma-Mahāmātras* foreshadowed,
28, 43 127 208 dialect, 247
equality of states, 21, 126 7
first copied, ix-x, locality 13,
14 n. paternal government,
48, 127 Provincial Governors
52 126 recitation of
Edict, 54, 128, text, 220-2,
Tisya day, 54, 128, unsubdued
borderers, 58, 126-7, 211,
Viceroy's officers, 52, 127

Kalsi Rock Inscription dialect 247 discovered x locality 13 elephant symbol 61 170 n (*see* Rock Edicts IX and X)

Kambojas 16, 20, 29 30 140 168

Kāñchipura (? Satiyaputra), 15

Kānta, Pandit Kamalā ix

Kapilavastu 27, pillars near 84

Kapis (Kafiristan), 15

Karma, 103

Kāruvāki, second Queen of Asoka, 8 9 144 n Edict of 200-1

Kashmir, 15, 32 34, traditionally given to the Church 79, vihāras in 79 82

Kashmir Chronicle cited 8, 9

Kassapagotta (Kotiputta), 33, 34 35

Kathāvalī treatise, 61

Katra 88

Kauśambi (Kosam), 52, 86, pillar at 93 (*see* Minor Pillar Edict II)

Keralaputra (Malabar), 15 21, 132

Kauṭilya references *Arthāśāstra* compared with Edicts xi 107 n, 108 n, cattle enclosure, 145 n, conqueror's duty, 161 n, conquerors, three classes of 165-6 n, drinking bouts, 130 n, elephant officer 58, free imports 132 n, frontagers 131 n, frontier officers, 57, game forest, 146 n, government servants 124 n 125 n 127 n, 133 n, 134 n guardian of trade routes and live stock, 160-1 n, hunting, 151 n, jail deliveries, 185 n, king and his council 148 n, — as father 121 n king's activity, 148-9 — cabinet, 55 — duties, 146 n, 148, — orders 55 108 n *Mahāmātras* 107 n 120 n 127 n, 143 n, 173 n overseers or inspectors 146 7 n, protected creatures 182 n public finance 136 n public works 189 n, ransom 180 n, royal formulae 108 n royal harems 191 n, secret agents, 57, secretariats 56 n, segregation of sects 149 n slaves and hirelings 154-5 n State's duty to poor and afflicted, 121 n, 142 n Tāmraparṇi 132 n tax-gatherer 147 n, treatment of prisoners 121 n 123 n 143 n, Western India (Aparānta) 141 n

Kern's *Manual of Indian Buddhism* 68

Kesariya *stūpa* at 83

Khalatika Hill (Barabar Hill), 205 n (*see* Cave Inscriptions II III)

Khallātaka Prime Minister 3 n 52

Khāravela of Kalinga, 11, 206 n

Kharosthi or Kharostri script, ix, 117 n Semitic in origin, 246

Kindness *dayā* 70 72, 175 191

King's care for all, 72, 185-6

King's duties 16 50, 144-9 relative urgency of, 148 n

King's highest work, preaching *Dharma*, 72 73 137-8 148, 152 163, — orders generally in writing 55 147 n 148 n, — sons, status of 9 191

Kingship, Indian conception of, 47, 48, of Asoka democratic 49

Kittoe, Captain at Dhauli, ix

Kodiniputra 35

Kosāmbi 15 (*see* Kauśambi)

Kosikuputa, 35

Kumaradevi's tribute to Asoka, 105

Kumāras and *dālakas*, 9

Kunāla (Dharmavivardhana), son of Padmāvatī 8, 9, 45, Vice-roy at Taxila 46, 51, 52 125 n

Kuśinagara or Kusinārā 27 pillars at, 85 relics at, 60 n

Lāghulovāda, 67 119

Land revenue 204

Lang, Captain ix

Language of the Edicts Eastern and Western dialects compared, 247-50, grammar in common 250-5 original and translation 248

Lapidary art 97 98

Lassen identifies Greek kings 166 n

Lauriya Ararāj pillar and Edict ix, 14 27 86

Lauriyā Nandangarh pillar and Edict, 13, 14 27-8, 86
 Law a natural growth from group life 48 sources of 47-8
 Law, N., cited 184 n
 Laws, Asoka's, indicated by the Edicts, 54
 Lay-façshippers, *upasakas*, 194, 196 n
 Leigh, Captain, x
 Levi, Sylvain on Deo-Patan, 80, on Kharosthi script, 246
 Liberality, 65, 69, 70 135, the highest 156 n
 Life, as valued by Asoka, 66, 116, 211, boon or gift of, 39 72 175
 Lion symbol, 62, 83 84 90, 91
 Literacy, high in Asoka's time 102-3
 Lotus and honeysuckle abacus 91, capital 90, 99 symbol 204 n
 Louis king and saint 2
 Love through moral conquest, 169
 Lüders, xi cited, 122 n, 165 n, 176 n 178 n 179 n 189 n
 Lumbini Garden or Grove (Rummindel) 27 37, 46, 85 203 n
 Lumminni village (*see* Rummindel)
 Magadha Bihar, Asoka as king of, 117 intercourse with Ceylon, 36
 Mägadhi, Asokan court language, 247-8, grammar of, 250-5
 Magas of Cvrene 29 40, 56, 166
Mahäbhärata cited fire of destruction 138 n king as mother, 121 n *samäja* as Śaiva festival 129 n
Matäbodhikumäsa cited 3, 8
 Mahädeva, 33 34 45
 Mahädharmarakṣita, Yonaka preacher 7, 33 34, 45
 Mahämätra, status of, in the Edicts and *Kautilya* 107
Matämätras, munisters classes of, 52-3, 56, 120, duties of 123-6 127 127, Edict references to, as guide to chronology 208-10
 Mahämäyä, Buddhist Madonna, 202 n 203, 204 n
 Mahärakṣita or Mahärakkhita, 32, 34
 Mahärästra, 33
Mahävamsa Asokan legends 3, 4, 7 41, 110 n 130 n, chronology of, 9-10 40-1 44-6 credits Asoka's missions to Buddhist Church 32 34 n, legend of the 84,000 vihäras, 80
Mahävamsatthä cited 3, 64
 Mahavänaya, 35
 Mahäyäna Buddhism, 25
 Mahendra son of Devi, 8, 9 10 44 appointed Viceregent, 45 51, head of *Samgha* 45, mission to Ceylon 33 35-6 ordained 45 104 110 n, sails from Pätalputra, 95 n, visits mother 46
Mahimsakamanḍala, 34
Mahisamanḍala, 33
 Majjhantika 32 34, 54
 Majjhima missionary, 33 35
 Mango gardens or groves 22 39, 58, 188 200
 Mansehra Rock Edicts x 13, 14 n, dialect 247 (*see* Rock Edict V)
 Manu defines Brahmävarta 112 n on sacred law, 47-8 on *Yuktas*, 127 n
 Marcus Aurelius 1
 Marshall Sir John *Guide to Sanchi* 35 n, 106, on Asokan sculptures, 91
 Maski Minor Rock Edict xi, 14 60 only one to name Asoka 12, 108 n
 Masson C, ix
 Mathurä 88 statues near, 97, 98
 Maudgaläyana, 27
Mauneya-süte 67, 118
 Mauryan bricks, 88-9
 Mauryan engineering irrigation, 93-4 town-planning 94-5, transport of Asokan pillars, 92-3
 Mauryan minor arts 97-8, polished stone, 89 91-2, 96 97, wood-work 97
 Mauryas or Moriyan clan of, 3 *Mayura* ensign of 92
 Measures of distance 83 n, 188 n
 Meat diet Asoka and 20 38 62
 Medical aid 32, 38 58 131-2
 Medicinal plants 22 30, 38, 58, 132
 Meerut pillar and Edict 14 86
 Meditation (*see* Reflection)

Megasthenes ambassador at Pāṭaliputra 78 n, 100, (on) ascetics 142 n, Chandragupta's park 146 n describes the capital, 94-5, (on) Indian Foreign Office 77 100, irrigation officers 94 133 n Kalinga, 16, King at the chase, 150-1 n, overseers and inspectors, 146 n royal elephants 58 waterside wooden cities 95

Merry makings *samājas* Asoka and 20 38 62 129-30

Michelson xi, cited 119 n 145 n, 173 n 174 n, 175 n, 178 n, 189 n, on Sanskrit, 248, 249

Middle-Indic (Prakrit) dialects 248, 249

Milinda Pañha on Asoka, 105

Minor Pillar Edict I (Sarnath) Addressed to *Mahāmātras*, 210-11, annotated trans 193 8 date 43, discovery x King's order against schism, 54 60 64 68 n 193-4 locality 14 87, 93, publishing the King's order, 194 6, text, 243

— — — II (Kauśambi) Addressed to *Mahāmātras*, 52, 210-11 annotated trans, 199, in Cunningham's *Corpus* x, King's order against schism 54-5, 60, 64 199 locality, 14, 86, 93, text, 243

— — — III (Sānchi) Addressed to *Mahāmātras*, 210-11 annotated trans, 200, date 43, in Cunningham's *Corpus* x, King's order against schism, 55 60 64, 200, locality, 14 86 7 93, text, 244

— — — IV (Queen's Edict) Annotated trans 200 i locality, 144 n 199 n, relatives, 5 200-i royal charities, 31, 200 i text 244

Minor Rock Edict I (Brahmagiri) Annotated trans, 107-15 *Anṭas*, frontages 42, 113 211 Asoka's Buddhism 18 60 108-9 213 214, date 214 first of the Edicts 18 19 212-3, Isila 52 108 locality, 13 Ministers of the Viceroy,

Mahāmātras, 52, 56-7, 107, permanency of the message, 19 87 113 n populating the gods, 24 37 110-12, preamble to King's orders 55 108 Prince (Viceroy Asoka's brother) at Suvarṇagiri, 6-51, 107 self-exertion, 73 109, 113, text 215-6

— — — II (Mysore) Annotated trans, 316-7 King's orders 55 116 relatives, 5, 116 respect for life 116 211, scribe 57 117 text, 217

Minor Rock Edicts earlier than Rock Edicts, 43, localities of, 13-14 113 n Mitra S N, 118 n

Moderation or Middle Path, 70, 122 135

Moggalaputta Tissa (*see* Upagupta)

Monasteries and education 101-2

Monasteries (*vihāras*) attributed to Asoka 80, 81 noted by Yuan Chwang 79 82

Monk, was Asoka a? 23-4 45 63-4, 109

Monks and nuns heretical how punished, 193-4, 197, 198 n, 199, 200

Mookerji R K, cited 48, 112 n, 138 n, 196 n, 199 n

Moral Law (*Dharma*) of the Edicts 68-71, 72-7, personally lived by Asoka, 71-2

Moral Welfare Department, 29-31

Morality, the condition of freedom, 58-9

Moriyas (*see* Mauryas)

Morris, 181 n

Mudrā-rākṣasa 12

Mukharji, P C, on excavations at Pāṭaliputra 96 Nativity sculpture at Rummendei 202-3 n Rummendei Pillar 85

Mūlakadeva, 33

Mūṇigāthā 67, 118

Mysore, Minor Rock Edicts at x peculiarities of dialect, 247 scribe's signature, 117, 246

Nābhapantis or Nabhakas, 21 29 168

Nabhakis, 168

Nagar (Jalalabad), 15

Nagarjuni hill caves described 89
 205 n, first visited, viii,
 granted to Ajivikas, 89 206 n
 inscriptions of Daśaratha 12,
 89, 206 n, 207 n

Nāgas, Nāgīs, symbolic figures, 106

Nandas, empire of the, 13

Nativity sculpture at Rummunder,
 202-4 n other examples 204 n

Nepal 15 27, 28, 80 93

Nigali Sagar Pillar Edict x

Nigliva, pillar at, 14 27, 28, 84, 87
 (see Commemorative Pillar In-
 scription II)

Nigrodha, nephew of Asoka, 18 n,
 41 44, 62-3 110 n

Nigrodha Cave, 205 245

Nirgranthas (Jains), 7 31 65 190,
 210

Nirvāna, not taught by Asoka 68

Non-Violence, ahimsā, 17 20 69-70
 137, 155 158 211, implied
 43, 128-9 135

Numerals, 252

Obedience, 69 71 137 n

Objectionable shows (*samāja*), 20,
 38

Oertel, x

Official tours of *Yuktas*, *Rājukas*
 and *Prādeśikas*, 28, 38 57,
 123-6 133-5

Ojha's Hindi edition of the Edicts,
 138-9 n

Old and infirm, 30, 39, 69, 142, 143,
 192

Omar, Khalif i

Other world, happiness in, through
Dharma 75, 127, 149, 156, 169,
 170, 172, 180 193

Outlawry of war first proclaimed by
 Asoka, 21, 58

Ox symbol, 83, 84 90

Padmāvatī, third or fourth wife of
 Asoka 8, 9, 45

Palidas 169

Pāṇḍyas, 15, 21, 29, 56 131, 166

Parents, service to 69 116, 135

Parks, 58 146

Parvan days, Brahmanical Sab-
 baths, 183 n

Pastures or ranch, *vraja*, 58 145,
 160 officer in charge of, 58
 160

Pāṭaliputra, Asoka's capital, 15 28,
 29 89 90 105 193 210 Bud-
 dhist Council at 32 68 con-
 tested throne of 3-4 de-
 scribed by Megasthenes 94-5
 family associations of 5
 founded by Udaya 94 im-
 proved by Asoka 95-6 mis-
 sions to, from Ceylon 35 36
 monastery at, 80, palace and
 grounds 95 146 n pilgrims
 road 27-8, 83 n, 93 100 pro-
 cessions 25, prohibitions at
 20, 38 prophecies on, 94
 97 n site excavated—marks
 of flood and fire, 96-7 Tisya
 at 6, 7 tope and pillar at 64 86

Patañjali on Mauryan trade in
 images of gods, 25

Patna 97, 98

Peace basis of Asoka's empire—21,
 22 58-9

Peacock as food of kings 62 130-
 1 n, restricted slaughter of,
 20, 38 62 130 182 n, 211

Peacock device of the Mauryas 92
 106

Persian and Indian art palaces of
 like design, 96 pillar details,
 98 99, suggested common
 origin, 96 n 100

Persian and Indian inscription for-
 mulae 108 n

Pew, Major P L, ix.

Pilgrimage, an institution in India
 22, Asoka's, with Upagupta 27
 46 61 63, 151-2 n, 201 n, 203 n

Pillar Edict I

Annotated trans., 172-4 *Anta-*
Mahāmātras 42, 56 173, 211,
 date 36, 172, next world, 75
 172, *Puriṣas*, Civil Servants
 42 56, 173, 211, regulation by
Dharma 74-5 172-4 self-
 examination, 73-4, 173, text
 236-7

— II

Annotated trans., 174-5, boon
 or gift of life, 39, 72 175,
 good deeds, 72, 175 spiritual
 insight, 72 175, text 237

— III

Annotated trans. 175-6, self-
 examination, 73-4, 175-6 sin
 175, text, 237

INDEX

267

Pillar Edict IV

Annotated trans., 176-80, date 36 176, Governors likened to nurses, 48-9 53 178 independence of Governors 39 176-7 other world, 75 180 *Purūpas*, 42 56 7, 177 211, *Rājukas* 42 53 176-80 211, respite to death sentenced persons 39 66 179 text 238

— V

Annotated trans., 180 5, date 36 180, 184-5 elephant forests, 58, 184 fish preserves 21-2, 184 jail deliveries 39 66 184-5, protection of animals, 39 43 62, 180 4, 211 *Punaravas* day, 184 text 239 *Uposatha* days 61, 183-4

— VI

Annotated trans. 185-6 changed life through *Dharma* ordained, 20 185 date, 36 40, 186, King honours all sects 65 185, not relatives only, but all others cared for, 72, 185 purpose of Rock Edicts 18, 19 185 text, 240

— VII

Annotated trans., 186-93 ascetics 103, 190, 192 chronological position 211-12 date 36 41 193, *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, 188 190, 210, 212 *Dharma* propaganda summarised 42, 186-93, harems 6, 190 1, householders 103, 190, indulgences and charity, 31, 190 191, *Mahāmātras*, 190 212, *Mukhas*, Departmental Heads 56 190, other world, 75 193 permanency of the message 87 193 213, proper behaviour 192 publishing pious precepts, 186-7 *Puruṣas*, 42 56 187, 211 *Rājukas*, 187 212, reflection 74 192-3, 212 relatives 5 190 193 résumé of domestic measures 41 186-93 212 *Samgha*, 61 67 190 servants and hirelings 103 192 sons status of, 9 191 text 240-2 works of public utility 22 30 39, 42, 58, 188-91, 212

Pillar Edicts Asoka's account of 18-19, date of issue 36 37 172 " dialects 247, 148 earlier measures 39 later than Rock Edicts 41-3 211-12 " Pillars of piety 187-8 symbolic animal capitals, 61-2 90-1

Pillars ascribed to Asoka Allahabad, 86 Delhi-Topra 86 92, Kapilavastu, 84 90 Koluha, 86 90 92, Kusinārā (two), 85 Lauriya-Ararāj 86 90, Lauriya-Nandangarh 86 90, 92 Mahāsāla, 85-6 90 Meerut 86 Niglīva 84 87 100 Pāṭaliputra (two), 83 86 90, Rājagrīha 86 90 Rampurwa 86 88 90 92 Rummimdei (Lumbini) 85 87, 90 100 Sānchi 86 7 90 106, Sañkāśya (Sankassa) 83-4 90 Sankisa 84 n Sarnath road (two), 85 87 90 99 100 Śravasti (two), 83 84, 90 Vaiśālli-Kuśinagara road 83

Pillars Asokan design dimensions quality and symbolism, 89-92 96 98 foreign inspiration supposed, 96 n, 98, Indian originality vindicated, 99-100 later imitations 90-1 n uninscribed, 86 n utilised by Guptas 87-8 n

Pillars pre-Asokan, 86 n, 87-8 95 96

Piṅgalavatса 3 n 65 n

Pioneers in Asokan research, vii-xi "Pious tours" of the King 18, 20 26-8 39 46 61, 63, 151 of Viceroys and Governors 28-9, 123-6, 133-6

Piprahwa *stūpa* 98 •

Pitakas, 7, 107 19

Pitinikas, 21 29 30 140 168

Pleasure in morality *Dharma-rati* 70, 170 •

Police under the *Prādeśika*, 134 n

Poher, Captain viii

Polygamy and early marriage, 104

Poor and miserable 69 192

Poverty absolute not advocated by Asoka 157 n

Praśnavyākaraṇa Sūtra, cited, 71 n 181 n

Preamble to King's orders, 55, 108, 116, 122, 133

Prinsep, James, first reader of 'Asokan script, viii, ix, x

Private secretaries, 55

Processions and shows 24-5

Proper treatment, 69, 157-8, 163, 192

Provincial government, 51-4 55-8

Provincial Governors, *Rājukas, Prādestkas*, 42-3, 52, 53, 57, 126, 133, 134 176-8, 179 187, 209

admonishment of 53-4, 122-3

independent jurisdiction of 39 176-7

Ptolemy geographer, cited, 131 n.

Ptolemy Philadelphos of Egypt, 29, 56, 78 n., 166

Public amusements, *samāja*, interdicted, 20 38 129-30

Public religion of Asoka 68, Moral Law, practical and doctrinal 69-71 72-7 not Buddhism, 68

Public works an imperial concern, 54, care of 58, described 22, 30, 42, pre-Edict 38, 39, résumé of, 188-9

Pulandas, 21, 29 169 n

Punarvasu day, 184

Pūnyavardhana 15

Purāṇas cited 41, 140 n

Purity, *saučam* 70 175 191, of heart *bhāva sūdhi*, 70, 150

Pusyagupta 51, 94

Queen's Edict (see Minor Pillar Edict IV)

Quinquennial tours 28 38, 53, 57, 123, 133 5 .

Rādhagupta Asoka's Minister, 3 52

Rain shelters caves granted for, 207

Rājagrīha pillar at 86 *sarāja* at, 129 n

Rājukas, Provincial Governors, Asoka's appeal to, 53-4 122-3, status and powers of 53, 56, 57, 176-80 209

Raksita or Rakkhita, 33 34

Rāmagrāma *stūpa* at 82 n., visited by Asoka 106

Rampurwa Pillar Edict x 14 28, pillars at 86 88

Rāstrikaś 29 30 140

Ravenshaw, F. L., ix

Reflection 74, 179 192-3

Relatives Asoka's affection for, indicated in Edicts 5, 6 116, 135 136, 137, 143-4, 158 163 190-1, 200-1 proper treatment of 69 116 137 163

Relic caskets 98 *

Relics of Buddha, 60 i n, 80-1 n., of missionaries 34-5 36

Religions *Dharma* the essence of all 75-6 159 61

Religious catholicity of Hindus 104

Religious change of life ordained, 20 185

Religious conferences 39 65 101-2

Religious publicity 18-19, 25 6 185, 186-7, 212

Religious shows and processions 24-5, 39 136 7

Religious symbols 99

Respect 69 116

Rest-houses 22, 39 58 188

Restraint of passions 150 165 of speech 73 of violence 70, 155

Rhinoceroses 181

Rice, Lewis x, 33 n

Ruṣṭriya 33

Rock Edict I (*Shāhbāzgarhi*) Annotated trans., 128-30 blood sacrifices abolished 20 61, 128-9, 130, 211 dialect, 247, 248 merry makings, *sardja*, forbidden 20, 38 62 129-30, non-violence implied, 43 128-9 royal table, 20 130, text, 222

— II (Girnar) Annotated trans., 131-2 *Artas*, frontagers 29 42 131 211, dialect 247 248 medicinal plants herbs, roots and fruits imported and planted, 22 30 132 medical aid for man and beast at home and abroad, 32, 38 58, 131-2 roadside wells and trees 30 38 42 58 132, Tāmaparṇī or Ceylon 36 132 text 223 welfare work 41 131-2 211

— III (Girnar) Annotated trans., 133 6, dialect, 247 248 liberality 65 135 moderation 135 non-violence implied, 43 135 211 official tours 28 38, 57 133-5 208,

209, *Prādeśika*, 53 134, pre-amble 55, 133 *Rājūka*, 43, 57 133 211, relatives, 5 135 text 223 4 *Yuktas*, 57, 133, 135

— Rock Edict IV (Girnar)
Annotated trans., 136-8 dialect, 247 248, King's highest work—preaching *Dharma*, 72, 73, 137-8, non-violence, 43, 137, 211 obedience, 69 137, relatives, 5 136 137 religious shows and processions 39 136 7 text 224-5 unseemly behaviour to ascetics condemned 65, 136, war-drum silenced 21 38 58 136

— — V (Mānsehrā)
Annotated trans., 139-44 ascetics Brahmanical 103 141 borderers, western 15 41 140 211, destitute and infirm 142 *Dharma-Mahāmātras*, 29 30 38-9 42 43 56 139-44 209, 211, dialect 247 248 here, meaning Pāṭaliputra 15 143 householders, 103 141 purpose of Edicts 19 144 rectifying injustice, 30 n 43 142-3 209; relatives 5 6 143-4 soldiers 103 141, supervision of women 43, 143-4 210 text 225-6

— VI (Girnar)
Annotated trans 144-9 dialect 247, 248 kingly duties 16, 50 144 8 King's highest duty 72 148 *Mahāmātras* 56, 147 parks 58 146 pastures or ranch, 58, 145 purpose of Edict, 149 text 227 8

— VII (Shāhbāzgarhi)
Annotated trans 149 50 dialect, 247 248 sects not to be segregated 65 149 text, 228

— VIII (Shāhbāzgarhi)
Annotated trans 150 3 Bodh-Gayā 15 37, 151 214 dialect 247 248, inspection, visits of 16 20 50 152, King's moral teaching, 72, 152 King's title 12 151 153 pious tours 18 20 151, pleasure trips and hunting, past, 20 26 38 150-1 text 228-9, visits and gifts to ascetics and elders, 20, 65 152

Rock Edict IX (Kalsi)
Annotated trans., 153-6, ascetics liberality to 65, 155 ceremonies—true ceremonial 66, 73 103 153-6 dialect, 247 248 next world 75 156 non-violence 43 155 211 slaves and employees 103 154, text and variant, 229-30

— — X (Kalsi)
Annotated trans 156-7 dialect, 247 248, glory 74 156, King's effort for the hereafter, 75 156 self-exertion 73, 156-7 text 231

— — XI (Shāhbāzgarhi)
Annotated trans 157 8 ascetics 103 158 *Dharma* the supreme gift 72 73 157-8 dialect 247 248 non-violence 43 158 211 relatives and friends 5 158 slaves and servants 103 158 text 231-2

— — XII (Girnar)
Annotated trans 158 61 dialect 247 248 essence of religions 76 159-61 honour to all sects 65 72-3 158-60 *Sri-adhvaka mahāmātras* 31 39 43 160 210, text, 232-3, *Vrajabhūmika* or *Vachabhūmika* 58, 160

— — XIII (Shāhbāzgarhi)
Annotated trans., 162-70 *Antas* 42 166 167 n, 211 ascetics 103 163, 164 Asoka's Buddhism, 18 162-3 213 214 Ceylon Tāmaparṇī 36 166 conquest abrogated 38 58 163, 164-5 Conquest True 74, 165-6 date 40 166 dialect 247, 248 *Dūlas*, and their moral conquests 29 30 38 56, 165-9, 211-12 forgiveness of enemies, 20 1 165 Hellenistic contemporaries 32 40 41 166 householders virtues of 107 163-4 Kalinga conquest King's remorse for 16-17 162-5, King's preaching of *Dharma* 72 163 next world 75 169 170 not published in Kalinga, 13 162 n.

'outside peoples reassured, but admonished 21, 58 59, 165, primitive condition of Kalinga 28 9, 164-5 relatives 6 163, servants and dependents 103 163 text 233-5

Rock Edict XIV (Girnar)
Annotated trans., 171-2, dialect 247, 248 dominion vastness of 14 171 epilogue Edict as, 19 171; imperfections, 16 50 171-2 King's orders written down, 55 172 text 235-6

Rock Edicts date of issue, 37 43 138 " 214, dialects, 247-8, earlier than Pillar Edicts, 41-3, issued in two stages or chronological orders 43, purpose of, 18-19, 185 6

Royal harems 6, 30, 31 48 143-4, 145, 190-1 210 pleasure trips, abolished 20 26, 38 150-2 table, 20 62 130 titles, 11-12 105 108, 150 "

Rudradāman's inscription cited, 51 93-4 105

Rumimundei (Lummini), author's visit to 202 " pillar at 85 87 202 " 203-4 ", temple and sculpture at, 202-4 " (see Commemorative Pillar Inscription I)

Rupnath Minor Pillar Edict x, 13 43 60

Sacrifice with bloodshed abolished 20 61 66 128-9 130

Sahadeva, 33

Sahasram Minor Rock Edict ix, 13 43

Saintliness *sādhuītā* 70 191 ?

Śākyasimha a name of Buddha 62

Śākyas Buddhists 8, 60, 62, 109 "

Samantapāśādikā 33 110 "

Samāpā (Jagaudī) 16 52, 126

Samatata 15

Sambala 33

Samvodhi enlightenment Tree of Knowledge 26 46 106

Sambuddha doctrine 46

Samgha or *Saṅgha* as the entire Buddhist Order 67 Asoka and 37, 46 54-5 60 63 64 67 68-9 109 119 " Asoka dictates the true *Dharma*, 43 117-

19 Asoka's orders against schism, 54-5, 64, 68, 193-8 199 200 *Dharma-Mahāmātras* and 31, 61, 190 194-6 210 divisions in 68 headship of 45-6 laws of concerning schism 196-9 21

Samprati grandson of Asoka 8 9 disloyalty of, 37 "

Sānchi, pillar at 86-7 93 (see Minor Pillar Edict III), relics found at 34-5 sculpture at 26, stūpa at, 81 105-6 why favoured by Asoka 8

Sāṅghamitṛā daughter of Devī 8 9 10 35 44 45 104 110 "

Sankāśya or Sankassa pillar at 83, 83-4

Sankisa pillar at, 84 "

Sanskrit and Asokan dialects 247, 248, 249

Sāriputta 27

Sarnath M P E (see Minor Pillar Edict I) pillars at, 14 87, 93

Sāstri Vidhuśekhara 145 "

Śatapatha Brāhmaṇa 247

Satiyaputra 15, 21 131

Schism among Buddhists 54-5 60 64 68, 193-4 199 200

Scribe *śūpikara* 55 57, 117 172

Seal Sir B N on representative government 49

Sects impartially treated by Asoka 64-5 72-3 77 101 158-60 185 not to be segregated 65 149 supervision of 31 101 210, treatment of popular Brahmanism exceptional, 66

Self-control *saṃyama*, 70, 150

Self-examination 67 71 73-4 173 175 6

Self-exertion 73 109 113, 156-7

Self-indulgence 174 175

Selukos or Seleukos defeated by Chandragupta 13 15

Senart authority on inscriptions xi (on) *Apardītas* and *Antas* 140 ", Asoka's selection of Buddhist texts 119 20 " legend ary cruelty of Asoka, 4, 17 "

Rock Edicts 128 "

Servants and hirelings or dependents Śādras 103 five duties to 154 " proper treatment of 154 158 163 192

Shāhbāzgarhi Rock Edict viii 13,
14 n 39 (*see* Rock Edicts I
VII, VIII, XI, XIII)

Shakespeare quoted, 17

Shipping 36

Sin, *pāpa*, *āśinava* as bondage
157, blindness to, 175 fear
of, 71, 173 forgiveness of, 75
179-80, meaning of, 174 n
to be trodden down 139

Singh Chyt viii

Singh, Maharaja Ranjit viii

Slaughter, abstention from, 69 (*see*
animal slaughter)

Slaves, proper treatment of 154, 158

Small nations, rights of, respected
by Asoka, 21, 58 126-7

Smith V A vi, (cited on) Asokan
stone-cutting, 91-2, 93

Asoka's fleet 36 Buddhist
influence on Western thought
77 chronological method
45 high literacy in Asoka's
time, 102-3 Indian originality
in art, 99 King's birth-
day and jail deliveries 185 n
language of the Edicts 102
lion or garuḍa? 90 Lat
Bhauro pillar, 85, proof of
Asoka's zeal for Buddhism
68 9 Sankisa, 84 n Satyaputra
131 n sculpture at
Rummimdei, 203, transport of
pillars 92 93

Smṛitīs 47, 143 n

Society based on the joint family,
17 classes and castes 17 101,
103

Soldiers Kṣatriyas, 103 141, of
Kalinga 162 n, 164 n

Solomon, I

Sona 33 34

Sonari 35

Sopāra Rock Edict, x, 13 14 n,
141 n 171 n

Speech, restraint of 73

Spiritual insight 67 72 175

Spooner Dr D B excavations of
at Pāṭaliputra 96 97

Sramanas ascetics, 17, 65 101, 103
141 n

Śrāvasti 27 Jetavana Vihāra and
pillars at, 83 84

Srinagara supposed Asokan city, 79

States equality of 21, 126-7

Statuary, 97

Stevenson Mrs, *Heart of Jainism*
71 n

Stone bearing a figure 201,

Stone-cutter's art, 98

Strabo on sailing the Ganges 95 n

Stūpas topes attributed to Asoka
79 80-1 Bharhut 81 88
152 n Kesariya 83 Mahā-
śāla 86 Niglīva 81, 84
noted by Fa-hien 80 noted
by Yuan Chwang 80 n 82 83
84-5, Sānchi 81, 88 105-6,
wide distribution of 14-15

Stūpas pre-Asokan 88

Subhadrāngī or Dharmā mother of
Asoka 2-3, 9, a Brahman, 2,
a Kṣatriya 3

Sudarśana artificial lake, 13 94

Sudatta and Sugātra, names of
Tisya 6, 9

Sukranīti on trees and water supply,
189 n

Sumana grandson of Asoka, 8 9
35 36 45

Sumitta or Sumitra 45 63

Superiors men of high caste or
pay" obedience to 69 163 n

Susa, 95

Susīma or Sumana brother of
Asoka 2, 9 death in war of
succession 3 5 n son of,
18 n 41, 62-3, Viceroy at
Taxila 3 125 n

Suvarnabhūmi 33, 34

Suvarnagiri 6 16 107 princely
Viceroy of 51 123-4 n sup-
posed site in gold region
107 8 n

Svastika symbol or sacred mono-
gram 126 n 245 n

Tāmralipti 15 35 36

Tārānath on Asoka 4

Taxila or Takklīnsilā 15 Asoka
supersedes Susīma as Viceroy
3, 51 Asoka's brothers as
Viceroy 6 124 n Asoka's
sons as Viceroy 51 124 n
125 coins and jewels found
at, 98 court language of 247
Kupāla as Viceroy 46 51
official tours 28 57 125-6
298-9 revolts at, 3 46 52,
125 n.

Teachers, five modes of service to, 155 n
 Terminology Asoka's original, 74-5
 Terra-cottas 97
 Theocracy Asoka and 1
Thega-gāthā Commentary 7, 9
 Therapentas 77 n
 Thomas Dr F W, vi cited
 150 n, 156 n, 180 n 194 n
 195 n, 204 n, (on) officials
 56 n, 107 n 133 n, 134 n.
 190 n, *paligodha* and *pali-*
 bodha 142 n sects 31 (and
 see Cambridge History of India)
 Tieffenthaler, Padre viii
 Tirthikas, 6 141 n
 Tissa, King of Ceylon, 12, 35
 Tisya or Tissa Asoka's uterine
 brother, 2, 3 4, 45 63, legendary
 conversion by Asoka
 6-7, 45, ordination of 45
 110 n other names of, 6 7
 9 Viceregent of Asoka 7, 44, 51
 Tisya days, 54 123 128 183, 184
 Tisyarakṣitā, last Chief Queen of
 Asoka, 8, 9, 46, legendary
 jealousy of Bodhi-Tree, 4-5 46
 Tivara son of Kāruvāki, 8, 9, 201
 Tod Major James viii
 Toleration, Asoka's conception of,
 65, 72-3, 158-60, limitations
 of 66 68
 Tolls superintendent, 57
 Topes (see Stūpas)
 Topra Pillar Edict 14 86 re-
 moval of pillar to Delhi 93
 text of, used for translation,
 172 n (see Pillar Edicts)
 Torture 30 n 121 n, 123, 143 n,
 209
 Tosali (Dhauli), 6 16, princely
 Viceroy, 51, 120 124 n
 Transit dues on imported goods 57
 Transport problem of Asokan pillars
 92-3
 Trees planted along roads 38, 42
 58 132
 Trident symbol, 99
 Triennial tours 28, 57 o
 Truthfulness, *satyam* 70 116, 175
 191
 Tusūspa, Raja Viceroy at Girnar,
 51 94, 167 n
 Udyāna 15
 Ujjain or Ujjenī, 15, Asoka at 3
 4, 8 44 124 n official tours
 28, 57, 124, 208-9, princely
 Viceroy 51, 123 124 n
 United Provinces literacy in 102
 Universal religion, Asoka's basis
 for, 76
 Upagupta of Mathurā (Moggaliputtra Tissa), Asoka's preceptor 27 110 n, 203 n fifth
Vinaya teacher, 63 given
 cave-dwellings 89 informed
 of Asoka's building aspirations 79 legend of the
 84000 *vihāras*, 80-1 ordains
 Mahendra 45, presides at
 Third Buddhist Council, 32,
 60-1 63, relics of 35 re-
 tires and is recalled, 45 46
 sends out missionaries (*theras*),
 32 46 (see Pilgrimage)
Upanisads echoed in Edicts, 66 n
 116 n
Upatisa-pasine 118
Uposatha days 61 183-4, 195 n
 Utriya 33
 Uttara 33, 34
 Vachhi Śuvijayata 34 35
 Vaiśālī (modern Basarh) Buddhist
 Council at 68, pillar near, 86
 Vaiśvas, 103
 Vanavāsi 33 34
 Vardhamāna Mahāvira founder of
 Jainism, 86
 Vāsudeva column to 104
Vedas 47
 Vedic origins of Asokan pillars 99
 Vedisa 8 44, 46
 Vedisagiri Great Vihāra of, 8
 Viceregent, 52
 Viceroy brothers or sons of Asoka
 123 princely in Edicts and
 legends 6, 51, 52 143 n sub-
 ordinate officials of 52 56-7
 107 125-6 127
 Viḍūdabha 8
Vimānavatthu account of heaven 75
Vinaya Pitaka 107 n 247
Vinaya-samukasa 23 118
Vinaya teachers, 63
 Vitāśoka, brother of Asoka, 3 4 7,
 9 name sometimes applied to
 Tisya 6 9 studies—becomes
 a monk, 7

Vrajabhūmika, guardian of routes and pastures, 58, 160
 Vrijian monks, 68

Waddell cited, 63
 Wages, law of, 154-5 n
 War-drums become call to *Dharma*, 20-1, 38, 58, 136
 War losses of the Kalingas, 16-17, 162
 "War of the Relics", 60-1 n
 Watterson (on) Bo-Tree legend, 5, Nativity sculpture at Rummundei, 203, tope, seen by Wukung, 204 n
 Wells and watering places, 22, 30, 38, 99, 58, 132, 188, 189
 Wheel symbol or *dharma chakra*, 83, 84, 90, 91, 99
 White Elephant symbol, 61, 75, 136 n, 137 n, 170 n
 Wilson, Rev Dr J., ix, x
 Women, supervision of, 30, 31, 39, 43, 143-4, 160, 190-1, 210
 Woolner, A C., xi, 143 n, 172 n, 173 n, 254, on rest-houses, 189 n
 Writing, antiquity of, in India, 246-7

Yavana or Yona country of the Greeks, 104
 Yavanas (Yonas, Ionians, Greeks), 15, 21, 29, 30, 77, 78 n, 140, 168
 Yona province, a Greek colony, 32, 168, not Hinduised, 103, without ascetics, 64
 Yonarattham, 34
 Yuan Chwang cited Asoka and Tisyā, 6, Asoka's Buddhist preceptor, 27, 63, — building activities, 79, — gift of Kashmir, 79, — "hell", 4 n, — last days, 37 n, — stūpas, 80 n, 82, 83, — vihāras, 79, 82, Bodhi-Tree legend, 4-5, 154 n, cave dwellings, 89, Indian measures of distance, 188 n, inscriptions misread, vii inscriptions not identified, 14 n, Kāñchīpura, 131 n, pillars not ascribed to Asoka, 86 n, 87, Rummundei pillar, 85, 202 n, 204 n, topes mentioned indicate vastness of empire, 15

ADDENDA

I

A supposed Asokan inscription in Aramaic script found at Taxila

A new Asokan inscription of twelve lines written in the Aramaic language and script of the 3rd century B C was discovered at Taxila by Sir John Marshall in 1914-15. A facsimile of it was published in the Annual Archaeological Survey Report for the year. Later, Dr E Herzfeld deciphered the inscription written from right to left, but was unable to explain the text. In lines 9 and 12 Herzfeld reads the words '*mran Prydr*' and '*imran Prydrsh*' which are taken to mean 'Our Lord Priyadarśi'. In line 10 Herzfeld reads the word '*hlkvth*' which he renders as '*Vmlkoth*' meaning 'And his queens' or perhaps 'His kingdoms'. In line 11 he reads the words '*Vap bwhy*' which he takes to signify 'And his sons'.

The Aramaic script like Kharoshthi was written from right to left and was used in their inscriptions by Achaemenian Kings. The Aramaic language was once extensively used throughout Western Asia as the language of commerce.

It may be noted that the term *Piyadasī* or *Priyadarśi* is not the name of a king but his title, a title which was used both by Asoka and his grandfather Chandragupta. It may, however, be taken for certain that this particular Aramaic Inscription of Taxila was issued by *Piyadasī* Asoka rather than his grandfather who is not credited with the issue of any such inscriptions. Asoka was the first king in India to have issued inscriptions in the manner of the old Achaemenian kings. The contents of this inscription also are supposed to be Buddhist and therefore more Asokan. For instance, line 5 (?) contains the word 'Huh'=Good, i.e., morally good like the good thoughts, good deeds and good words of Zoroastrianism comparable to '*Airo Attangiko Maggo*' of Buddhism (D C Sircar's *Select inscriptions* p. 81).

Further, the reference in this inscription to the queens and princes may be compared with the references in Asokan inscriptions to his queens and princes and their charities.

It may be further noted that the Achaemenian conquest of some parts of North Western India described in the Achaemenian inscription as *Gadāra* (*Gandhāra*) and *Hidush* (=Hindu=Śindhu=land of the Indus) by Emperor Darius I (c 516 B C) brought into these regions the Aramaic language and script which became thus known in India in those days. Accordingly, Pāṇini with his mastery of linguistic facts and formations could not fail to have within his purview the existence of this foreign language and script in his own native land, *Gandhāra*. This foreign script he describes as '*Tavanāni*' (=*Tavanānām liph*=script of the Yavanas). Pāṇini's time is taken by Sir R G Bhandarkar to be 750 B C. It should be at least as early as the time of the Achaemenian Empire.

These foreign settlements which thus date from the Persian conquest of India extended farther into the interior of India in the time of Chandragupta Maurya as a result of his counter-conquest of the Syrian Empire of which the eastern parts known as Gedrosia (Baluchistan), Aria (Herat), Arachosia (Kandahar) and Paropamisdaī (Hindukush) were ceded to him by Emperor Seleukos in c 304 B C.

The existence of this foreign population at the remote metropolis of the Mauryan Empire at Pātaliputra called for appropriate administrative arrangements to look after their special interests. The Greek ambassador Magasthenes wrote from his first-hand knowledge that the municipal administration of Pātaliputra included a Foreign Committee in charge of the interests of the city's foreign population.

At the time of Asoka we find that these foreign peoples won their status as autonomous communities within his empire. Their political and cultural interests were duly recognized by Asoka. They are specifically mentioned in Rock Edicts V and XIII as Yonas and Kāmbojas. Their special cultural needs were thus recognized by Asoka by issuing an inscription in the Aramaic language and script at

Taxila, the then most important centre of foreign population in India. It was Asoka's zeal for his new faith that led him to preach it in a foreign colony in its own occidental language and script.

Their cultural autonomy is further recognized by Asoka by his statement that in the Yona country Society, unlike that of India, was casteless. It knew only of two *varnas* or classes, Employers (*Arya*) and Employed (*Dāsa*), and therefore his regular Dharma was not preached among them.

The existence of a strong Yona colony in Asoka's empire is further proved by the interesting fact that a Yona chief was recruited by Asoka as his provincial Governor of Aparānta-Surāshtra. He is named Yavanarāja Tushāspha Rāshtriya who succeeded Vaśya Pushyagupta as Governor under his grandfather Chandragupta (Junāgadh Inscription of Rudradāman, c 150 A.D.).

To sum up, originally the term *Yavana* denoted the Ionian Greeks as subjects of the Persian Empire. But the language and script of the Empire were Aramaic. Thus Aramaic was first introduced into India by the Achaemenian conquest of Gandhāra and the land of the Sindhu. Thus when Pāṇini uses the term '*Yavanāni*', he had before him this concrete example of a foreign script which must have been Aramaic.

Later, the term *Yavana* came to imply any *Mlechchha* or a foreigner such as Iranian or Ionian. By the time Asoka, the Yonas and Kāmbojas formed important foreign settlements in his empire. These Yonas were not to be confused with the Ionian Greeks. They were Iranians for whom Asoka issued his inscription in their local Aramaic script. Later, Sanskrit texts, like *Vishnu Purāna*, describe these *Yavanas* and Kāmbojas by their repugnant customs, such as keeping beard, shaving the head and beef-eating.

We may, lastly, note how Rudradāman I describes the Iranian chief Rājā Tusāspha as Yavanarāja, showing that the term *Yavana* was a term for a foreigner without reference to the particular people or community to which he belonged.

II

Yerragudi Inscriptions

Discovery Yerragudi is situated some eighty miles north-east of Siddapur on the southern border of the Kurnool District and at a distance of some eight miles from Gooty, a Railway Station on the Raichur-Madras Section of the Southern Rly. In the vicinity of this village, the late Mr Anu Ghose, F.C.S., F.G.S., a Geologist, discovered many years ago, engraved on six boulders of a hill called Yenakondā (Elephant Hill), another version of the Fourteen Rock Edicts of Asoka, together with a Minor Rock Edict. He kept this discovery to himself for a long time, and confided it to me as his classmate. Finally, he announced it to the Archaeological Department. Then these inscriptions were published by late Daya Ram Sahni in the Annual Progress Report of the Archaeological Survey for 1928-29, pp. 161-67.

Script The script is Brāhmī and does not call for any remarks except that in the Minor Edict as many as eight of the twenty-three lines (Viz 2, 4, 6, 9, 11, 13, 14, and 23) are inscribed from right to left and the rest as usual. If we eliminate from consideration lines 8 and 14, the first fifteen lines are at once found to be in boustrophedon style, i.e., written alternately from left to right and from right to left. No other Brāhmī or Kharoshthī inscription is written in this manner. The dialect of the Rock Edicts is Magadhan, as pointed out by Dr D. C. Sircar.

Text The text of the Fourteen Rock Edicts comes nearest to that of the Kālsī version.

In the Minor Rock inscription the first portion up to the middle of line 12 closely follows the corresponding portion of the Brahmagṛī, and other versions. The second section from middle of line 12 up to the end contains much new matter and its Text and Translation are given below, together with some comments.

Yerraguḍi Minor Rock Edict

TEXT

12 hevam Devānampiye āha yathā Devānam-
 13 piye āhā tathā lataviya yepi rājūke ānapitaviye
 14 te dānī jānapadam āna-
 15 payisati rāthikāni cha mātāpitūsu
 16 sususitaviye hemeva 'garūsu sususitaviye pānesu
 dayitaviye sacha vataviya .
 17 susuma dhammāgunā pavatitaviyā hevam tuphe
 ānapayātha Devānam-piyasa vachanena hemeva ānapa-
 18 yatha hathiyārohāni kāranakāni yūgyachariyāni
 bambhanāni cha tuphe hevam nivesayā-
 19 tha atevāśinī yārisā porānā pakuti iyam sususitaviye
 apachāyanā ya vā sava me āchariyasa
 20 yathāchārīna āchariyasa nātikāni yathāraha
 nātikesu pavatitaviye hesāpi
 21 amtevāśisu yathāraha pavatitaviye yārisā porānā
 pakuti yathāraha yathā iyam
 22 āroke siyā hevam tuphe ānapayātha nivesayātha
 cha amtevāśinī hevam De-
 23 vānampiye ānapayati

TRANSLATION

Thus declare, (king) Devānāmpriya (literally, Beloved of the Gods) Whatever Devānāmpriya ordains, that must be carried out The Rājūkas '(Provincial Governors) are to be thus instructed (by the *Mahāmātras* concerned) That they should forthwith (*idānim*) instruct the people of the countryside (*Jānapadam*) and also the *Rāshtrikas* (in-charge) to the following effect that Mother and Father are to be obeyed , so should be obeyed the Preceptor , All creatures are to be treated with compassion, Truth is to be spoken These glorious (*sushma*) moral virtues (*dharma-guṇāḥ*) are to be cultivated .

Likewise, Ye (*Mahāmātras*) are also being thus instructed in terms of the king's order •De ye thus instruct

(*āñjāpayata*) the different classes of people such as (1) the Elephant Corps (*Hastyārohana*), (2) *Kāranakas* [*Kāyas-*
thaś=Scribes or Judges (*Prādavivāka*)], (3) Charioteers
(*Tugyacharyā*=*Rathārohān*), (4) *Brāhmaṇas*, i.e. Teachers

Thus, further, should ye instruct (*nivesayata*) the *Brāhmaṇas* (teachers) that they should on their part admonish *(*nivesayata*) their pupils (*antevāśinah*) that they should, in accordance with the traditional rule of conduct (*purāṇī prakṛiti*) observe the following (*idam*) duties (1) that the teacher (*āchārya*) be obeyed (*susrū-*
shītavya) (by them), (2) Full (*sarva*) service (*apachāyanā*
= *pūjā*) of the teacher (*āchāryasya*) by pupils (*antevāśinah*) as his worthy devotees (*jathācharinah* *āchāryasya*), (3) that they (the pupils) should similarly behave towards their kinsmen

Likewise should these their kinsmen be instructed

Similarly, this time-honoured principle of dedication of pupils to the service (*apachāyanā*) of their teachers should be duly (*jathārham*) established (*pravartayitavya*) among them, in accordance with the traditional rules of *Brahmacharya*

Likewise should ye (teachers) admonish (*āñjāpayata*) and instruct (*nivesayata*) the student population that they be steadfast (*arokā=dridhā*)¹ in their pursuit of these traditional rules of studentship

Thus ordains (king) Devānāmpriya

This Minor Rock Edict is unique in its new matter which is not found in any other of its versions. Its meaning, however, is not quite clear. Asoka seems to be extending here the scope of his preaching of Dharma. He appears to enjoin its preaching among both the civil and military classes, and especially among the youth, the student population of the country as its future citizens who should be trained in disciplined life. The teachers are also enlisted by him, along with the administrative officers, the *Mahāmātras*, in the

¹ Some scholars read *tirokā* and take it in the sense of "possessed of three-fold comfort of attainment of bliss in three *lokas*" (*otā=refuge*)

work of carrying his Dharma or message to the student population as the appropriate sphere of their work, while the rural welfare officers, the *Rāshtrikas*, are to work for the same mission in the country-side in their charge

III

Gavimath and Pālkigundu Minor Rock Edicts

Two new versions of the Minor Rock Edict of Asoka were found near Kopbāl (old name Kopananagara), which is about 60 miles from Śiddāpura and a Railway Station on the Southern Railway situated between Hospet and Gadag junctions. In the vicinity of the Kopbāl town two Brāhma inscriptions were discovered in 1931 by Sri N B Sāstri of Kopbāl, one engraved on the Gavimath rock and another on the Pālkigundu hill.

The two inscriptions are almost identical and represent another version of the Minor Rock Edict of Asoka already known in slightly different forms at Rūpanāth, Sahasram, Bairāt (which version agrees very closely with that of Gavimath), Brahmagiri, Śiddāpura, Jatinga-Rāmeśvara Māskī and Yerraguḍi. These two new versions add nothing to the general contents of the Edict, but with the exception of Rūpanāth, the Gavimath version is the only one completely legible¹.

IV

Rajula Mandagiri Rock-Edict

Recently, another Asokan Minor Rock Edict was seen discovered at a hamlet called Rajula Mandagiri in Village Chinnatutti in Pattikouda Taluq of Kurnool District in Andhra State. The place is about 20 miles from Yerragudi.

¹ These two versions were edited by Dr R L Turner and published in the Hyderabad Arch Series, No 10, 'The Gavimath and Pālkigundu Inscriptions of Asoka', (1932).

*A Minor Rock Edict discovered at Gujarrā in
Vindhya Pradeśa*

A Minor Rock Edict of Asoka has been recently discovered by the Deputy Director-General of Archaeology, Dr B Ch Chhabra, at a village called Gujarrā which is about 11 miles from Datia and also from Jhansi. The hillock behind the rock bearing the Inscription is known as *Siddhan-*
Kī-torjā, 'the rock of the *Siddhas* or the Emancipated Ones'

This Inscription is the tenth version of Asoka's Minor Rock Edict

The importance of this Inscription lies in the fact that, out of a total of over 200 Inscriptions of Asoka, this is the only one which mentions his full designation and name in the passage *Devānampiyasa Piyadasino Asokarājasa*. The Minor Rock Edict found at Maski also mentions the name *Asoka* but not his full appellation or titles by which he is described in most other Edicts, such as (1) *Devānampiya Piya-*
dasi Rājā (2) *Devānampiya Piyadasi* (3) *Devānampiya* or (4) *Piyadasi lājā Māgadhe Barat*) Maski uses the form *Devānampiyasa Asokasa* (Adapted from a Note kindly supplied by Dr B Ch Chhabra)

In conclusion, it may be noted that these Minor Rock Edicts were practically as widely distributed by Asoka through his dominion (*Vijita*) as his other Rock or Pillar Edicts. They are found in most of the Provinces of his far-flung Empire, from Rājasthān in the North through Hyderabad and Andhra up to Mysore. This publicity was due to Asoka's decision to lay emphasis on the special feature embodied in his Minor Rock Edicts which put in a nutshell, and present pithily his main religious injunction as the substance of all his teachings repeated and dispersed through all his other Inscriptions. That central injunction, which may be taken as the basis of his religious system or *Dharma*, as distinguished from the details of its doctrines and practices as enumerated in his other Edicts, is the supreme need of uttermost self-exertion.

(*parākrama*) as the primary requisite of spiritual life and progress for all persons of all ranks, high or low, and especially for those of high rank with its many distractions Asoka gives eloquent expression in this Edict to his deep feeling and conviction that a steady and strenuous practice of morals and cultivation of proper and correct conduct in all relations of life by the people will help to make them godly and establish on earth the Kingdom, the Heaven, of Righteousness (amnisam devā samta munisā misam devā kaṭā)

This thought is expressed in another sentence
Khudāke chā udāre chā dhammam charamitā yogam yumjāmtā ‘Let small and great (equally) devote themselves to the practice of morality so that they may be united with the Divine’

VI

The Kandahar (Shir-i-Kuna) Inscription of Asoka

This rock inscription has been recently discovered near Kandahar in Afghanistan and is unique as a bilingual record written in both Greek and Aramaic. The Greek version was meant for the Greek (Yona—Yavana) subjects of Asoka's empire, and the Aramaic for the non-Greek foreigners like the Kāmbojas, of Asoka's Rock Edicts V and XIII.

Texts The two texts have been rendered into Asokan Prākrit by Dr D C Sircar (*E I XXXIII*) as follows

Greek (A) Daśa-vash-abhisitena rāṇa Priyadraśina janaspī dhramanuśasti pravatita

Aramaic (A) Daśa-vash-abhisitena rāṇa Priyadyaśina pamikena no (=nah) tada dhramanuśasti pravatita

G (B) Tata chu tena manuśa badhataram dhramayuta kāṭa prara cha vadhitā hita-sukhena savraputha-viyam

A (B) Tata apayasa him jata savraspi cha janaspī tena dupati-bhaga nivatita ! Asti pi sam ti cha priti cha savraputhaviyam

G (C) Rāṇa chu pran-arambho paritijita savrehi cha manuśchi ludakehi cha savrehi kevatchi cha radio paritijita vihimsa bhutanam

A (C) Eta cha pī bhutam Sup-athaya chu rafio no spāmikasa lanukam arabhiyati Tasa cha draṣṭana savra manuṣa na arabhamti Evam pī ye cha Kevata te pī cha niyaññena samyata

G (D) Yesam chun=asi samyamo te pī cha samyata bhuta yatha tena tena śakam

A (D) Evam pī yesam cha n=asi samyamo te pīcha samyata bhuta

G (E) Te pī cha mata-pitushu budheshu cha suśrū-shamtī Vadisam no bhuta-pruvam

A (E) Savre cha mata pitushu suśrūshanti vudheśhu cha suśrūshanti yatharaham yadisam tasa tasa Katavam aropitam

G (F) Evam cha karamina te pacha hita-sukhena vadhisamti bādham cha c vadhisamti

A (F) Dhrama-yutanam chu kho paratra n=asti vicharana

A (G) Savre cha manuṣa dhrama-charanena abhumnata 'abhumnamisamti cha=eva

Translation

Greek Text After the 10th year of his coronation was inaugurated (pravartita) by King Priyadarśī ('Our Lord' Spāmikena no in Aramaic text) his preaching of *Dharma* (Morality) among the people (*Janaspi*).

And, since then (*tata chu*), the people have been rendered more moral (*dharma-yuta*) by him (by his moral propagandism, *dharma-nuśasti*), and all living beings (*prāṇāḥ*) all over the world (*sarvapṛithivyām*—India) have had their welfare (*hita*) and happiness (*sukha*) increased (*vardhitāḥ*)

Aramaic Text Since then there has been (*jata*) decrease (*hāni*) of suffering (*apāya*), and for all people misfortunes have been averted (*dushpratibhāgāḥ nivartitāḥ*) through his instrumentality. And there has been (*asti*) all over the world peace (*sānti*) as well as fellow-feeling (*priti*),

Greek Text And by the King also has been renounced (*pariyakta*) slaughter of living beings, and also by all people, the King's own hunters (*lubdhakāsh*) as well as fishing folks

(Kāvaryaśāḥ) By them all has been renounced violence towards life

Aramaic Text And, besides, this has happened in regard to food (*sūpārthā*) also there has been reduction (*laghukam*) of slaughter (of animals and birds) by our Lord (*svāmi*) the King, and, after seeing that (*tasya cha darśanāt*), all people have abstained from slaughter (*na ālabhante*), and thus also (that) those who are fishermen by occupation, even they are restrained (*samyata*) by moral rules (*nyamena*)

Greek Text And thus (*cha tu*), of those who were not used to restraint (*samyamo*), even they have become restrained (*samyataḥ bhūtah*), as far as they are capable of it respectively (*yatā tena saljam*)

And, further (*api cha*), they are also ready to listen to (the behests of) (*śusrūshanti*) of their mother and father, and their elders (*vṛddheshu*), as was not the case before (*na bhūta-pūram*)

And, thus doing, they will henceforth (*pāśchāt*) progress in prosperity (*hīta*) and happiness (*sulha*) and such progress will be steadily on the increase (*bādhama*)

Aramaic version And obedience to mother and father and obedience to elders (are now forthcoming) in accordance with the obligations (*karlawyam*) resting on the different parties concerned (*āropitam*)

And of people who are devoted to duty (*dharma-yuta*), there is certainly no judgement (*vichārana*) (awaiting them) in the other world (*paratra*)

By the practice of morality (*dharma-charanena*), all men are already uplifted (*abhyunnata*) and will also be so uplifted in future

This Edict has been rightly ranked by Dr D C Sircar a minor Rock Edict of Asoka, Minor Rock Edict IV This is indicated by the fact that its subject-matter is of a limited scope, and is not general, like that of his main Rock Edicts or Pillar Edicts It, however, brings to light some new facts in Asoka's life and reign Its provenance is important as

confirming the literary evidence as to the extent of Asoka's Empire which was a Greater India extending towards the north-west beyond the natural boundaries of India (Undivided) up to the borders of Persia. Thus the location of this Edict in Arachosia or Kandahar furnishes the only epigraphic evidence so far known to corroborate the literary evidence of Greek historical works as to India's North-Western frontiers. These works record the fact that, as a result of the defeat inflicted in c. 304 B C by the Indian King, Chandragupta Maurya, Asoka's grandfather, upon the Syrian Emperor Seleukos who invaded India, the entire Eastern portion of his Empire comprising the regions then known as Gedrosia (Baluchistan), Arachosia (Kandahar), Arria (Herat) and Paropamisadae (Hindukush) was annexed by the victor to his empire. Accordingly, Asoka who came into the possession of this extensive empire by inheritance was able to call as his immediate neighbour (*anta*) in his rock Edict II (and also in Rock Edict XIII), the Syrian King Antiochus (Amtryoko). He also counts in his R E V and XIII the Yonas (or Greeks) and the Kāmbojas as his own subjects inhabiting those parts of Afghanistan.

This Edict also definitely dates Asoka's religious propaganda from the 10th year after his coronation i.e. after 260 B C. His other Edicts indicate only the stages in his religious history. The turning-point of that history is the 8th regnal year of Asoka, the year 262 B C, the date of Asoka's conquest of Kalinga mentioned in Rock Edict XIII. It resulted in colossal casualties and suffering inflicted upon the brave Kalingas who fought for their freedom. The horrors of this bloody conquest made the conqueror a changed man. Asoka now changed from the creed of violence to the opposite creed of non-violence. Hitherto, (before 262 B C) as stated in his minor Rock-Edict I, he had been only an indifferent Buddhist, a mere *upāsaka*, and continued as such for "more than 2½ years," and was thus up to the cruelties of a conquest in violation of the Buddhist creed, the principle of Sanctity of life. Asoka's moral change of 262 B C. was

thus preceded by this period of indifference, 265-262 B C After 262 B C his interest in Buddhism became intense (*livra*) and expressed itself in his practice of the Dharma of Non-violence in his own life (*Dharmasilana*), his devotion to Dharma (*Dharmakāmatā*), and its public preaching (*Dharmānuṣasti*) The process of this inner change or moral revolution in Asoka, according to MRE I, took "more than a year", i.e up to 260 B C After 260 B C , the 10th year of his reign, according to this new Edict, Asoka officially organised (*pravartana*) his work of moral propagandism (*Dharmānuṣasti*) with utmost (*livra*) exertion (*Parākrama*) [MRE I] His work soon yielded results These are described with new and concrete details in this Edict, supplementing those so far known from the other Edicts These are only generally indicated in MRE I which states that "The people of Jambudvīpa were gradually becoming more godly, or religious-minded (*Amisā samānā munisā Jambudipasi misā devehi*)

It was about this time, after his 10th regnal year, that Asoka set out on his first pilgrimage to the holiest place of Buddhism, viz , Bodhgaya, as stated in his R E VIII The present Edict throws some new light on the beginnings and results of Asoka's moral propagandism (*Dharmānuṣasti*, a term also used in R E XIII) According to Aramaic Text, Asoka made the beginning by himself setting the example of Non-Violence in giving up (*pariyakta*) slaughter of living creatures for purposes of his own food (*sūpārthāya*) and turning a vegetarian 'Seeing the royal example' (*tasya cha darśanāt*), the people at large also abstained from violence towards life (*vihimsā bhūtānām*), even the royal hunters (*lubdhakas*) and fishing folks (*kaivartas*) who derived their living from these violent pursuits

The general result following Asoka's inauguration (*pravartana*) of this new religion (*Dharma*) has also been described in this Edict in new terms The people have been rendered more moral (*dharma-yuta*), and all living beings have had now their good and happiness (*hita-sukha*) increased through spread of Non-Violence There has been a decrease

of suffering (*apāya*) and misfortunes (*dushpratibhāga*) for the people, while all the world over there is a reign of Peace (*Sānti*) and fellow-feeling (*Pṛiti*), and abstention from violence (*Samyama*). The prevailing spirit of Non-Violence in the country also raised the level of moral life in the home and family through the cultivation by its youths of proper relations with their father and mother, as well as Elders, to whose behests they were now ready to listen. This practice of Morality or Non-Violence was the most potent factor of social uplift (*abhyunmata*) for all time.

Asoka thus stands out as the Pioneer of Peace. He rightly recognised its foundation in the spirit and religion of universal non-violence (*vihimsā bhūtanām*) which alone could usher in the era of "Peace on Earth (*Sānti*) and Goodwill (*Pṛiti*) among men". He felt that War begins in the minds of men, in hate (as distinguished from *pṛiti-rasa*) and hostility of which their minds must be purified by the upsurge of a universal amity. Asoka established peace within his own dominion (*vijita*) which was planned as a *Dharma-chakra*, a Kingdom of Righteousness, on the basis of ideals which humanity is still struggling to achieve.

It will thus be evident that the cult of physical non-violence had its inevitable moral effects and reactions in a wider sphere. It influenced domestic life, the home and family, which were purified by the cultivation of proper relations (*sampratiṣṭhā*), beginning with those between the youth and their parents and elders. Society felt more secure, as it was free of the fear of violence (*apāya*). Thus Peace (*Sānti*) settled on earth with abundance of goodwill (*pṛiti*) among men. Asoka took non-violence, physical and moral, as the root of human happiness and prosperity (*hita-sukha*).

VII

Ahaurā

A version of the Minor Rock Edict has been discovered on a hill at Ahaurā near Chunār (U P). It has not yet been published,

VIII

Amrāvatī

At Amrāvatī has been discovered a small fragment of an inscription engraved on what looks like a section of an Asokan pillar according to Dr D C Sircar *Epigraphia Indica*, Vol XXXV on the ground of both palaeography and language. Its contents also "look more like those of the Asokan Edicts". In that case, as Dr Sircar points out, the Buddhist Stupa at Amrāvatī was originally built by Asoka.

IX

A revised Text of the Queen's Edict with its Translation
(by Sri C D Chatterjee, M A, of Lucknow University).

TEXT¹

- (1) Devānampiyaśā vachanenā savata mahamatā
- (2) vatavyā (//) E heta dutiyāye deviye dāne (/)
- (3) ambāvaḍikā vā ālame va dāna (ga)he va (/)
[e vā p1 a] mne
- (4) kichi ganiyatī tāye deviye (/) se nāni
he vamga na ye (/)
- (5) dutiyāye deviye tu (/) Tivalamātu Kāluvākīye (//)²

TRANSLATION

By the injunction of His Gracious Majesty ('Beloved of the Gods'), the *Mahāmātras* ('Officers of the highest rank') in all stations (i.e., departments), are to be instructed thus

"Whatever be the gift of the Second Queen that is (instituted) here, whether a mango-orchard, a monastic building, or an alms-house, and whatever else is being counted as (a gift) of that queen, all those (now) should be (officially) reckoned (in full) in the manner following

'Gift of the Second Queen Chāruvāki ('Sweet of Speech') mother of Trivara ('Triple Blessing' Buddha, Dharma, and Sangha)'."

¹ Reading as restored cf. *Annals, Bhan Or Res Ins* xxxiv pp 43-47

² The punctuation marks (within brackets) in the text have been inserted for the convenience of the readers

